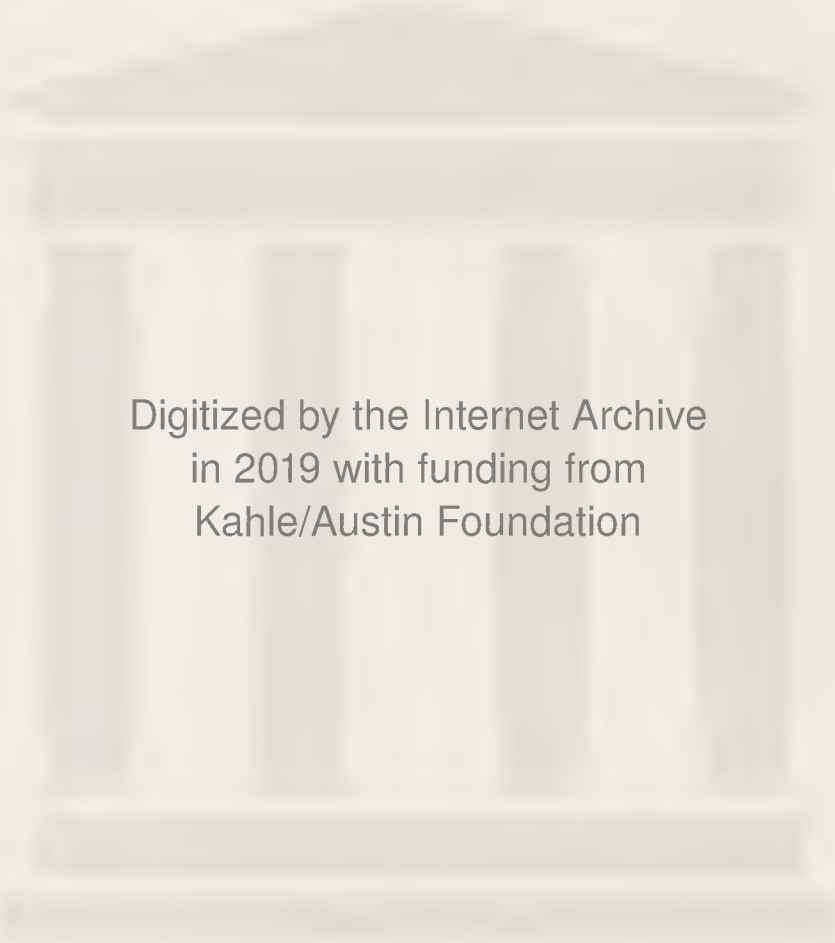


NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



THOMAS J. BATA LIBRARY
TRENT UNIVERSITY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR
OF THE
MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

Most Hon. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,
&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XIV.

(ADDENDA.)



LONDON :

PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

To be purchased through any Bookseller or directly from
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE at the following addresses :

IMPERIAL HOUSE, KINGSWAY, LONDON, W.C.2, and

28, ABINGDON STREET, LONDON, S.W.1. ;

37, PETER STREET, MANCHESTER ;

1, ST. ANDREW'S CRESCENT, CARDIFF ;

or 120, GEORGE STREET, EDINBURGH.

1923.

Price 8s. 0d. Net.

(Eight Shillings).

£1.0.0

Printed under the authority of His Majesty's Stationery Office
By T. BEATY HART, LTD., Green Lane, Kettering.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION	...	...	...	...	...	PAGE v.
CALENDAR	...	...	...	...	...	i.
INDEX	...	...	...	...	...	347

This volume contains abstracts and copies accumulated during the preparation of the first twelve volumes of the Report on the Manuscripts at Hatfield House. It has been edited on behalf of the Historical Manuscripts Commissioners by MR. E. SALISBURY, B.A. The Index is the work of MISS ETHEL SALISBURY.

THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS.

INTRODUCTION.

THE present volume of the Calendar of Cecil Papers is the last for the reign of Elizabeth. It covers the years 1596 to 1603, and contains also a very large number of papers that could not be dated beyond the apparent fact that they belonged to the reign of Elizabeth. In the process of calendaring the previous volumes a great number of papers had to be carried forward which could not be assigned to any particular date, in the hope that later documents might in many cases supply sufficient evidence to give them an approximate date, by internal evidence or reference to contemporary events later brought to light. In very many cases, however, this hope has not been realised, and the end of the reign of Elizabeth seemed an appropriate period at which to collect and publish all such undated papers. With the next reign a new and entirely different era begins; and the change in the social and political atmosphere is so great as to leave no doubt in deciding that many papers must belong to the reign of the last of the Tudors, and not the first of the Stuarts.

In some cases it will be noted that many letters and documents in this volume have become detached from correspondence in previous volumes on the same subjects, which have afforded a clue to some of the undated papers and added considerably to our information on those subjects.

Towards the end of the volume will be found many newsletters from Scotland, and various European countries; these latter are interesting, but the news they contain must be checked by reference to official papers from other sources before being accepted as correct.

ELIZABETH. As usual the history of Elizabeth herself is bound up with that of England; none of our English sovereigns ever identified themselves more completely with the country they ruled; and if her sister died with the word "Calais" engraved on her heart, no less likely was it that on Elizabeth's heart would have been found the name of England. In her prayers she and her people are one; the divine goodness to her people, her soldiers and sailors, is the cause of her thanksgiving as much as that to herself (*pp.* 296, 326). In many respects these

papers give proof of the confidence her people had in her justice and her interest in their welfare. One William Denys who had quarrelled with his wife, which led to suits in the Star Chamber, finding no justice to be had in spite of sentence in his favour, appeals again to the Queen to intervene, in the hope of getting a reconciliation (p. 109). Her justice is accentuated by Sir Robert Cecil, who speaks of the Queen to Chief Justice Popham as "always slow to condemn without good proofs" "any man whosoever" (p. 178). Other well-known qualities of the Queen also appear, her love of fine clothes (p. 47), and her parsimony. As to the latter, it is said by Sir William Cecil "it is contrary to her mind to give when she is offended" with a suitor (p. 176), and the same authority remarks in 1602, "her mind is not so apt to give as before her wars" (p. 232). This and the following sentences point to the Queen's well known aversion to levying subsidies or taxing her people in any form; and so "when the Lord Treasurer had given his advice upon her gifts" in former times, the "gift was half won, but now all gifts pass censure."

A little known side of the Queen's character—the artistic and religious—is indicated by the portion of a long poem in French (p. 323), partly religious and partly metaphysical, and by the prayers above referred to.

In spite of the constant efforts of the Catholics to compass the Queen's death (pp. 258, 290) no serious effort against her life is noted in these papers; she was too firmly ensconced in the affections of her people. It is noteworthy that so little reference is made to her approaching death, and that the end of her reign was not attended by any serious disturbance. The attitude of Elizabeth towards James is clearly defined by Cecil when writing to the Master of Gray, then in disgrace with James—

"though she take no pleasure in his rising, yet she would be sorry of his perishing" (p. 248); and again—"She hath heard many lies of the King, and yet found commonly that his subjects' traffics have been out of their own assumption; and therefore as she will little care to dissolve all amity, so if he do nothing but *lætari et benefacere*, she will never raise her quiet by his troubles." (p. 249).

Moreover Cecil asserts, in January, 1603,

"If the King practise not to disturb her [the Queen's] present (state) she is like to continue to him the safest neighbour that ever Scotland had" (p. 248).

The succession to the crown that in past years had been the cause of so much anxiety to her people had quite ceased to trouble the Queen herself; and we may conclude that among her ministers and the chief men round her throne the accession of James was expected and accepted without demur. There is but one paper in which the succession is discussed (p. 244), apparently belonging to the last year of her reign; and in

that it is urged that the matter should be left to the Queen's discretion. Already before the death of Burghley Elizabeth had offered to aid James against the rebellious lords (*p.* 65); and in 1601 she once again increased his pension by the sum of 2,000*l.* (*p.* 176).

SCOTLAND. The condition of men and affairs in Scotland is naturally one of the most prominent subjects dealt with in these papers. Among English statesmen Cecil at all events was not favourably impressed with the political atmosphere there; and writing to the Master of Gray, his frequent correspondent, he avows his determination to keep clear of such uncertainty.

"I thank God I have in a constant course resolved to move upon no such variable poles, as all the spheres of Scotland are" (*p.* 184).

Newsletters from Scotland indicate what hopes the Catholics there entertained from the Spanish landing in Ireland, which hopes were frustrated by the ill success of the expedition, and the King's resolution to send 2,000 Scots to Ireland was broken off "because the Spaniard is dispersed" (*pp.* 203, 211). As if conscious that the English might be afraid of his favouring the Catholics should he succeed to that crown, he instructs his agent, Mr. Hamilton, to tell

"All the honest subjects of England that sincerely profess the only true religion by law established in both these countries . . . that they may assure themselves that how soon it shall please God lawfully to possess me with the crown of that kingdom wherein they are subjects, I shall not only maintain and continue the profession of the gospel there, but withal not suffer or permit any other religion to be professed and avowed within the bounds of that kingdom" (*p.* 264).

This assertion he subsequently made good by persecuting Catholics and Puritans alike with much impartiality. The anxiety of James to propitiate his future subjects is also illustrated by his letters to the Laird of Johnston and Robert Scott of Heyning, informing them he has sent the Earl of Mar as ambassador toward England to renew the long standing peace between the two realms and remove some jealousies that might interfere with it; and commanding them as wardens of the Scottish border

"to abstain from attempting any incursions or violence within the realm of England" (*p.* 172).

James' disposition to religious controversy, so fully developed at a later date, is indicated by the mention that "the emulation between the King and the [Presbyterian] ministers continues" (*p.* 211, *p.* 23); while on the other hand, he is reprimanded by

the Master of Gray for having made use of the Jesuits in some matter at Rome :

“ To conclude, neither Jesuits nor drunkards be good for secrecy, and in this you did serve with both of them. I pray God send you good instruments, and His grace for to employ them well ” (*p.* 141).

That the fears entertained in England of his good disposition towards Catholics were not without foundation is shown by the remonstrance presented to James urging him to show favour to the Catholics, on the ground that his just pretensions would be much advanced thereby (*p.* 335). Yet in Scotland, things were not so quiet as the King could have wished. Early in 1601 he is advertised from three different quarters that his life is in danger (*p.* 171); while a year later he has no agent representing him in England (*p.* 211). What must have been a source of greater concern to James, if the statement was true, was that though for half a year past an intercourse had been entertained between himself and Cecil,

“ yet His Majesty privately speaks and thinks as hardly of him as heretofore ” (*p.* 211).

He was also maintaining about the same time an intimate correspondence with the Earl of Northumberland, who but a short time afterwards fell under suspicion in connection with the Gunpowder Plot (*pp.* 262-265). Whatever James' opinion might be of Cecil, the latter's known sagacity and foresight would never allow of his falling out with the King, whatever treatment he might receive at his hands. Indeed when writing to Nicholson at the end of 1602, he expressly refers to his former wrongs and says

“ the King now hath somewhat to work on, whereby he may judge my former wrongs, which I persuade myself the justice of his heart will apprehend; of whom I would be glad not to be held a reprobate, though I desire not to be an elect ” (*p.* 237).

It was not long after he came to the crown of England before James found occasion to speak of Cecil in terms of the highest praise and commendation, as will be seen in the next volume of this calendar.

IRELAND. Of all the matters that occupied the attention of government in the years covered by these papers none was more pressing or received more constant attention than the condition of Ireland. This was due not only to the state of the country itself, but also to the fact that Ireland was a constant point of vantage from which to attack England, and was so regarded especially by Spain, the great adversary of England during the latter half of the sixteenth century. Spanish munitions and preparations for the invasion of Ireland, whether real or imagined, were of frequent occurrence, and a Spanish expedition

actually landed at Kinsale (*pp.* 126, 219, 221, 229); but the Lord Deputy and Sir George Carew speedily attacked and overthrew them (*pp.* 187, 207, 211, 229). In spite of this overthrow the internal condition of the country was so bad that an expedition under Essex was prepared at the end of 1598: his mismanagement of which led to his disgrace, and ultimately to his traitorous proceedings. Yet he was forewarned as to the necessity of exercising great caution; two letters, from Fernando Gorges (*p.* 82) and Sir Christopher Blount (*p.* 84) on the subject should have led him to exercise great circumspection. The account given by Gorges of the character of Essex's forces and those that would oppose him shews a terrible picture of the evils caused by the starvation of the Irish government, in consequence of the Queen's parsimony:

"your old soldiers that you shall find there are discouraged and made cowards by overthrows received, and for the most part discomfited for want of necessary means and due respect in ease of their extremity. The stores are disfurnished, the country wholly possessed by the enemy, the state divided, your new levies unpraetised in the use of their arms, unacquainted with the wars, and unable long to continue their health in respect of the change of the country and their diet; your captains not experienced in the nature of those services." The advice of Blount was of a more personal nature—and perhaps more needed: "I pray only that in your own undertakings you will be to yourself in private advice as you are to others, careful in your counsels."

Contributions for the expedition were to be levied (*p.* 98), and applications to serve under Essex were numerous (*pp.* 91, 103, 104, 114); but all led to no good result.

Even in those days, however, other means of reducing Ireland to order and obedience were not overlooked, and measures were suggested which had they been carried out in a sympathetic spirit would at least have mended matters. Such schemes will be found at *pp.* 6, 314; while the suggestions of Lord Mountjoy (*pp.* 239—242) were most excellent, and it is only to be regretted that he was not enabled to put them into practice. He defines the necessary measures under four heads, and the means to attain obedience and peace. It will be noticed that religion is one of the difficulties to be dealt with, and the forcing of conscience is specially put aside; better instruction and the softening influence of time being recommended to produce a better result. It is noticeable, however, that Mountjoy is under no delusion as to where the real difficulty lies.

"till they (the Irish) be more like reasonable men than they now are, their society were rather scandalous to the true religion than otherwise, as pearls cast before swine; for till they be elosed from their blood incontinency and those acts which are now not the lapses of particular persons but the very law of the nation, they are incompatible with religion reformed."

the Master of Gray for having made use of the Jesuits in some matter at Rome :

“ To conclude, neither Jesuits nor drunkards be good for secrecy, and in this you did serve with both of them. I pray God send you good instruments, and His grace for to employ them well ” (p. 141).

That the fears entertained in England of his good disposition towards Catholics were not without foundation is shown by the remonstrance presented to James urging him to show favour to the Catholics, on the ground that his just pretensions would be much advanced thereby (p. 335). Yet in Scotland, things were not so quiet as the King could have wished. Early in 1601 he is advertised from three different quarters that his life is in danger (p. 171) ; while a year later he has no agent representing him in England (p. 211). What must have been a source of greater concern to James, if the statement was true, was that though for half a year past an intercourse had been entertained between himself and Cecil,

“ yet His Majesty privately speaks and thinks as hardly of him as heretofore ” (p. 211).

He was also maintaining about the same time an intimate correspondence with the Earl of Northumberland, who but a short time afterwards fell under suspicion in connection with the Gunpowder Plot (pp. 262-265). Whatever James' opinion might be of Cecil, the latter's known sagacity and foresight would never allow of his falling out with the King, whatever treatment he might receive at his hands. Indeed when writing to Nicholson at the end of 1602, he expressly refers to his former wrongs and says

“ the King now hath somewhat to work on, whereby he may judge my former wrongs, which I persuade myself the justice of his heart will apprehend ; of whom I would be glad not to be held a reprobate, though I desire not to be an elect ” (p. 237).

It was not long after he came to the crown of England before James found occasion to speak of Cecil in terms of the highest praise and commendation, as will be seen in the next volume of this calendar.

IRELAND. Of all the matters that occupied the attention of government in the years covered by these papers none was more pressing or received more constant attention than the condition of Ireland. This was due not only to the state of the country itself, but also to the fact that Ireland was a constant point of vantage from which to attack England, and was so regarded especially by Spain, the great adversary of England during the latter half of the sixteenth century. Spanish munitions and preparations for the invasion of Ireland, whether real or imagined, were of frequent occurrence, and a Spanish expedition

actually landed at Kinsale (*pp.* 126, 219, 221, 229); but the Lord Deputy and Sir George Carew speedily attacked and overthrew them (*pp.* 187, 207, 211, 229). In spite of this overthrow the internal condition of the country was so bad that an expedition under Essex was prepared at the end of 1598: his mismanagement of which led to his disgrace, and ultimately to his traitorous proceedings. Yet he was forewarned as to the necessity of exercising great caution; two letters, from Fernando Gorges (*p.* 82) and Sir Christopher Blount (*p.* 84) on the subject should have led him to exercise great circumspection. The account given by Gorges of the character of Essex's forces and those that would oppose him shews a terrible picture of the evils caused by the starvation of the Irish government, in consequence of the Queen's parsimony:

“your old soldiers that you shall find there are discouraged and made cowards by overthrows received, and for the most part discomforted for want of necessary means and due respect in case of their extremity. The stores are disfurnished, the country wholly possessed by the enemy, the state divided, your new levies unpractised in the use of their arms, unacquainted with the wars, and unable long to continue their health in respect of the change of the country and their diet; your captains not experienced in the nature of those services.” The advice of Blount was of a more personal nature—and perhaps more needed: “I pray only that in your own undertakings you will be to yourself in private advice as you are to others, careful in your counsels.”

Contributions for the expedition were to be levied (*p.* 98), and applications to serve under Essex were numerous (*pp.* 91, 103, 104, 114); but all led to no good result.

Even in those days, however, other means of reducing Ireland to order and obedience were not overlooked, and measures were suggested which had they been carried out in a sympathetic spirit would at least have mended matters. Such schemes will be found at *pp.* 6, 314; while the suggestions of Lord Mountjoy (*pp.* 239—242) were most excellent, and it is only to be regretted that he was not enabled to put them into practice. He defines the necessary measures under four heads, and the means to attain obedience and peace. It will be noticed that religion is one of the difficulties to be dealt with, and the forcing of conscience is specially put aside; better instruction and the softening influence of time being recommended to produce a better result. It is noticeable, however, that Mountjoy is under no delusion as to where the real difficulty lies.

“till they (the Irish) be more like reasonable men than they now are, their society were rather scandalous to the true religion than otherwise, as pearls cast before swine; for till they be closed from their blood incontinency and those acts which are now not the lapses of particular persons but the very law of the nation, they are incompatible with religion reformed.”

In Ulster a policy is recommended by another writer (*p.* 242) which was soon to be adopted by James I., with results which have happily continued to the present time. The Mayor and citizens of Dublin also asked for measures that would tend to promote trade with England, specially in the matter of woollen yarn. These are but a few of the many interesting facts relating to Ireland which may be gathered from the papers in this volume.

The last few years of Elizabeth's reign saw the passing away of some of the statesmen and others on whose advice and support the Queen had chiefly relied, or by whose efforts her throne was established and the power of England extended; their places being taken by others who were to usher in a new and different age, differing not only in the spirit and method of government, but in religion, social and political aims and ideas from the age then drawing to a close. Of the former the chief were with Elizabeth herself, Burghley, and Essex: of the latter Cecil, Buckhurst, better known as the Earl of Dorset, and Bacon were the most conspicuous and outstanding examples. The two great protagonists for so many years, Philip II. of Spain and Lord Burghley, both died in 1598; and Essex brought himself to an untimely end in 1601; and thus the struggles of the seventeenth century had to be conducted by new men, largely untried. A few words may be devoted to the principal persons who had done their part and passed away before the changes appeared that were to mark the coming reign.

ELIZABETH. The security of the Queen's position can be gathered from the witness of her enemies, the Catholics. Her death was frequently planned (*pp.* 258, 290) and as often the plot failed, till at last a Catholic could only write (*p.* 258)

"I perceive there is neither peace, liberty, nor freedom of conscience to be obtained with the enemies of God, especially with that usurping and excommunicate Queen . . . although heretofore her death hath oftentimes been pretended, yea and almost effected, yet through the cowardice and timorousness of those which should have performed the same, our hopes have been made frustrate."

Thus at the end of her reign her position was acknowledged to be impregnable, though every means had been tried to displace her: including a forged letter to the Pope, in which the Queen was supposed to pray for the removal of the Papal ban against her, and to promise to the Catholics in her realm security for the public exercise of their religion (*p.* 217).

Several of the Queen's well known characteristics are confirmed by these papers, such as her parsimony, her love of finery (*p.* 47) and her justice (*pp.* 106, 178). Perhaps less known is her strong religious feeling, as indicated by her prayers above referred to; and the literary and artistic strain

exemplified by the poem in French a portion of which is printed at *p.* 324.

LORD BURGHLEY. By Burghley's death in 1598 the hand was removed that had had the chief control of the nation's destinies from the very beginning of Elizabeth's reign. Resembling his great adversary, Philip of Spain, in the slow deliberation of his counsels and decisions, he owed the success of his policy to the vigour of the nation behind him rather than to any merit of his own. How much credit is due to Burghley and how much to the Queen for the success attending their joint efforts will probably always remain an open question; but to his contemporaries England without the great Lord Treasurer must have presented a very different, and at first doubtful, aspect. It was perhaps only to be expected that the opinion of him held in Scotland was hardly flattering;

“the opinion of the Treasurer abroad is that he is more fortunate than considerate, more witty than wise, and more wise than honest: that he shews [serves ?] himself of all men and means, both puritans, atheists, Turks, Jews and infidels without all regard of honour or honesty to effectuate his purposes” (*p.* 22).

These papers show that he withdrew largely from the administration of current affairs after the appointment of Sir Robert Cecil as Secretary in 1596. The times demanded a younger and more adaptable man to deal with the changing conditions; but the training in the administration he received under his father's guidance must have been of great use to Cecil.

Evidence occurs in these papers of two of Burghley's tastes, for pedigrees (*pp.* 73-76) and for domestic architecture (*pp.* 48, 76-78).

EARL OF ESSEX. The most striking and prominent personality of the latter half of Elizabeth's reign was Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex. He stepped into the position in the Queen's favour occupied till his death by Leicester; whom he seems to have resembled in possessing an attractive appearance and the gift of courtier-like flattery. Possessed of abundant energy and of all the advantages conferred by rank and wealth, he took an ever increasing share in the conduct of affairs (*pp.* 145, 168, &c.); these papers show his correspondence to have been very various and to have included the chief men in many foreign lands—France, Scotland, the United Provinces, &c. In France he had taken part in an expedition to Brittany in aid of the French King, and the Duc de Bouillon is one of his constant correspondents (*pp.* 57, 59, 60, &c.) From Scotland George Leslie reports in 1597—

“the haill nobilitie heir speik honorablie and seem weill effectit to the Erle of Essex” (*p.* 22).

But more interesting perhaps is the light thrown by incidental references on his private life and character. Thus we learn that he was a good tennis player (*p.* 164); Lady Sandys speaks of

“that wild Earl’s craft, who hath been unlucky to many but never good to any. I would he had never been born.” (*p.* 193).

A very different estimate from that of other friends, in whom the Earl seems to have kindled a very strong affection. A most favourable impression is created by his letter to the Countess of Northumberland, his sister, in which he endeavours to persuade her to be reconciled to the Earl her husband, and even drafts a letter for her to write to the latter with that object (*p.* 127). This seems to illustrate and confirm Sir Christopher Blount’s counsel to Essex on the eve of his going to take command of the expedition to Ireland, that

“you will be to yourself in private advice as you are to others, careful in your counsels” (*p.* 84).

Pity that one esteemed a wise counsellor by others could not wisely counsel himself.

Of the Earl’s doings in Ireland, his disgrace and subsequent rebellion, little is said in these papers. His relations with the Queen are indicated by a letter written to Elizabeth on the eve of his departure for Ireland (*p.* 106) before he had fallen into disgrace; by another to the Earl of Southampton (*p.* 107); and by a letter to the Council about May, 1600, written when he was awaiting sentence (*p.* 129). It concerns some land which the Earl asserted belonged to him, but which had come into the Queen’s hands as a ‘concealment’; and the Earl protests—

“I do most humbly and willingly prostrate my land, my goods, and my life at her Majesty’s feet; I stand not upon any title, I cannot suffer myself to be made a party against her Majesty. I appeal from the course of justice to her gracious favour.”

Apparently Essex had little hope of restoration to the Queen’s favour;

“he wishes strongly and hopes for weakly, the possibility of restitution to her Majesty’s favour,”

he writes in answer to Anthony Bacon, who had urged him not to despair of ultimate restoration to favour, and given reasons for his belief (*p.* 137). His despondency was justified; he had by his headstrong wilful action sealed his own fate; and the last information these papers give us of the Earl of Essex, once Elizabeth’s favourite and courted of all men, is a list of the names of those whom he dragged down in his fall (*p.* 170).

The attitude of Essex towards Cecil seems to have been one of hostility, if we may judge by the words spoken by John

Mylles, one of his servants, "in derogation of Sir Robert Cecil, "secretary to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty" (p. 162).
Mylles

"envied the said knight for that he had entered on an office which the Queen had granted to the Earl of Essex"; and said further, "that Sir Robert Cecil and others were enemies to his lord the Earl."

That Cecil had been aware of this hostility to him on the part of Essex, appears from a letter of his to Mr. Nicholson, the Queen's minister at Edinburgh, dated Nov., 1602, in which he speaks of the Spanish desire for

"that peace, the former proceeding whereof was one of the first shadows which the Earl of Essex borrowed for a colour to accuse me to be Spanish; wherein I hope the world hath since seen sufficient trial."

Moreover, an agent of Cecil's in Scotland informs him early in 1601, that

"Mr. Hamilton's report clears you of the imputations of the Earl against you in London and at his arraignment" (p. 171).

In May, 1601, Cecil writes to the Master of Gray of the Scotch nobility

"For myself, they believed too well of my adversary [*i.e.* Essex], whom God forgive, to do me any kind offices, I am sure" (p. 177).

It was a dangerous thing to quarrel with Cecil, on account of his power and the esteem in which he was held by the Queen; though from his character as depicted in these papers he was not disposed to fall foul of any man, be he high or low, on his own account, but only for matter prejudicial to the Queen's service. (*pp.* 209, 238).

SIR ROBERT CECIL. Of all the statesmen who were gathered round Elizabeth in her last years none was so prominent or so necessary to the Queen as Sir Robert Cecil. He was a younger son of Lord Burghley, and is perhaps better known as the first Earl of Salisbury, having been so created by James I. in 1605. These papers contain many notices of him and of his private character, which it may be worth while to glance at, more especially as many of the descriptions are from his own pen.

His personal appearance indicated a man not of a strong constitution; he is described by an unfriendly critic as "a man which hath a wry neck, a crooked back and a splay foot" (p. 162), which sufficiently accounts for the nickname usually bestowed on him by James I. In character he was above favouritism; a correspondent says

"he knows Cecil too well to think to stir him with 'words of accomplishments'; and that the favour" he asks for "must come from Cecil's own inclination to requite his honest love" (p. 88.)

Writing to the Master of Gray, Cecil says

" I am sorry that there should be a conceit that any man should perish by addressing himself to me, whereby others may impute that to my weakness which merely proceedeth from their own original sin " (p. 186).

To the same correspondent he observes

" It is in vain for me to please myself with any opinion (as long as I enjoy the place I do) to be free from those hard exceptions which I hear the King (of Scots) doth take against me . . . but that I am still condemned for hearing and using such as he misliketh ; from which neither I nor any man that holds the place that I do can escape, whose ears must be open to all men " (p. 209).

To the same correspondent, to whom Cecil seems to have written very freely, he says—

" I see you would have used the credit you should have gotten both to the service of the Queen, and to temper the unjust conceits of any malicious or practising humour in me, whereof the number of jealousies is great that are rooted against me " (p. 233).

A final quotation may be given as containing Cecil's estimate of his own character (the truth of which a study of these papers will confirm) ; when writing to the Queen's agent in Scotland he says

" though the place I hold gives cause to me to hear and entertain many subjects of his [the King of Scotland] that have their several discontentments . . . yet his Majesty shall never find, nor never a councillor he hath, if they should rack any instrument of mine till his bones break, that I have ever engaged myself in anything that shall not become a gentleman and a Christian " (p. 238).

Concerning which one may say that this witness is true.

It is often thought, and may possibly be true, that as was certainly the case in the next reign, the chief men at Elizabeth's court were pensioners of Spain. In giving an account of the landing of the Spaniards at Kinsale and their defeat by the Lord Deputy, Cecil is very sarcastic in dealing with this idea :

" In the meantime you see we are not asleep, nor all the conditions agreed on for the peace between the King of Spain and the Queen, nor we that are pensioners to the Infanta (according to the excellent Scottish intelligence) so faithful to him yet but that we keep him from Ostend, and mean to pull him by the ears out of Ireland " (p. 187).

But Cecil was well aware that he could not escape the slanders of malicious tongues, and therefore as far as possible he treated them with silent contempt. To the Master of Gray he writes in January, 1603,—

" Wonder not at my silence, for I have many enemies at home out of envy, and many there (in Scotland) out of corrupted opinion, which I will rather endure, and repose my confidence in God's providence, than seek to remedy by such demonstrations as may peril the present constitution of my fortune " (p. 247).

To Sir Henry Poole also he speaks of

“ Those bitter imputations which are often thrown upon those who by their place and service are every day subject to the calumniations of all sorts of men . . . I know, and so do many of us, that deal most in her Majesty’s services, that there is a great aptness in this time of believing all accusations that concern men that live in this place, even in things of as great absurdity as this ” (*p.* 252).

Not possessed of genius or imagination, like Raleigh or Essex, he was yet conspicuous for his patience, courtesy and common sense, and so eminently fitted to deal with the difficult time that his country was soon to pass through. His correspondence with Lord Sheffield, on the appointment of the latter to some office which he was unwilling or doubted his ability to perform, may be referred to as an example of his tactful dealing in such cases, and indeed with all his equals (*pp.* 53, 91).

Other well known statesmen whose names occur are Francis Bacon, Thomas lord Buckhurst, and Sir Walter Raleigh.

FRANCIS BACON. Bacon was only now beginning to rise, having attained the position of a Queen’s counsel ; but when appointed one of the commissioners to investigate an Admiralty cause in Guernsey, the merchants concerned objected to him as not being acquainted with the privileges of the Island. It is probable that the connection of his brother Anthony with the Earl of Essex retarded rather than promoted his advancement.

BUCKHURST. Thomas Sackville lord Buckhurst, was a man of great integrity, and one of those upon whom the Queen could place reliance amid the trouble and confusion of her last years. On the death of Burghley in 1598 he became Lord Treasurer, and held that most important office till his own death ten years later, when he was succeeded by Burghley’s son, then Earl of Salisbury. Of Buckhurst one of the most recent and best of English historians writes in terms of unqualified praise:—“ Of all the statesmen of the day, not one has left a more blameless character than the Earl of Dorset.”†

SIR WALTER RALEGH. During the period under consideration Raleigh was at the zenith of his fame, and no sign of the coming troubles had yet appeared. The flood of misfortunes that overwhelmed him and has clouded his reputation did not descend till the next reign. The era of such triumphs and successes as his passed away with the great Queen ; and his fall was helped on by his enemies (*p.* 90) and his own participation in the plots hatched in the beginning of the reign of her successor, who was sure to take a gloomy view of the worth and loyalty of those involved in such supposed conspiracies. James was incapable of understanding the imagination that could

† Gardiner, i. 93.

conceive, and the energy that could carry out the great exploits that appealed to Raleigh; the temperaments of the two men were simply incompatible.

SPAIN. Though the age-long conflict between England and Spain was not definitely ended till the following reign, it is evident that Elizabeth had been somewhat anxiously seeking to make peace for some years. A despatch from Burghley to an unknown correspondent indicates her belief in the possibility of

“a general peace for all Christendom, whereof her Majesty is as desirous as to have a particular peace for herself,”—it only depended upon whether “the King of Spain was disposed to a peace with her Majesty” (p. 46.)

The negotiations in 1601 that proved abortive are referred to at p. 18, and perhaps also at p. 41, and from President Richardot’s account of them it is quite evident that both parties, the Queen and the King of Spain, were equally desirous of a final peace, even arranging that if the Dutch (on whose behalf in the first place a treaty was desired) “would come to no terms, the negotiations for peace with the Queen should go on without them in the place agreed upon” (p. 256). A curious argument is brought forward in favour of it as tending to the pacification of Ireland, that

“nothing can be more fit for the same purpose than a treaty or *shadow* of a treaty of peace with Spain” (p. 240).

This would result in “the cutting off of the opinion and “expectation of foreign succours” (p. 239). for which the Irish were in the habit of looking to Spain (pp. 207, 208). On this occasion of the Spaniards landing in Ireland Cecil proposed not only to send troops to strengthen the army in Ireland, but to attack the enemy at home by sea, setting forth ships to lie upon the coast of Spain (p. 230). From the letters on pp. 12, 183, 245, it is evident there were often a considerable number of Spanish prisoners in England.

FRANCE. This volume contains less information about the relations between England and France, the intercourse between the countries having become less intimate. In January, 1597, the French ambassadors laid before the Queen a long memorial setting forth the plight of the French King in moving terms, and pleading for help for recovery of Calais from the Spaniards specially, proposing a conference to consider and resolve on the subject (pp. 3–6). The request seems to have been met by withdrawing some troops from the Netherlands’ service to send to France (p. 2): but Henry IV. being now firmly seated on the throne and the country on the whole more peaceful, military assistance was not required so urgently as in previous years. At p. 39 the question of English assistance to the French

King is discussed ; it is asserted that the Queen has fulfilled all the conditions of the last treaty, to which France has made default, the King being unable to pay the united troops as he had promised. Occasionally moreover the country was in a state of civil war either actual or anticipated (*pp.* 25, 226); and a pitiful description is given of the state of the frontiers of France towards the Archduke's territory as being "depeopled, "the country ruined, and the finances exhausted" (*p.* 55). In these circumstances the French King was treating with the Cardinal of Austria, and invited the Queen and the States General to join in the proposed peace (*p.* 54.)

Difficulties over commerce at sea continued to arise and cause trouble between the two countries (*p.* 191).

THE UNITED PROVINCES. The affairs of the Low Countries are less prominent in these papers than heretofore ; the States General had survived their worst trials, and were learning to depend more or less on their own resources as help from abroad began to fail them. The Queen was more desirous of recovering their debt to her than of advancing fresh sums ; while France was unable to help them, being occupied with internal troubles, and the constant fear of Spanish aggression from the direction of the obedient Provinces. To remove this latter trouble, in March, 1598, the French King entered into negotiations with the Cardinal Archduke for a peace, which was to include the Queen, and the States General if they were willing to come in. But Elizabeth was careful to explain to the latter that she was not treating with "the common enemy," Spain, but had been invited to the negotiation with the Archduke by her brother of France ; and her commissioners had no power to go a step further in the direction of treating with the common enemy until all three parties, France, England and the Low Countries had agreed as to conditions (*p.* 55). Reasons for and against the present negotiations, especially as such peace would affect France and the Low Countries, were set forth by the Queen with much frankness ; and she asserted her resolution not to conclude anything but what was just, and honourable for her confederates as well as herself. The United Provinces were still making use of English troops, and the latter were still garrisoning the cautionary towns, Flushing, Brill, &c. It was not likely Elizabeth would be willing to restore these until the States General repaid the sums owing to her. A statement was made, apparently in connection with the proposed treaty between France and the Archduke referred to above, that the chief difficulty would be with regard to Flushing,

"which the Queen wished to restore to the United Provinces" ; to which reply was made, "it may be so, but the Cardinal was not likely to agree to that, because Flushing was the key of Antwerp" (*p.* 41).

Eventually the towns remained in the hands of the English till well on into the reign of James I., when they were given up on payment of a round sum.

The limits of this Introduction necessarily have only allowed of attention being drawn to a very small number of the subjects treated of in these papers; but in these days when so many are interested in the study of economics, social conditions, military and naval affairs, personal and local history, and national institutions, it may be well to mention some of the matters on which these papers furnish information. Foremost must be placed the subject of religion, to treat of which at all adequately in this place is an impossibility: the student must be referred to the accompanying index under such headings as the Catholics, Recusants and recusancy, uniformity in the church, religious toleration, &c. Much information on musters, naval affairs and mercantile marines; piracy; printing; poor relief; shipmoney; the Star Chamber, &c. may be traced under these or similar headings in the index. Some items are of an extraordinary nature, such as the assertion that the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas are only judges during term (*p.* 192). Mentions occur also of people to whom interest always attaches, such as Arabella Stuart, the Earl of Southampton, whose friendship with Essex involved him in trouble, and Sir Richard Hawkins, who was still languishing in a Spanish prison.

Students of philology may be interested in the curious words and phrases that occur, specially in the papers from Scotland, and in the proverbs quoted, some of which have survived to the present day.

It only remains to refer to the help of the late Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary, who gave valuable assistance in dealing with these papers. His death has been a great loss, for he had a wonderful knowledge of the whole series of Cecil Papers, and was most ready in helping to solve any difficulties that arose in the preparation of the Calendar.

E. SALISBURY.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XIV.

ADDENDA.

ROBERT KNOLES to the QUEEN.

[1596–1597?]. The manor of Taunton and others, Somerset, late parcel of the bishopric of Winchester, were granted to Sir Francis Knoles and his wife, with remainder to petitioner. Prays for warrant to receive the offices and profits thereof during the vacancy of the bishopric, and that the new Bishop shall make a lease of the same for forty years, to be assigned to him.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1034.)

NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1596–7?]. . . benefit made of this universal contribution, it is thought good to divide this fleet so as three ships and a pinnace may be peculiarly employed between the coasts of Sussex and Ushant; towards which the county wherein you dwell must contribute. For all four we conceive the charge will amount yearly to the sum of ——— besides all kind of artillery and munition, whereof her Majesty will bear the whole charge; towards the charge of which four ships her Majesty recommends to you () country to levy the sum of ——. The better to induce all men's minds to an approbation of this motion, her Majesty intends that whatsoever is taken that is good prize shall not only be wholly reserved towards maintenance of that fleet as long as it shall continue, but shall be absolutely freed from custom and tenths, whereby it is not unlikely that as this charge is no way expected to be raised otherwise than by the voluntary contribution of those that are well affected, so it is hoped this first provision will be the greatest burden when all things shall be so well ordered as well in the setting forth of the said ships as in their employment that there shall not need any new charge after one year, but only the continuance to bestow that which shall be recovered by the industry of the servitors in this action. Or if it fall out that

the only gain hereof shall be no more but the prevention of former losses, in comparison of the damage and dishonour precedent, a good work, it will either be accounted worthy the continuing, or otherwise it will lie in the power of those persons that have been the causes of so good effects to withdraw themselves from any further burden. *Undated.*

Portion of draft in hand of Munck, Cecil's Secretary. 4 pp. (186. 6.)

AGNES WHITWELL to CHARLES, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

[After 1596.] Is a prisoner on false accusations of using scandalous speeches against him. Prays for her cause to be heard, and for bail or release.—*Undated. 1 p. (980.)*

ROBERT WHITWELL to SIR R. CECIL.

Prays for warrant, Cecil's letter not being sufficient, for the discharge of his wife and release of the recognisance.—*Undated. ½ p. (975.)*

[THE QUEEN] to TH[OMAS] BODELEY.

[1596-7, Jan. 3.]—Where of late we did by our letters will you to impart both to the States General and the Council of State, our disposition for the aid of the French King, to have the use of some of our bands of footmen being there in our pay, to be by us employed in some service against the Spaniards that have invaded Bryttany, and to obtain their liking and assent thereto, wherein we hope you have accomplished our commandment and obtained also their assent: We do now for execution of this our necessary purpose, being profitable both for those countries and ours, but of all others most necessary for the French King, send our trusty and well-beloved servant, Sir John Norrice, knight, to renew this our former request to the States, and consequently to make choice out of all our companies serving there of the number of 3,000 footmen in orderly bands, and them to take into his charge, and to conduct them by sea, as we have directed him. Wherefore, we have commanded him to make you thoroughly acquainted both with our commission and instructions; and thereupon our pleasure is that you shall repair with him to the States and Council and in all things to the best of your power further the service now committed to him, according to our commission and your good advice to procure that the same may be performed with the good will of the States and of the country, being a matter percase at the first not plausible, but by such reasons as the said Sir John Norryce and yourself may use to approve our request, we hope the same shall have good success: wherein expedition of time is of most moment to our purpose intended.

Endorsed:—“3 Jan. 1596. M. to Mr. Bodley by Sir John Norris.” Draft in Lord Burghley's handwriting with corrections. 1 p. (173. 1.)

The DUC DE BOUILLON to MR. EDMONDES.

[1597?] Jan. $\frac{1}{2}^{\frac{2}{2}}$. Je nay en nulles no^{les} de vous depuis nostre sesparassion. Vous scaures le eommansement de nostre guerre ou je chemine par les moyens que je vous ay descourus lesquels sont sy sansibles aux ennemis que ils tournent la plus grande partie de leurs forses a moy et sommes pour ne nous marchander . . * . . sy les ennemis et moy convenons de dessins. Feites mes excuses a mon second moy mesmes que j'aime et honore plus que moy, quy est Monsieur le Conte. Je suis acable de peine, estant tout seul, dieu m'aidera. Feites moy part des no^{les} que vous aves de vostre royaume et de vostre reine.

Au camp a Brouigne ce 22^e janvier.

Holograph. 1 p.

Addressed "Monsieur Hedmontes, agent de la Royne d'Angleterre pres du Roy."

Endorsed (in a modern hand): 22 Jany., 1591, to Mr. Edmonds.

[LA FONTAINE] to [the QUEEN].

[1596-7, Jan. $\frac{1}{4}^{\frac{1}{4}}$].—Selon votre commandement je vous envoie l'extrait des lettres que j'ai recues de sa Majeste lequel informant la votre tant de l'etat de ses affaires que des preparatifs et desseins de vos ennemies communes se resout a l'ouverture qui a ete fait d'une entreprise de place et a une conference de quelques uns de vos seigneurs avec ladite Majeste. Pour le premier point j'appris hier par l'audience benigne qu'il vous plut, Madame, me donner que vos Majestes conviennent au fait de l'entreprise et en jugent quelle soit a present faisible. Mais je crains bien fort cependant qu'on sera en controverse de la main qui la doit garder que l'oportunite s'ecoulera de la sauver, l'ennemi s'y fortifiant de sorte, qu'a peine se pourra elle jamais recouvrer, et cependant il s'y batira un des nids de son ambitieuse tyrannie, des plus dangereux et nuisibles qui puissent etre pour la France, l'Angleterre, et les Etats tout ensemble, et le plus propre pour accommoder tant ses pays et villes qui vous sont ennemies, que ce qu'il y voudra faire couler, et recevoir d'Espagne comme en un magasin apropiée a ses desseins. Or, Madame, je ne suis pas si temeraire de penetrer en la sage moderation de vos conseils, et quant a ceux du Roi et quelle peut etre sa resolution, votre serenissime Majeste le pourra mieux juger que moi par ses lettres. Mais cela pose qui y est couche en termes bien expres que votre Ambassadeur l'a assuré, que l'intention de votre Majeste etait, la place etant reprise, qu'elle lui demeurerait, comme elle lui appartient. Ce lui sera une proposition de condition nouvelle et etrange, si on lui tient maintenant un autre

langage : joint que sa Majeste ne peut avoir oublie, ce que je lui mandai par votre commandement a moi signifie par Mons. Ceeil faisant lors sa charge de Seceretaire d'Etat, sur la premier nouvelle du siege de Calais, a savoir que votre Majeste prenait en mauvaise part qu'on entraient en jalousie d'elle comme si sous pretexte d'aider ladite place de ses forees elle pensait s'en emparer, ce qu'elle ne pretendait aucunement mais seulement en porter son secours tant et si peu qu'on le jugerait necessaire. Que la place de fait avait eidevant ete utile a l'Angleterre, quand elle avait des guerres et affaires a demeler avec la France, mais l'etat present etant tel qu'il est quand bien ou lors ou en autre temps on s'en pourrait saisir, que ceux qui plus ont de prudence ne le jugeraient etre faisible pour le bien de l'Angleterre. Mais surtout Madame, comme hier je vous touchais, representez vous le Roi (je vous supplie) tres affectionné a ce qui vous est agreable, vous priant qu' apres tant d'affection et de bienfaits pour le retablissement de son Etat, vous ne le jettiez en nouveaux dangers, et de trouble et de reputation. Madame, votre regne est vraiment heureux, votre conseil sage, votre autorite vraiment royale, et suivi d'obeissance pour ce que vos conseils sont bons salutaires au bien de vos sujets et de votre etat. Mais vous savez comment le Roi regne, qui l'environne, qui, comment et a quelle condition on lui obeit, on le suit, on le sert ; la plaie est toute fraiche, les coeurs de plusieurs exulceres mal affectees regardants l'Espagnol, qui d'affection qui de erainte, notamment les villes de Picardie. Le Roi sans doute, Madame, vous prie de n'avoir point si liberalement contribue au salut de son etat, pour puis apres le precipiter en nouveaux dangers. Je dis, Madame, des dangers, car outre celui des mecontentment du peuple et de sa noblesse qui est son bras dextre, il y a celui de la reputation, car quelles que pourraient conelure et les sujets et les etrangers sinon que le Roi est en tel desespoir de sa puissance et du retablissement de son royaume, qu'il n' a pas juge pouvoir jamais recouvrer et rejoindre cette place a son etat, sans aider a le recouvrer pour la perdre. Au contraire l'oeil de votre prudence, peut bien voir, Madame, qu'en eas que par votre faveur et assistance le Roi puisse recouvrer cette place, votre Majeste et votre etat en peuvent recevoir sans aucune danger des utilites signalles. Cette entreprise rompue, il vous faut avoir pour le Roi votre frere, l'Espagnol pour voisin voire voisine, tres prochain. Or, Calais a ete Francais trente huit ans, ni votre Majeste ni vos sujets n'en avez recu que toute amitie non plus que du reste de la France ; a present, vous avez un Roi vraiment frere, aime, aimant constamment, fidele, charge de vos bienfaits, oblige avec toute la France de contrats et d'alliances ; tout cela, Madame, vous presente une surete tres sure. L'Espagnol y aura il pris pied ferme, ce qu'il y peut ou qu'il n'y peut pas, et quelle commodite cette place lui presente de mal faire, cest a votre

sage prudence d'en juger, tant y a que l'ambition, la haine, la vengeance, lui suggererait de la resolution a quelque prix que ee soit de s'en servir pour mal faire. Or, Madame, l'utilite n'est pas petite a votre Majeste d'eloigner un mauvais et puissant voisin, et d'en approcher un tres ami, a laquelle utilite vous conjoindrez celle de Messieurs les Etats vos serviteurs et amis [lesquels], cette place demeurant assuree entre les mains de votre ennemi commune, n'en peuvent recevoir que beaucoup d'incommodite et dommage, duquel ils vous ont fait paraitre desirer grandement d'etre delivres. Il y a plus, Madame, que accommodant le Roi votre bon frere pour cette entreprise, et pour peu de temps de vos forces, il ne vous deniera l'aide de la conjunction des siennes, en ee qui vous sera agreable, et que vous jugerez vous pouvoir etre utile. Vous me sembliez hier craindre, Madame, qu'en cas que la place demeurait en main francaise la perte en serait aussi apparente et la garde aussi mal assuree que naguieres ; mais votre Majeste se souviendra s'il lui plait que le Roi n'est point engage en aucun siege, et qu'en toutes sortes il a ses coudes plus franches et que la place sera mise es mains de tel gouverneur et de tel choix qu'il deliverera votre Majeste de ee doute. Et quant aux forces que le Roi fait offre de contribuer a cette entreprise, votre Majeste ne les trouvera petites si elle se souvient de ee que je lui ai repute de l'etat de la Bretagne, Bayonne, Languedoc, Provence, le Dauphine, et la Breste, et qu'il faut que le Roi tienne un autre camp, pour les raisons portees par ses lettres ; et si en cela votre Majeste requiere quelque chose de plus ou autrement, cela se pourrait eclaircir et assurer par la conference. Or cette conference, Madame, est la second point que je vous ai propose de desir du Roi votre bon frere, sur quoi la replique de votre Majeste est bien de consideration, a savoir que la bienseance de votre Majeste ne porte pas de faire passer de vos principaux seigneurs sans apparence de resoudre chose d'importance, mais votre prudence voit bien, Madame, que ee dessein ne requiert pas les delais de divers messages et passages de la mer et que la conference de vos grands bien instruits de votre volonte pourrait denouer beaucoup de noeuds et difficultes ; et quand rien pour ee dessein ne se pourrait conclure, il y a deux articles portes par votre alliance et vos contrats qui requierent resolution, l'un d'aviser par vos forces communes ce qui se peut et doit entreprendre sur l'ennemi commun, l'autre quels princes et Etats on doit convier pour rentrer en votre confederation et alliance, ce que les serviteurs du Roi en Allemagne disent etre attendu pardela avec bonne esperance. Outre l'ordre qui doit etre mis pour empecher les depredations et le dommage qui en rivient aux sujets de votre Majeste sur lesquelles choses sa Majeste me commande, Madame, de tirer promptement et lui faire savoir votre reponse, afin sur cela de faire jugement, et donner cours au pieds de ses affaires ;

de quoi pour eette cause, Madame, je ferai tres humble requete a votre Majeste.—*Undated.*

The original is in *S.P. Foreign France*, Vol. 39.

Endorsed: M. Fon[tan] a sa Mate. *Contemporary copy.*
2½ pp. (174. 77.)

ARTHUR GREGORY to the QUEEN.

[1597.] [Jan. ?.] For a grant of fugitives' concealed lands and goods.—*Undated.*

½ p. (853.)

IRELAND.

[Early in 1597?].—"A breife discovery of my simple conceite of some meanes to withstande the mallice of all forraine potentates against Englande, and the reducing of Irelande to civill obedience."

The writer is "resolved that though sundry foreign actions may be undertaken greatly to annoy the enemy and for a time to impeach his said proceeding, yet unless he may be deprived of the benefit of his Indies, or we light upon the like or some other mean to countervail his ability thereby, he will over-sway us at length and make us weary in the end of that which in the beginning may seem both honourable, profitable and safe."

The charge of an army sufficient for such an action upon his territories as might constrain him to recall all his employed forces elsewhere, will prove no small matter—wherein if any cross success should happen the loss were like to become unsupportable. If reasonable good success should follow, as those undertaken by Sir Francis Drake, Sir Jo. Norris, and lastly by the Earl of Essex, experience teacheth us that the gain as it hath been and is like to be used, will bring small benefit to our Commonwealth, saving that for the time it will keep a number of idle unnecessary members occupied which otherwise might "caterpill" the same. Holds it most honourable for us to secure our own dominions. Before we undertake any foreign action whatsoever (which for many respects in apt time he wishes should be the recovery of Calais before anything in the world), he would be glad to hear of some present effectual course endeavoured for the sure protection of England and the safe reducing of Ireland. For the former asks that her Highness would refer the brief discourse he lately presented to her to the consideration of the Lords of the Privy Council. For the latter which as the case standeth, seemeth a matter of great difficulty is in duty moved to shoot forth his simple bolt among the arrows of most skilful archers which, flying heavily yet surely, may by the assistance of favourable wind and weather as soon hit the mark as the light and sharpest shaft. It is evident that Ireland at this instant standeth in case of a sore disease, and corrupt extreme sick body, languishing and heaving for breath, even ready to yield up the ghost. Holds it most

necessary that her most sacred and judgeable Majesty, with her like grave and experienced council, should consider the causes of this dangerous disease—and thereby finding out the variety of the infectious humours, to collect out of the garden and storehouse of their approved science the most pure and perfect simples which may be found, and thereof to compound a sound medicine which without alteration or intermission be given to the patient by every minister of what condition soever which from time to time shall be employed in the business. For as the “skilless” change of salves doth rather corrupt than cleanse a wound, so hath the mutability of fancies and variable humours of the deputies, presidents, captains and other inferior officers of Ireland, some running a wild course, some a more sour, and some a most severe, and all in the end to no other end than their particular benefit, so contrarily wrought upon the inveterate cancer of the Irish long accustomed licentious liberty, as now the same is given to the fullness of all sensuality and to a very gangrene in nature. Her Majesty by the advice of her Council should set down some “plot,” strictly to be observed under most severe penalties, until the ancient Irish impious customs be utterly abrogated and her Majesty’s English government and wholesome laws thoroughly established; so if the true and principal cause of infidelity and disobedience in the Irishry to the English government springeth from the hard and intolerable yoke of oppression, misery and bondage which long hath been laid upon their necks, it is to be hoped that if those enormities were effectually remedied, and such conditions offered as in reason might promise christian peace, piety in religion, equity in justice and apparent profit, all would most joyfully embrace the same; whereto that will they nil they at least may be at length constrained and yet in kind and courteous manner. His opinion under correction is that being but labour lost any longer to temporize with them in hope of their purification by tractable policy, especially at this time when they build so strong a hope upon the Spanish assistance, and have masked themselves with the general vizard of papistical religion, the best course is forthwith to send a competent and sufficient army thither, which being employed without abuse in profitable manner, different from all former defiled fashions, may in all likelihood terrify and quite discourage the foreign enemy from his intended invasion. Holds it not amiss that proclamation through the realm should then be made, signifying that notwithstanding these warlike preparations, if they will yet dispose themselves quietly to yield, to their unspeakable happiness, and every subject in his degree be content with the lawful possession of his own, that then her Majesty will suspend and wholly restrain her just avenging arm, and so far stretch forth her hand of mercy towards them as they shall have good cause to know her to be, as she is, the most loving careful and gracious princess in the world; and for proof thereof will

presently call a parliament to which all men should have free and safe access for the deciding of every man's title and establishing accordingly of every man's right, to the end that all noble men and great men, with their freeholders and tenants may forever after quietly possess their approved ancient patrimonies and estates, wherein for the avoiding of all doubtful questions hereafter amongst themselves, and all unkindness between her Majesty and them, she holdeth it necessary to take order that with convenient expedition every chief Lord do cause their territories so established to be severed and divided from their bordering neighbours with sufficient boundaries, and that from thenceforth they do occupy the same according to the general usage and manner of England as near as may be, namely, reserving a competent and reasonable portion thereof for their "demaynes" according to their several callings, and leaving to the proper use of their freeholders what to them in right appertaineth; to let and set the rest by copy of court roll or by lease to their tenants for lives, or so long years as may encourage them to enclose and manure their tenements and holdings to their best profit; whereby the chief lords receiving great rents besides their demesnes may be able to maintain their estates honorably and worshipfully after a godly and civil manner, and their tenants to be sure to live quietly and wealthily under them: and that all motives to the contrary may be removed, her Highness thinketh it necessary that all their rymers be suppressed and their forces of horsemen, gallowglasses, kerne, and other followers, the only sowers of sedition and maintainers of troubles, discords and other enormities, be dissolved; and that with one consent they endeavour to build and re-edify market towns through the realm six or eight miles distant one from the other, with villages in places most convenient; and that in convenient time sundry grammar schools and 2 universities may be founded for the bringing up of their youth in all kind of godly and virtuous sciences; and that for the exercise of religion, the use of the book of common prayer may be established in their cathedral churches and parishes; and lastly, forsaking and abolishing all their absurd and impious laws and customs, especially the Tanys law and variable taking and divorcing of wives, that they yield unto her Majesty all due obedience, etc. In consideration whereof her Majesty will make no difference between them and English subjects in all preferments of honour, office or form whatsoever, and will withdraw out of the realm and every part thereof her armed forces and oppressing ministers, and will establish such laws as, according to the rules of God and law, may be most proper and answerable to the condition and nature of the country, and will settle in most convenient places courts of jurisdictions like unto those of York and Wales. If these measures take not good effect, then is there no remedy but to hazard the fortune of war. Indicates in detail the lines on

which warlike operations, etc., should be carried on, and urges that this or some other more forcible enterprise should be undertaken by her Majesty in piety towards God, duty to the world and humanity to her subjects, for that nothing hath long been more reproachfull to her progenitors (which scandal is necessary to be removed) than to suffer so fair and manly a province to continue more barbarous than any under the sun, and to put the Crown to infinite charge which may yield strength and profit to the same.

Unsigned and undated. 11½ pp. (139. 110.)

————— to GEORGE HELDUIER.

[1597, Feb. 25.]—This is only to let you know of my welfare and my arrival here. After leaving Venice, as you know, I went to France and thence to Flanders. In leaving France, as I had no passport, I was stopped by the custom-house guards who demanded what money I was taking out of the country, and finding more than 60 crowns they took them from me. This gave me a great deal of trouble and I have not been able to recover all the money, &c.

Italian. 3 pp. (174. 132.)

“Cipher for CAPTAIN BREDGATE.”

[1597, Feb. 27.]—A letter in an easy cypher. “This alphabet is left by Matthew Bredgate to Sir Robert Cecil, principal Secretary to the Queen,” and the key follows.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (140. 60.)

ANTHONY KEMIS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1596–7, Feb. 28.]—Here is in the Emperor’s Court a great division amongst the Council about the appointing of the general of the Hungary wars; one part proceeding for Mattias and the other for Maximilian; but it is thought Maximilian shall continue his place. Here is also a secret speech that the King of France provides an army to go into Arragon. Their opinion is that if he does so he will more annoy the King of Spain with those wars than with any other he can make against him, and that he means to draw the forces of Barbary to join with him. Those of this opinion are men indifferently affected. The 17 of February the Prince of Transilvania arrived at Prague. He demands 20,000 men in the Emperor’s pay for the better defending of his country, for that he is in doubt the Turk, being strong in the field, will send some more than ordinary forces against him this next summer. The King of Spain not long since sent to Ausbourg to borrow money, but was answered that the merchants of Jenna were examples for them who have lent so much unto him, and received so little from him that many of them are become bankrupt. Here are divers captains of Flanders, old servitors of the King of Spain, that seem greatly

discontented with their usage by him, and somewhat inclined to the service of her Majesty, unto whom in all their discourses they show themselves greatly affected. Their general opinions are that most of the towns of Flanders do but expect opportunity to revolt. It is feared that the Turk this summer will besiege Vienna. He has taken of late a castle upon the Danube called Vicgrade, not very strong, but of great importance. The peasants of Lints, the next country unto Austria, are in arms to the number of 30,000 with 15 or 16 pieces of artillery. They have already taken divers castles. Certain numbers of soldiers were sent from Vienna against them, but returned well beaten.

Prague, last of February.

Holograph.

Endorsed: Feb. 28, 96. 1 p. (199. 41.)

LADY ELIZABETH CECIL.

[1597, Feb.]—Odes entitled: "Carmina funebria in obitum clarissimæ fœmina Domina Elizabethæ, conjugis charissimæ honoratissimi viri Domini Roberti Cecilii, Equitis aurati, et Serenissimæ Regina Elizabethæ a Secretis conscripta ab alumnis Regiis Scholæ Westmonasteriensis." The scholars are:—William Osbolstan, Robert Hobbs; Robert Kyrkham "*a te in baptismo susceptus*"; Thomas Kempe; William Cornwallis; William Negos; Edward Martin; Thomas Aylesbury; Ralph Kidman; Paul Downton; Francis James; William Hancock; Peter Pywell; Robert Blower; George Hamden; Josua Blaxton; William Maxe; Thomas Harlodoe; Edmund Gunter.

Latin and Greek. 25 pp. (277. 6.)

DUKE OF FLORENCE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597. March. 8.]—Nelle occorrenze de Gentelhomini et Vassalli mie in cotesti Paesi, et per conto di grani et d'altro per li stati mili si e portata, et si porta con cose cortese amorevoleza, che ella tien molta regione a confidare in me per Parenti, et Amici suoi. Et pero havendo riceuuta la lettera sua delli 8 de gennaro .Sc havero occasione, et medo di far alcun honori o piacere al Parente suo, gli faro conoscere quanto io stim la raccomandatione di V. S. Ill^{ma} et quanto io me reputi obligato, &c.—Da Pisa li 8 de Marzo, 1597.

Endorsed: "Ye D. of Florence, 8 March, '97."

1 p. (133. 167.)

ALICE, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596–7, March 14.]—She desires to have licence to fell certain fuel in a coppice near Waltham Forest, belonging to her in the right of her daughter Francis Stanley. 14 March, 1596.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (132. 21.)

CUASTO(?) to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597?, March.]—Notre logis sera aujourd'hui a six lieues de cette ville, et demain nous serons au rendezvous que vous nous avez donne. Le Duc d'Aumalle est a Abbeville avec deux cent chevaux. Je n'ai pu recouvrer assez d'argent pour les deux pieces que (vous) demandez. J'en "meine" (? mene) une qui ne sera du tout si grosse.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (204. 128.)

W. SANDYS, RIC. POULETT, G. KINGESMYLL, and 12 others,
to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597, Before April.]—They express their obligations to Essex for the procuring of the deanery of Winchester for Mr. Dr. Heaton. His rare gift and frequent use of preaching, his hospitality, and the wise direction of his life have done great good, and already mollified the obdurate hearts of irreligious subjects, so as no predecessor's severity has wrought like effect. They pray that the vacant place of the principal pastorage of the See may be supplied by him and no other.

Endorsed: A general petition from the gentlemen of the best sort in Hampshire for the preferment of the dean of Winton to that bishopric.—*Undated*.

1 p. (186. 62.)

ARNOLDE LULLS, for PETER and HAUNS LULLS and others, to the QUEEN.

[1597, prob. after April 7.]—Are owners of the cargo of the Dutch flyboat the "Griffin," taken by the ships of the earl of Cumberland and Sir Thomas Garrard. In spite of warrants from the Council and others, the earl, or Sir Thomas, or their captains, have carried off one of the ship's company, and unladen part of the goods. Pray for possession of the goods upon surety, or that they may remain on board till the cause is examined by the Judge of the Admiralty.—*Undated*.

1 p. (*Vide* Acts P.C. 7 Apr. 1597.) (968.)

SIR HENRY NEVELL to the QUEEN.

1597, April 21.—For relief of his debts, partly incurred in his three years' service beyond seas, and his charges at the late journey of Cales. He prays for licence to sell his manor of Bedminster, Somerset, in which the Queen has a remainder, value £66 19s. 10d. He offers in exchange the manor of Newton St. Lowe, besides a fair and goodly house of stone seated thereon, fit for any baron to dwell in, which cost 10,000 marks: total value £73 2s. 6d.

Genealogical table showing the reversioners to the manor of Bedminster is appended.

Note by T. Buckehurst, that the Queen refers the petition to the Lord Treasurer.—21 April, 1597.

Note by the same that the Queen remits the tenure *in capite* for Bedminster and accepts a tenure in soeage ; and refers the proposed exchange to the Lord Treasurer.—18 May, 1598.

4 pp. (186. 109.)

DON PEDRO DE VILLAVICENCIO to NUÑO DE VILLAVIZENCIO or others.

1597, April 22.—The writer enumerates many previous letters sent, by way of St. Sebastian or of Flanders, directed to Don Geronimo Balter Capata. As so safe a messenger as Don Baltasar de Ribera is now going to San Sebastian to negotiate for Signor Pedro del Castillo's liberation, and may perhaps go from thence to Calais and London, he sends this to say that he has used all possible diligence to procure the money for the contract made with the English gentlemen, but has not been able to get it, nor has he found any efficacious means beyond those proposed to his Majesty in the memorial which was given him and of which a copy is herewith enclosed (*wanting*), that all the gentlemen may see that all things fitting have been said to his Majesty. But it has not sufficed to move him in any way to aid in their honours' liberation, and the ministers through whose hands these negotiations pass are so indignant about the losses at Cadiz, for which they put the blame on [*torn*] that they will not fight for it daily, as is needful. [*At this point a large portion of the sheet is torn away*] The people of Cadiz have been plundered of all that they had in their houses ; what they had laden in the fleet has been burnt, and lastly the houses and estates in the city and the island ; all of which they should represent to the Queen, and avail themselves of her royal clemency and that of the Earl of Essex and the High Admiral in order to plead for their liberty, and if this cannot be accomplished to make some particular arrangement for each one on moderate terms. [*Much of the sheet is here again torn away.*]

The writer is doing all he possibly can for Don Nuño and Don Juan. Last October he remitted funds to Luis Perez at Antwerp that he might send to them for their relief ; also sent money for the churchmen. He hears that a letter from Flanders has been received stating that Perez has changed this, and prays to know whether they have received it. Don Diego wrote to him about procuring payment of the orders which " those lords " delivered, but since then he has heard nothing. Those of Xeres who were with their honours and were to presently give them 2,000 crowns have given nothing but have all drawn back, and so far no man has shewn any desire to aid at all, or taken part in the business as was fitting. They must look for help to God, Who will give to each one the reward due for his deeds and his intentions. [*Again a large piece missing.*] Has had letters from Cadiz and Xeres. Don Juan Porto Carrero, Diego de Soto, and Luis Alfonso Flores will not help at all in the matter. Hears that miladies Donna Juana and Donna

Maria Osoris are well, which their honours must tell Don Antonio. Sends greetings to all, but cannot now write to them because the bearer is in haste. Can only add that all greatly desire to see them at liberty in their own homes, which may God grant very shortly.—Madrid, 22 April, 1597.

Addressed to Nuño de Villavizéncio, Don Juan de Villavizéncio and Don Pajo Patino, hostages in London, Ware (?) or Hampton Court (?) (Vari o Hantancur).

Sent by Don Baltazar de Ribera.

Much mutilated. Spanish. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (204. 52.)

THOMAS ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, April.]—Intending a voyage towards London, and there to have used your honourable favour in procuring her Majesty's leave for a sea voyage, I set forward from Shaftesbury on Monday last, and lay that night at the dean of Winchester's three mile beyond Andover. Whither on Tuesday morning early there comes unto me a servant of my own with a letter from my wife, which contained thus much: That Sir George Trenchard, together with a pursuivant and others, came to my house the day of my departure and searched it and had commission to apprehend myself and to send me up straitly guarded by gentlemen. What terror this letter did at the first strike into me I leave to yourself to imagine; but at length I resolved on this, that knowing my own innocency I would by no means distrust the justice of my sovereign. So turning my course towards Newbury to avoid the disgrace of a pursuivant's company, I have brought myself hither guarded only with the clearness of my truth, and a strong trust in the equity of my princess, in either of which had I distrusted I had not been here now, who neither wanted means nor time to set myself beyond the compass of danger. If you happen to speak with her Majesty before I see you, I pray you recommend unto her the firm allegiance of her unworthy subject. This may hap to mitigate the severity of her opinion till due proofs have cleared me. If I for my unworthiness may not obtain so reasonable a request, yet let me with all humility beseech of her Majesty to suppose that King Edward the Fourth's Queen who was after married to the marquis Dorset, and from whose womb (if in so urgent a cause I may without presumption speak it) we both are come, were now living and entreated the most worthy and fortunate of her race to at least yield a favourable right to me the unhappiest of her posterity. I but entreat a favourable conceit till my deeds deserve the contrary. I have committed myself close prisoner to the constable in her Majesty's name to avoid suspicion of privy conference. Here do I attend your directions, having caused myself to be locked into an ill-favoured ("ylvavored") chamber.

Holograph. 1 p.

Endorsed: [1598?] (67. 17.)

SIR HENRY WOODHOUSE.

[1597, Bef. May.]—The services done to the Queen by Sir Henry Woodhouse, with his losses.

Discovery of the treasons practised by Throckmorton, Brooke, Redman, and others in Norfolk, in 14 Eliz. Apprehension of agents employed by the Duke of Alva to send over 1,000 English mariners to him, in 16 Eliz. Provision of ships and soldiers in 17 Eliz. In 1588 was appointed Governor of Yarmouth, where he continued from the beginning of May till the end of August, with the charge of 900 men, and in all that time lay in the field between Yarmouth and Winterton and in Yarmouth. Services in the victualling of Newhaven.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley. "These services are to be considered, but your debt is for ready money, being £1057, that hath been due these 2 years may not be further delayed."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1476.)

———— MEVERELL.

[1597, May 3.]—Draft of the proviso clause of grant, relative to jointure, &c., to be made out of "the said manors and other the premises" to the wife and children of "the said" ——— Meverell, if he shall hereafter marry with the consent of the Lord Chamberlain, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Master of the Court of Wards.

Endorsed: "Mr. Solicitor's opinion." 1 p. (48. 42.)

[1592.]—Act by the Queen ordaining that white woollen cloth called vesses, razes, pack clothes, sailing clothes or sorting clothes made in Somersetshire, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire and Oxfordshire, or elsewhere of the like make, sold for £6 or under, and every coloured cloth sold for £5 or under, may be conveyed and sold beyond seas, unbarbed, unrowed, not first coursed, nor shorn.

Cf. Cal. of C.P. XIII., p. 475.

7 pp. (139. 300a to 306.)

The MERCHANTS TRADING to RUSSIA to the QUEEN.

[1597, May 20.]—They advised their agent resident at the Musko of the great price and scarcity of corn here, and he contracted with the Emperor for 3,000 quarters of wheat, rye and barley to be paid for in Spanish money or dollars. They pray for lieence* to transport the value of a thousand pound weight of bullion, to pay for the said corn.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 136.)

* The Licence was granted 20th May, 1597. C.P. vii, 206.

SIR THOMAS CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597?], May 28.—The bond you write for is at Wimbledon, whither I go this evening, and to-morrow will send it to the court by a man of my own.—This present Saturday.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (177. 24.)

WILLIAM POWELL to LORD BURGHEY.

[1597? May?].—For a commission for the finding of certain concealed lands.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (755.)

The DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 11.—Je vous ay escript depuis mon arrivé en ces pais, et fesant response a une depesehe que j'ay receue de Monsr. de la Fontaine je l'ay voulue acompaigner de celleey, ou je vous confirmeray l'affection et le service que je vous ay si solempnellement jures, desirant que vouseroyes ces qualites si assurees en mon ame, qu'elles n'en puissent estre arrachees par subjeet qu'eleonques, puis qu'elles y sont nees de vostre vertu et par vos merites. Je me dispose de m'acheminer a Chasteleraut, affin de me trouver en l'assemblée generale, quy y est convoyquee. En laquelle se doibuent aussi trouver tous les priniepaux de la religion, pour prendre une derniere resolution en nos affaires, et ou j'espere fere et avaneer ce que je vous ay autrefoys diet. Souvenes vous en je vous supplie et tous les propos que nous avons eus ensemble. Eteroyes de ma part je seray constant jusques a la mort mes choses, voulant esperer le semblable de vous; de quy je loue infiniment les sanites, resolutions es occurrances presentes, a l'exeeution desquelles j'espere que dieu vous benyra. Elles sont dignes d'ung grand courage, comme le vostre, mais comme elles partent d'une grande generosite qu'elles soient aussi executees d'avec la mesmes verdur (*sic*). L'utilité, quy en reussira, ne peult estre que grande a tous les deux estats, et peult servir d'ung grand apuy a nous de la religion. J'esperis plus partieullierement a Monsr. de la Fontaine sur ce subjeet, et le prie de vous communiquer ma letre ensemble celle que j'esperis a vostre souveraine, a la quelle j'ause dire mes advis la dessus, mais c'est les jeeter devant Mynerve. La creancee que j'ay qu'elles les aura agreables, me faiet user de ceste liberte.—A Turenne le 11^e Juin, 1597.

Signature. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p. (135. 209.)

ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, widow of WILLIAM HAMPDEN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, Before June 3.].—She prays for the wardship of her child. She authorised one William Hampden, her husband's

kinsman, to proceed for her in the matter ; but is now informed he goes about to procure it for his own use.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 61.)

DUDLEY NORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 7.—Hopes Sir William Brooke has satisfied Cecil of the unjust course held against him by Jonas Bodenham. Understands Cecil has freed Bodenham from the pursuivant, and that he prepares to go to sea. Begs either that Bodenham shall put in securities to answer him at the Council table, or that the cause be referred to some indifferent men.—The Fleet, 7 June, 1597.

Holograph. 1 p. (41. 51.)

WILLIAM SPICER* to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1597, Before June 13.]—For the office of Comptroller of her Majesty's Works.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1356.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, June 21.]—Captain Croft should have written herewith, but in his absence I do so. He hath had some dealings with the Flemings, but I cannot yet say what.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (52. 36.)

SUSAN COUNTESS OF KENT to the QUEEN.

[1597, June.]—In consideration of £600 owing for the service of her late husband Sir John Wingfeild in the low Country wars, as appears by attestation of Sir Thomas Sherly, and of his service in the late voyage into Spain where he lost his life, she prays for grant of a lease value £100 a year.†—*Undated*.

1 p. (186. 85.)

R. HAYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, June.]—Craves pardon for moving Cecil in a suit with which he perceives Cecil was not well pleased. Prays for appointment to some place where he may serve Cecil.—*Undated*.

Holograph. 1 p. (90. 96.)

SIR JAR. HARVYE to LADY WARWICK.

[1597, June?]—Since by the death of Sir John Alderych this occasion presents itself for my further advancement, I entreat

* Made Surveyor of Works 13 July, 1597. (S.P. Dom. Cal: 1595-7 p. 439.)

† Grant of an annuity of £100 to her and her son 9 July, 1597. (S.P. Dom. Eliz. under date.)

you, as he by the means of his friends made to her Majesty succeeded Sir Thomas Baskavyle in this regiment, which is now void of a Colonel by his death, that it will please her Majesty to be as gracious to me. Pardon me if I importune you to move her Majesty on my behalf, for from her these great advancements come, and without the means of such honourable personages as yourself our own deserts will carry nothing.—
Undated.

Endorsed: Sir. Jar. Harvie.

2 pp. (130. 133.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to [the QUEEN.]

[1597, c. July 9.]—Encloses a grant to be made to Sir Edward Hobie of the constableness of the castle of Queenborough, with the portership of the castle; which is done upon signification given to him by the Lord Treasurer of her Majesty's pleasure.—
Undated.

1 p. (2318.)

ADAME HALL to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1597?], July 23.—The evil estate of our country is not altogether unknown to you, by reason of the plague which is so vehement in certain parts, and daily spreads: through which such as are attendant upon the laws as I am, are frustrate of such gain as they "lippeden" for. Wherefore I am deliberate to leave the country for a time, and to retire to foreign parts. I was mindful to have passed into France, having had experience of the people there, and assured of good entertainment and profitable condition, as I had before when resident there. I had more than 300 francs yearly for teaching philosophy and certain lessons of humanity. But I and my friends think it best I should retire rather into England, it not being far distant from Scotland. Let me understand by this bearer what honest and profitable condition you are able to prefer me unto, either in universities or out. Preston, 23 July.

Holograph. 1 p. (205. 31.)

THOMAS NORTH to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, July 26.—For such matters as were handled at the Parliament at Regensberg Mr. Cooke will not fail to acquaint you, for I conferred with him thereof. I went thence to Munich, the chief city of the duke of Bavaria. In his court I met with the marquis Haveray, the Spanish ambassador for the Low Countries. He persuaded me to go into the Netherland and leave my journey for Spain. I answered so as he was satisfied and seemed glad of my mind, for I shewed him letters of great credit which Dr. Turner and one Pitts,* English priests, had procured for me from the Pope's legate unto the King of Spain. Here is great taking up of soldiers in Ausburg, Ulms, Insbruck, and divers other cities, also about Milan. They, as I have it from

men of credit and judgment, are to go to the duke of Savoy and so for the siège of Lyons. This doctor Turner and the Spanish legate have had conference with me touching Mistress Arabella, how beautiful, how virtuous and how inclined; yea, they seem how some plot may be laid for her conveyance out of England. Therein I answered fitting their humours. Let not the shifts that necessity hath driven me be an occasion to take away your accustomed favour to travellers or hinder that which I would fain deserve,—your good opinion, and to do somewhat whereby to enable me to live at home with my wife and children. I am resolved not to return till I have done somewhat worthy the reward of a true Englishman. You are not unacquainted how the young duke Maximilian, the eldest son of duke William of Bavaria, is very shortly to marry the youngest daughter of the duke of Lorraine.—From Munich, this 26 July, 1598 (*sic*).

Endorsed: “1597”: and in a more modern hand, “26 July, 1594, query.”

Holograph. Two seals. 2 pp. (53. 65.)

WILLIAM MOMPESSEON* to the QUEEN.

[1597, July.]—Prays that his son John, servant to the Earl of Essex, may be joined with him in his patent for the keeping of the park of Templehurst, Yorks. Also for grant of a meadow.—*Undated*.

Notes thereon, giving particulars of the patent, by Lord Burghley and Mr. Auditor (Sir John) Conyers.

2 pp. (1697.)

[EARL OF ESSEX?] to (the COUNCIL.)

[1597, July.]—“Being ready to send away this letter Sir Robert Crofte sent me word he would send an Alferez to me that was taken by the Admiral of Holland by whom I thought to send more certainty; whose examination I send your lordships.”—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (205. 40.)

SIR JOHN NORREYS,† President of Munster, to [the COUNCIL.]

[1597?, July?].—By their order he was to be paid for levying and transportation of his horse company out of the recusants' money. Suffieient money not having come in, he prays them to direct some other means of payment. Heretofore the President of Munster was wont to receive the revenues and imposts of the province. Seeing now the receipt thereof is thought to appertain to Sir Henry Wallop as Treasurer, he prays for order that the President may receive the same by deputation from the Treasurer, and be accountable to him. Prays for

*This appears to be the petition referred to in Dr. Caesar's letter to Burghley, of 27 July, 1597, printed in Cecil Papers, vii., p. 314.

† Sir J. Norreys President of Munster from 1595 till he died there in Sept. 1597; see S.P. Ireland, wh. from May to July 1597 are full of requests to be allowed to return from illhealth.

leave to return to England for the recovery of his health, being greatly disabled with a lameness in the thigh and the falling of a rheum to his lungs.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 114.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY'S Grant.

[1597, July.]—Grant to Edward Hoby, knight, of the constablenesship of the castle of Queneburgh, co. Kent, from the death of Robert Constable, knight, for life.

Signed.—W. Burghley.

Examined by—J. Popham.

Undated Parchment. Latin. 1 p. (185. 120.)

ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, Bef. Aug.]—He prays for letters in his behalf to Sir F. Vere, to serve privately under his command till he shall think him worthy of preferment. He had trial this last summer of the good respect Vere held of (Cecil's) recommendation of him. The only hindrance then was the retiring of the State's army into Holland: which at this time being in the field, and the leager before Berke, may enable him to live and serve.—*Undated. Holograph.*

Endorsed: The humblest request of Captain Crompton.

1 p. (186. 17.)

NOTES by an ILL-USED WIFE [COUNTESS OF DERBY?]

[1597?, Before Aug.]—At Greenwich no board wages for two grooms, usher, page, chamber keeper. After the cooks not paid. Horses lent to Smith before the progress. New nags for £13 sent to Theb. [Theobalds?] unshod, no money to defray.

Knocked up at 1 o'clock, waked.

Kept out of his chamber at dinner and supper by York and other within.

When Momeraney came no money to buy before he was landed.

Not speak a word nor countenance in father's house.

So many 100 pounds spent of ten thousand come to his hand since marriage.

Never one token of love in gown, button, aigrettes.

A hose-garter asked again.

No pillion to come from Wyvenhoe, but of poor golden fustian.

His man to demand a note of her small plate in her own hand given her; and he never speak him self. Linen spoiled, very fine and damask.

Women ij gotten with child; men entertaining them in chamber and not dare find fault because they were great about him.

iiij M. *li.* since Easter lying at Greenwich.

Change of men to keep purse.

Undated. Unsigned. ½ p. (179. 134.)

STATEMENT by WILLIAM, EARL OF DERBY.

[1597,] Aug. 20.—If any one can say that I know my wife to be dishonest of her body or that I can justly prove it by myself or any one else, I challenge him the combat of life. If any one suppose any speeches of mine to have proceeded out of that doubt, he doth me wrong.—The 20th of August at Greenwich.

Holograph.

Signed, “Will. Derby, in the presence of us, W. Burghley, Howard, Ro. Cecil.”

(179. 140.)

GEORGE LESLIE to [MR. BROWNE].

1597, Sept. 4.—Traist friend, James Cummyngis, your auld acquaintance saluteth you, and not beinge abill to brouk this cuntrie for reasons bayth trew and necessarie, quhilk yow may easilie gess at and quharof heirafter he will give you ane accompt, nor yit to write to you according to the forme set down, he hes desirit me to supplie his rowme and to complie with you in his absence in all sic poynts as of courtesie is bound. He is for the present in Catnes, thence to pass into Irland and so forward as occasion serveth; gif ye put again in your quarters he will do dileigence to see you and certefie you mair in particular of all things.

The state of things in this Realme is verray tikill. Here hes bin this laste symmer messengers, ane fra the Paip and princees of Italie, as Florence, Ferrara, and Loren, directed to the Kinge, with som present moyane and assurance of 40,000 “ $\hat{\Delta}$ ” moneathlie gif he wald alter religion and pretend tytill to Ingland, quhilk message was utterlie refusit, and the Kinge and courteurs made their wantage thereof, as of all other things, usinge it for ane moyne to draw fra Ingland greater sowmes; fra Flanders come ane other Spanyard fra his King with like comission to tha, and words onlie of comforte to tha; bayth departit sklenderlie satisfied, Mr. William Lynsay with ane of thame, withoute comission or direction of any of the nobills, ane onlie excepted; quhat privat or privie comission or direction he had of his awne or fra the King, or eredit be mouth it is suspected, bot allwaies I se it a maxim concluded on all parties that moyane shall be welcome bot men thai will not; and this moyane comeath onlie to sum few mens hands that convert it to privat uses, so that bayth Ingland and Spain will quieklie be weirrie of sie debursements seinge na better effectes. And this hes bin the sum of all that bessnes quhilk causit sie elamour in this cuntree this last symmer.

But in myne opinion, albeit our ease heir seme disparat, yit was it never at sa guid a pass. For quhensoever tha Queen sall

die, or thair sall appeir ane Ingland ony trubills or invasions, thair will stert oute hence sa strange and strong partie to pursew auld quarellis that it is almaist uncredibill. Bot besydis some few courteurs, tha ministers and burrowes, the hail peopill and nobillitie ar extremlie offendit to see thame selffes so absolutlie tiranisit be Ingland, that without replie quhome thai will have wrackit, be it ryght or wrang, mun leve the cuntrie or lose liffe land and libertie. Of this kynde of men the nomber is great, thair power grett, thair desire of revenge grett, thair disdaine grett, and sa mekill mair in pollicie to be hopit well of as thai be resolut to reserv thameselfis with all kynd of humilia-cion and dissimulacion bayth with God and man till tha see ane outgate how till dibill out thair turnis. And for this assertion I have maiste assurit groundis. To kepe thais men and contynue thame in thais humours, Mr. Bowes is the best instrument we culd ever have wishit, for he is sa far puritanisit that I suppois he will not stick to straine ane point with his maistris to pleis his maisters, quhais designes tend to the utter subversion of the nobillitie and to establishe ane democraisie. Gif ye will ken ilk man's part in this cuntrie, this it standeth. The Kinge and Courteurs wilbe in hand with tha in Ang: and to purches thair awne standing and securitie wilbe layth to see ane hastie ende of thais cummers. The King in his hart hates the ministers, not for their religion but for thair sedicious malipart and malicious behaviours; he loveth the nobillitie, bot sa bas is he of spirit that he dare not awow it. Quhat he will do gif he saw ane back, God kens and na man but himselfe. The ministers, Bowes, and the Burrowis will draw all to ane populer government. The catholik nobills seek libertie of conscience. The rest of tha nobilitie, twa or thre different men except, seeke revenge of Inglish injuries. Spanish and Italian gold absolutlie on all hands. Assistance of strangers is refusit, with moyanie thai have sett down reasons how thai be abill to dibill oute thair turnes without men, and how peralous for all partis strangers ar; nothings but gold can sink in thair handes. Howsoever gret perswacions and offers hes been made to the contrarie. Thair is ane Richard Douglas that hes, as I understand, bene ane dailar betwixt the Q[ueen] and thais Lords. He is ane perralous fellow, and had he not bin baith cunnyngly and courragiouslie resisted, he had brought thame on sa far wi tha that all uther foraine hopis had bene theirby frustrat. Thair is nought elles to be feired in our cause bott lest tha shuld compone with the Q[ueen], and as she has parte of the nobillitie her slaves for her angells, sa sche purches tha rest be offer of thair peace and libertie of conscience, and cutt of all uther plattis and discredit all our agentis abroad, quho have made large promises and undertaken mekell bayth in the King's and thair names, albeit, as apears be theeffect of this symmer, upon verray sklender comission or auctoritie fra either of thame. I feir gif ever that cause come againe in question

quhat will be the yssew, for Anguss is a right Dowlass propenee of himselfe to that pacification with England and all his friends urge him thereuntill. He of himself stands presislie uppon the points of his honour that he will noither proffer no promis to Inland but quhat he mynds to performe to the uttermaist. Uther of the nobillmen, boyth declarit and undeclairit, I fynd not to abhor from that eourse. But mercie Maister Bowes and the Ministers, I see that deiling now sa utterlie rejectit that I hope to see it cum in thend to anc cast at the diee. For of desparet men quhat can be expeetit but desparet courses, desparet conelusions, and desparet excecutions, quhilk ar often reddie redresse for desparet eauses. This drawinge on tha lords to band with England was accomptit a stratageme of the Trasowrare. Tha expeet fra him nathing but wrack, rewin and destruction howsoever he coulour it with tearmes of justice, prudence, policie and pasification. The commone prayer heir is that God will send him other ane better mynde or ane schorter end. The haill nobilltie heir speik honorablie and seem weill effectit to the Erle of Essex. Gif he suld interpois himself as ane arbitrator I feir me he will gang far and cast our cause mekill back. He is accomptit heir mair myld, nobill, temporat and weill condisionat than tha Trasourar, albeit fast to his faction yet not bludie, cruell and conscienceles, bot that he culd be contentet to let pure catholikes have sum oversyecht sa that he myght be sure of the same swinge and swy in courte and cuntrey he hes for the present. The oppynion of tha Trasourar abroad is that he is mair fortunat than considerat, mair wittie than wise, and mair wise than honest; that he shewis himselfe of all men and meanes, bayth puritance, athis, Turkes, Jewis, and infidelis, without all regard of honour or honestie to efectuat his purpoises. Allwaies Mr. Bowis and tha ministers, agains their wills as I suppone, ar the best instrumments our cause hes for the present, for quhairas before their rygorous proceedings we had but few and thais instant and verray secret and feble favourers, have we mony nobill resolut and disparet partiners, and daylie thai ar lyke to increas as thair mallice and rigor towards them incresse, and for my parte I culd wish that all the seismaticall lls [lords] in Scotland—quhilk are verray many—wer exeommunicat and put at, as I hope tha wilbe firste or laste, be huke or cruke. Thair ar six Erls allreddie bandit with these lords. Other lls [lords] or barrons as yit thai can proeure nan to assist or juine with thame, but I hope tha ministers ——— will help them forward gif they proceede as they ar wont in urging thame with swerings and subscriptions. I pray you wryt to me quhat excecutions of catholiks, as well priestes as laimen, hes ben made sen Lent, and for quhat cause, and of uther ooeurrence, and quhat ye think were best thais nobill men ——— deid other tendinge to werr or peace, and quhether ye think that Essex maye be drawne to take compassion of thame that myght be wonn by eurteosye. The ministers offer thais nobill

men certen conditions of peace, aither by entringe into warde with suretie of thair lyffes, or by goeing of the cuntrey with cautionn not to perturb the present state, yit thai ar mair inclyned to deill wth Irland. Wryt your opynion quhat ye think mayst meit and quhat maye be done herein, for ane freind of yours may straik ane grett straik other pro or con. Gyf ony of thais conclusion take effect or gif ony better hopes cume, assure yourselffe you shall, for your friende Jamis Cumingis sake, have notice with the first before anythinge heir can be attemptit, especiallie gyf ony assistance of men be providit or admittit or ony mair enter into the band, quhilk are twa the maist important points I suppoace cocerne our caus. In the meane tyme set your hart at rest, for the ministers' outrage and furie hes not yet discontentid sa manie as maye not easily be both repressit and reconsilit, notwithstandinge all uther helps or hopes sa mekill feirit. But the courteurs here, to get your English angells, axagerat all thinges to the uttermaist. I maye saye of this cuntrey as Jugorth said of Rome, "*Miserima Scotia, quam cito perires si emptorem invenires.*" James Cumingis is verray desyrus to see you and to confer with you, for wryte he maye not. The cause ye may ges; and cum he dares not, the times and wayes be sa perrellous. But gif ye will have him adventure to cum to you and your advisment, before he depart, I will gar him be advertisit. He hes willit me here to complie with you in his steid; send me a sipher and tell quhat ye will be at heir and I will endeavor to satisfie you, onely this, keep the order preseislic for sending and delivering your letters set downe in myne to Mr. Cravin or excuse me gyf I comploture not, and as I see our intelligence setlit sa will I wryte the mair bald letter. The Arch Herneste has sent into Spain to remove Stepheane Ibarra and Counte de Feunte. For ather he will governe absolutlie or not at all. The prence of Spain is to marie Fardinandois dochter of Insburk and the Duke of Parma the other sister. The Count Fewenters to go for governor of Millaine. There is ane Mundie in Anwape, a spye of Sir Thomas Henige, that causit certen letters to be interceptit direckit to you, whairin he did you gret wrange, that hinderid your knowledge in many things tending to your good: how, at our farder metinge or wrytinge. Scotland the fourt of Sept. 1594. Your traist freind Geordie Leslie. To his traist frend Mr. Browne at the Gilden Ball in Chepesyde.

[*Note by copyist.*] Thus far of the letter was written in a Scottish hand, all the ciphers following seme to be of an Englishman's writing.

Our word may be not my frend but your friendis surname. *The King of Scotland is not to be trusted for as he hath for youre pleasure ridden oppon the Lordes and cast downe theyre "yowses" [? houses], so at the same time he spake with Huntley [lzqyohs is the cypher but probably s "p" is a mistake for b "y"] and for feare of the ministers let hym downe by a corde at a wyndowe.* James

Cummins your frend hath seane letters of the Kinges wne hande for the dispatche of Mr. Walter dispatche both former and future he is also awaye, He hath sene also letters of E. Bothewell's of the same effecte ; the Erles of Craforde Monton [in eipher p r q y r q = " Monbon "] Flemynge and Harrys and Simyle will not heare thereof.

The commysioners yow have sent into Flanders are aecompted spies.

These letters were in and oute at Edd. sax tymes, your factor being fra theare as appeareth by the handlinge of them and the different of daites, 1^o Decembris and 4^o Septembris. He that sendes theis shall have order how they may come to Geordie Lalsey's handes.

Estevan de Ybarra is to vhprrzhq khvoby orghr and d. others ar dealing for yow to compose matters ; if you [think] that course maye serve yow to purpose and you meane pease indade, I can assure you of serme [firm] dealing herafter and perhappes herebye to conclude a general pease, if you remaine not in that paradoxe that al Catholikes are enymyes to yourer estate, whilk you see is most false. Wryte if in eny of these points you maye ——— serve yowreselfe or me and yow shall find me faythfull usque ad aras ; youre course in England is over violent and cannot indure. Expecte not to heare from me often ; before you have just cause to feare yow shalle have laful warninge. This assure youreselfe ; nothings shall passe but yowe shall kenne before hit dammage yowe. I mynde to returne yf hit be possible to the place whence I came, when yow last saw me, thenee from the fountaine to sende you of the pure water for youre sore eyes. There are nettes laid for 2 fowles in youre forest ; looke well into them, and above all things avoyde to be eauled and esteemed bluddy, cruell or eonciensles. There are 2 myghtie factyons for the present in this corte, the one between the K. and Q., thother betwene the Duke and the Hambledones. Yf alteration cumme as is expected, and hardlie can be avoyded, you shall see a partie without foryners, hardly to be suppressed, and there I hold pacification the surest possession in a statesmen so mutable and where there are and rise daylie so many faeedds and factyons. I told you truly of that whilk felle owte heare this summer. I love to be sure thoweghe seldome, and my not wrytinge shalbe a signe of youre lytle cause to assure or feare. No signature.

Endorsed in error :—"Intelligenee 4 September, 1597. Cypher." 3½ pp. (55. 12.)

FRANCIS DACRE to SIR ROBERT SIDNEY,* Governor of Flushing.

[1597,] Sept. 25.—I wrote unto you at my being at Leeg (Liege) how I was intended to leave the cuntry where I was

*This letter is referred to in Dacre's to Elinor his daughter of the same date, printed in Cecil Papers, vii., 397.

and to live no longer under the government of the King of Spain. Now that I am come into Franee I can give you a more assured testimony of my loyal intention. If therefore you or your good friends would be a means to Her Majesty that I might return with the "injoyans" of that which my ancestors had, or that at least in living in place where her Majesty shall appoint I may enjoy relief for myself and my son, I will ever remain most loyal to her Majesty.—Paris, 25 Sept., 1597.

Holograph.

Endorsed: 1597. 1 p. (73. 108.)

SIR RICHARD MARTIN.

[1597, Sept.]—The request and offers of Sir Richard Martyn to her Majesty; and a brief of the abuses he desires to have reformed.

That his fee be augmented to £200 during life, as Treasurers of the Mint have hitherto had; or else that his allowance of 14d. per pound weight of silver be increased to 16d., as was allowed to Mr. Loynson. Otherwise that the following offers be accepted: that he be the Queen's farmer during life, for which he will answer every year £1,000: he will allow yearly to the moniers to mend the making of the monies £100, and 12d. upon every pound weight of crown gold coined, instead of 9d. By these offers the Queen's revenue of the Mint will be much increased, the poor moniers somewhat relieved, and yet the standard kept. Unlawful transportations of gold and silver to be restrained: counterfeiterers and diminishers of the coin suppressed: and deceit of goldsmith's wares imported by strangers corrected. The falsehood of troy weights and balanees for want of due oversight is daily practised.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 97.)

[*See Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1595–1597, p. 506.*]

MEMBERS not certified into the HOUSE having been outlawed after Judgment.

[1597, Oct. or later.]—

Henry Ferrers, Esq., chosen burgess of Kellington in Cornwall.

John Littleton, Esq., chosen knight for the county of Worcester.

Sir Walter Harecourte knt, chosen knight for the county of Westmoreland.

Undated. (57. 23.)

ROBERT VERNON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. ⁸/₁₈.—Aiant trouve eeste eommodite de vous eserire, j'ay attente l'audace que de vous faire ee most a cette fin que vous puissies estre assure de la demonstrancee que le Roy a donne à Monsr. de Bouillion que e'est son intention de faire la guerre en Britannie bien tost sur Monsr. de Mercure. Le Roy lui mandoit pour venir lui trouve à la fin de ee mois

qui vint, à une ville qui s'appelle Tours sur la frontiere de ceste province la ou il assemblera tous ceux de son counsel pour deliberer de ce qu'il a faire pour l'avauncement de ceste guerre. Je spere (*sic*) que Monsr. de Bullion sera elieu le chef de l'armee, et je fonde ma eroiance sur ceste reason, aseavoir, pour ce qu'il a desia amasse fors troupes et l'on a faiet courir le brut que cest pour rien austre subject. Le mariage de Madame la soeur du Roy s'avaunce fort, toutesfois elle a fort souvant averti Monsr. de Bullion qu'elle est resolu de ne se marier james plus tost que de nuier à sa religion. Je n'ay pas besoin de vous avertir du mariage qu'est espere entre Monsr. le Duc de Tuaires et la soeur de Madame de Bullione, pour ce que c'est une chose qui a este fort long tamps pretendu.

De Turenne le 18^{esme} de Novembre.

Endorsed : "Mr. Robt. Vernon, 29^{9ber}, 1597, in Turenne."

[Bouillon was at Turenne in Nov. 1597 : *see* under date Nov. 18.]

Holograph. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (135. 213.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. $\frac{1}{2}$ ⁸.—Je desire vostre retour et avec les gloires et reseonnoissances que vous merites, qui est le plus inlimité souhet que je puisse faire. Vous aures seeu par le Sr. de la Fontaine l'estat de nos affaires et l'anvie que nous avons que vous fussies pres de vostre souverayne lors que le corps de ceus de la religion anvoyarent vers elle quy nous a estroitement oblige des faveurs qu'elle nous a des partie. Il les nous faut continuer et ne se lasser pour ce que le Roy dit, quy fet bien souvant mieus et de nostre part nous travaillons a estre capable de recepvoir le bien pour an jouir et a respousser le mal sur ceus quy le nous brassent. Je vous supplie que j'aie de vos no^{les} Monsr. de la Fontaine vous dira les miennes.

A Turenne ce 28^e Novembre.

Endorsed :—"28^{9ber}, 1597, at Turenne."

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 214.)

CUASTO* TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597?] Nov. 22.—"Monsieur, nous avons seu a meme temps, dans joyes grandes, votre retour, et de votre armee, et de selle d'Espagne qui s'en est retournee-plus vite quelle n'est venue. Je erois que le roy d'Espagne perdra la volante de vous fere la guerre par mer. Votre voyage a ete cause de notre bonheur, qui a retarde le Cardinal d'Autriche de se metre a la campagne trois mois, qui a ete cause de la prise d'Amiens. Je voudres que le monde fut capable de eosnoystre, et combien vous de ceans ont aporte de bien a votre royaume et au notre, cela est reteneu a seus qui ont de lentement. Vos serviteurs san rejoyset, et moy an particulier, comme seluy qui vous est plus affectionné. Je

*This name is difficult to read, but may be meant for Chastes, governor of Dieppe.

vous supplie de le croire et me voloyr honorer tousjors de vos bonnes graces. Je vous beze bien humblement les mains et suis, Monsieur, votre bien humble et affectionné serviteur, Ach. de Cuasto.”—Paris, 22 Novembre.

1 p. (99. 40.(2.)

DECAYING of TOWNS and HOUSES of HUSBANDRY.

[1597, Nov.]

Observations on the Act*, 39 ELIZ., cc.1 and 2.

Objections and answers or advantages upon them.

If some do object strictness and impossibility, and others that the law is too easy and will not work the effect we seek, advantage may be taken that it sheweth the good temper of the law, and it will ill beseem the gravity of the House if that which perhaps if it were violently penned would get passage, by the heat and animosity of one side, being moderately penned, and not according to humor but reason, shall find the fewer friends. That the laws for building which are in force, and those for tillage which were in force till the last parliament, did no great good. To this it may be said the laws were too many and too strictly penned to be kept. But besides that the inconvenience is now come *ad statum*, and many a patient will not keep good order while he hath the grudging of an ague, that will be ruled after he hath had a sharp fit. That it will subject the country to promoters and be turned to gain. This objection is like that which the Rhetoricians call *vitiosum exordium*, a preface for any speech, for they may say so of all laws. Besides if I be not deceived her Majesty of late years hath granted no commissions for penal laws and naturally likes them as little as concealments or monopolies. If in any particular cases of mischief or doubt the position whereto we must resort is this: *In omni magno remedio subest aliquid iniqui quod adversus singulos utilitate communi compensatur*. And thus there was never yet law made but every reader of Inn a' Court would presently after find 500 doubts upon it. That both laws look back: First, they look back to pardon many offences passed before 1^o of her Majesty; next they punish not but give a time and scope to reform the inconvenience by binding or reconverting them, before they incur punishment. Lastly, all the former laws in this case have looked back for longer time. Besides in things that are *mala in se* and not *mala prohibita* it is never to be accounted a looking back, by cause they were ever offenses though there were no positive law to punish them. The balancing of the misery of the people and the decay of the realm's strength with some trifling abridgement to gentlemen hath no proportion.

General reasons of state for both bills,
both that of buildings and that of tillage.

The great decay of people. The ingrossing wealth into few hands. Setting people to work in husbandry, whereby idleness,

*This Act is printed in Statutes of the Realm IV., p. 891.

drunkenness, and vice are avoided. Swarms of poor loose and wandering people bred by these decays, miserable to themselves, dangerous to the state. Subjecting the realm to the discretion of foreign states either to help us with corn in time of dearth or to hinder us by embargos on our cloths, if we stand too much upon that commodity. Danger of famine. Some remedy expected in the country. The policy of former laws for seventy years past has provided precedent though with some penalties unfit to be put in execution. The necessity either by a new law or by the ancient laws of the crown to punish misdemeanours against the Commonwealth. The exceptions of all late pardons of these offences showing how odious they have been ever deemed.

Endorsed :—"Tillage and Building."

3½ pp. (58. 67.)

CAPTAIN NICHOLAS DAWTREY to the QUEEN.

[1597, c. Nov.]—The Queen gave him the office of government of Clandiboy, but Mr. Edgerton kept him out of it, till Sir John Chichester was established in it. Now Sir John is slain, Mr. Edgerton seeks to procure it again. Prays the Queen either to grant him the office, or stay it in her hand till his and Edgerton's services be examined.—*Undated*.

½ p. (192.)

THOMAS CARLETON to LORD BURGHLEY.*

[1597, Nov.]—Asks whether he shall stay till Burghley be resolved concerning the offer given by him for Gilleslande, or depart home, as the state of that poor oppressed country is now made known to Burghley.—*Undated*.

½ p. (602.)

NICHOLAS LUKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, Nov.]—Prays for payment of his charges, £9 10s., in bringing a post letter from the mayor of Waterford.—*Undated*.

½ p. (186. 95.)

HUGH ROSE to SIR R. CECIL.†

[1597, Nov.?]—Has been illegally imprisoned for supposed engrossing of corn, at the suit of Mr. Duckett and Mr. Cooke, proctors of Cambridge University. Prays for enlargement.—*Undated*.

1 p. (168.)

SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY.

[1597, Nov.]—i. Statement with regard to the estate of the late Sir Francis Willoughby, and the claims upon it by lady Wharton his widow, Mr. Pereival Willoughby and others. Genealogical notes.—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—"The ease for Sir Robert Cecil.

1 p. (186. 167.)

* See S.P. Dom. Cal. 1595-7, p. 539.

† Cf. C.P. vii 410, 442, 496, 498.

[1597, Nov.]—ii. Valuation of Sir Francis Willoughbie's lands at the time of his death : divided into (a) lands conveyed to Mr. Percivall Willoughbie : (b) lands conveyed to the now lady Wharton and her heirs : (c) lands which descend to the daughters and coheirs of Sir Francis. Total clear yearly value £338 11s. 10d.—*Undated*.

2 pp. (186. 170.)

[1597.]—iii. Ancient tenants to the lands of Sir Francis Willoughby in Gonthorpe and Loudham, Nottinghamshire.*

1 p. (142. 208.)

CONSTABLERSHIP OF LANCASTER.

[1597, Nov.]—Note by Thomas Bulbeck as to differences between William Farrington and James Anderton, esquires, for the offices of Constable of Lancaster and Steward of Lonsdale in that county.

Before the granting of these offices to Mr. Anderton, he was appointed by his master (the Chancellor of the Duchy) to offer them to Mr. Farrington, who seemed to make small reckoning thereof. Afterwards his master signified to Anderton that he should have the offices, then void ; and willed Bulbeck to take order for making a patent ; and if Anderton would be at the charge of procuring the offices during his life by bill signed from the Queen, then his master would further him therein. For accomplishment whereof, Anderton delivered to Bulbeck £60, to be employed as might be best agreeable to his master's pleasure, and it was disposed of for effecting the premises.—*Undated*. 1 p.

Holograph by Bulbeck.

Enclosed : Statement by John Durninge, servant to the Lord Treasurer. He was present when Thomas Bulbeck, then servant to the late Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, received £60 for his master, of James Anderton of Greisine [?Gray's Inn], son and heir of James Anderton, of Clayton, Lanc., esquire ; and Bulbeck declared that his master promised for that sum to subscribe a bill with his commendations to be preferred to her Majesty, whereby the offices formerly granted by the Chancellor to Anderton during pleasure, might be granted for his life.—*Undated*.

Holograph by Durninge.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (130. 110.)

EDWARD ROOKEWOOD, of Ewston, Suffolk, to the COUNCIL.

[1597?, before Dec. 3.]—Is prisoner in the Bishop's palace

* See C.P. vi. 77, 526; vii. 545,

of Ely, and has a payment of £800 to meet. Prays for enlargement, that he may obtain the money.—*Undated.*

Endorsed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (139.)

——— BORRELL to the [EARL OF ESSEX?]

[1597, Dec.]—The Kings of Spain and France are reported to have become friends, the former yielding up all his possessions in France; and the King of France and other princes pretend to make her Majesty and Spain friends. But they look not to the inconveniences to England, but their own benefit; for the Queen allows English men of war to make lawful prize of their ships carrying provision and victuals for the King of Spain's armies. If the King of Spain has yielded the forts he had in France it is because he thinks so to become friends with England and that in time the Queen will yield up her towns in the Low Countries so that they will pay him tribute as heretofore and he will obtain possession of the country: which God forbid, as that country is the only strength of England. The opinion of Pedro Vermudez Santoso, and others who came to visit don Juan Porta Carero, general of the galleys, and Diego de Flores de Valleees general of the ships (who was at Cales (Cadiz) when Essex was there) in the prison where he was in Spain, was "that never any prince in this world hath so abused the crown of Spain as England hath": and "if our King doth not obtain the Low Countries it is not possible to win England." Having that country 60 galleys might winter there and with the first of the spring come over to England, with fly boats and hoys to bring men and munitions; and bringing 20,000 men into the west country from Spain, once win London and all the land will yield, some for fear of their lives or loss of goods and some for money which will be given. They compared London to Lishbourn; all Portugal yielded when Lishbourn was won. Juan Valladares Sermento, a Privy Councillor, said that never prince did abuse the crown of Spain but one time or other he gave them payment. Vermudez also said if Alva had made in Flushing the castle he made in Antwerp and kept it with Spaniards, before now our country had been under the crown of Spain. The merchants of Seville and Portugal who used to venture to the Indies are broken by losses of goods and ships since the wars; and the King also is desolate of men, ships and money.

It is reported the King of Spain marries his daughter to the Prince Cardinal and gives in marriage the 17 provinces of Flanders. He thinks in time the Cardinal will join the hearts of Brabant, Holland and Zeeland, and by that means he shall obtain the Low Countries.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary, "Borrell": and in another hand, "No peace with Spain."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (178. 65.)

DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to [the QUEEN.]
 [1597.]—On the death of Sir Thomas Perrott, her brother of Essex moved the Queen in her behalf, who answered that whatever was left or assigned her by him she should quietly enjoy. Details proceedings in which the lands left her by Perrott were claimed for the Crown, and complains of the misleading of her lawyer, by which she lost her cause. Prays that the Queen will allow her to enjoy the lands as promised.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2389.)

CAPTAIN NICHOLAS DAWTREY to the QUEEN.

[1597.]—For a lease in reversion.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (517.)

GEORGE STONE to the QUEEN.

[1597.]—Ordinary footman to the Queen. For grant of the lieenec which the Queen gave to Captain Thomas Woodhouse for making glass in Ireland, after the expiry of the grant to Woodhouse, lately deceased.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (702.)

PETER BEAUVOIR and others to the QUEEN.

[1597 or 1598?]-Are sureties for William Miehlot, a French merehant, against whom judgment was passed for transporting east iron picees, though it was done by the Queen's warrant at the request of the French King. Have obtained a writ of error reversing the judgment, but it is stayed by the Queen's order. Pray that it may have effect.—*Undated.*

Enclosure : Notes by Ceeil as to the ease.

2 pp. (716.)

ARTHUR O'TOOLE to the QUEEN.

[c. 1597?]-Details the harms and losses which have come to the Queen through his being kept out of his inheritance for 40 years. The first loss was through the rebellion of the Desmond, of Baltinglasse, and Feof MeHughe : for had he had his inheritance he would not have suffered MeHughe, and his father Hugh MeShane, and the people of that country, to support the rebellion. That war has hindered the Queen, it is said, £1,000 a day, which is above £700,000 in two years, besides the impoverishment of the realm. If his request, made in the time of Sir William Drewerie's government, for letters to apprehend Baltinglasse and Feof MeHughe, had been granted, it would have prevented these wars. MeHughe safe conducted O'Donell to the North, who is now as strong a rebel as the Earl of Tyrone is. Had he had his land and rule, he would have compelled MeHughe to give O'Donell back for pledge to the

Queen, or else would have sent him in a handlock to Dublin Castle : as a kinsman of his, Barnabie O'Toole, sent O'Donell once to that Castle : but the perverse negligence of Sir William " Fewwilliams " and his keepers let him escape again. He has a certificate to show that he was the only man who caused the old lord of Osserie to kill that archrebel Roorie Ouge and his followers, which the Queen's forces could not do in many years. Details proceedings with Felem O'Toole, who holds Pooerscourt from him. Deals with charge of disloyalty. Prays for restoration to his inheritance, when he will do what he can to prevent rebellion.

Quotes " Cipio Affricanus," Cornelius Agrippa, " Father Bacchus : when he had conquered the India," Alexander the Great, Augustus Caesar and Charles the Great, as to the rewards due to old soldiers.—*Undated*.

3 pp. 186. (118.)

THE QUEEN.

[1597?].—Letters patent granting to Frederie Genebelly, of Mantua the exclusive use of his invention for deepening havens and draining marshes.—*Draft. Undated*.

3 pp. (67. 43.)

The CHILDREN of [DR. FLETCHER], late bishop of London.

[1597.].—The suit of the poor orphans of the late bishop of London. They pray that the debt due to the Queen may be paid by £150 the year, and the house at Chelsea to be mortgaged for the payment.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (205. 111.)

JAMES HOPKINSON to the LORD TREASURER.

[1597.].—Committed to the Marshalsea for seeking to recover £480 delivered in Picardy in January last to Mr. Moll, paymaster of the Queen's forces. Details the circumstances. Prays order for payment, and for release.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1403.)

EDWARD MAXEY, Customer of Southampton, to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1597.].—To require Mr. Fanshaw to stay the process against him and his sureties. Owes nothing to the Queen, as appears by his accounts. Prays Burghley rather to confer the whole receipt upon the other customer, than that he be further so enumbered with another joint account ; and that he may only exercise the place inwards.—*Undated*.

Note (unsigned).—" Mr. Fanshaw to cause such a letter to be written as herein is required."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1511)

WILLIAM LEVESON and others, merchants of London to LORD
[BURGILEY.]

[1597?].—For the payment of 1,200*l.* disbursed by them for the pay of the Queen's soldiers in Picardy.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2069.)

CHRISTOPHER NEWTON to THE SAME.

[1597.].—Prays for the wardship of the heir of Roger Chapman* late of Gisborough, York. *Undated.*

Endorsed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (170.)

PETITIONS, &c. to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

THOMAS Gwilliams.

[1597.].—Thomas Gwilliams, one of the yeomen in ordinary of her Majesty's chamber. Prays him to further the suit of John Frithe of Dublin for payment of 200*l.* and odd due to him under agreement with the Council of Ireland.—*Undated.*

1 p. (84.)

JANE TOUNSTALL.

[1597?].—Her husband Richard Tounstall is prisoner in Bridewell on suspicion of an escape of Watson a priest out of the Gatehouse. Prays for his enlargement upon bail.—*Undated.*

Endorsed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (147.)

MARTYN GANZER, merchant of Noremberg.

[1597?].—Of his long suit against Richard Shepham and Robert Barmby, merchants of London. Can recover nothing from them. Prays for Cecil's help to return home.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (361.)

MARY FRYTHE.

[1597.].—For payment of the claims of herself and her husband John Frythe. Their losses "by the unhappy firing of the powder in Dublin" and by many captains which were slain in the Queen's service at the Blackwater.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (383.)

OWNERS of the ship "EXCHANGE" of Bristol.

[c. 1597.].—For compensation for the services of the ship in "the service of Cales (Cadiz)."—*Undated.*

1 p. (385.)

RICE LLOYDE.

[1597?].—Thomas Lewes, for the purpose of oppressing petitioner, has procured his kinsman John Birte to be thrust into the return of Sheriffs for Cardigan. Birte inhabits a foreign country, is no justice of peace, nor of credit.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (675.)

* Roger Chapman died 7 Sept., 1596, and John Chapman his heir was four years old when his inquisition was taken, 23 March, 1597. See Inq. p.m. Ser. II. Vol. 250(30).

WILLIAM SPICER.

[1597?].—Prays to be joined patentec with his aged father in his office of Surveyor of the Queen's works.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (976.)

SYMON BIBY, for his master the BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER.

[1597?].—For licence for the bishop to be absent from this Parliament, on account of grievous sickness.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1114.)

JOHN DE REVERAE.

[1597?].—Signor Bassidona, pretending in right of Jacob Bathwer, has made stay of the delivery of certain goods to petitioner, laden in his ship the "Sancta Maria de Scopo," lately depending in suit in the Admiralty Court. Bassidona seeks to transfer the matter to the Masters of Requests. Prays that it be remitted to the Admiralty Court.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1537.)

RALPH CURLE.

[1597?].—Prays Cecil to give order for the repair of the water mills at Cheshunt, of which he is tenant.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1724.)

THE SAME.

[1597?].—Prays that the Cheshunt mills, of which he is tenant, be repaired, and for letters to the justices of Herts to grant him licence as a common badger, to buy and sell corn and other necessities.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1743.)

INHABITANTS OF DRACOTT, SOMERSET.

[1597?].—Tenants of George Radney, who has enclosed some of their commons, and seeks to enclose the rest. Upon their petition to the Council, Justice Walmsley and Justice Fenner certified that the commons ought to be open, and Radney agreed thereto, but now denies the same. They pray Cecil to remember their suit this day in the Star Chamber, that it may be executed according to the certificate.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2032.)

The CLOTHWORKERS OF LONDON.

[1597?].—Upon the complaints of the French merchants as to unlawful straining of cloths upon the tenters, the use of tenters has been forbidden, to the undoing of many thousands and the enriching of foreign countries. They pray that the matter be referred to some committees of judgment, and that in the mean time they may have liberty to use the tenters in a lawful manner.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 11.)

MAYOR and CITIZENS OF DUBLIN.

[1597.]—They pray consideration of the sum of 3,000*l.* disbursed by them in maintaining armed companies in the field and otherwise : also of the 14,000*l.* loss sustained by the late accident of firing her Majesty's powder in the streets : also of their present decayed estate, certified by the Lord Deputy and Council's letters. They desire to obtain a freedom in Chester and Lerpole (Liverpool) for cloth, having a freedom there for all other wares by the late grant of 24 Eliz., also grant of articles appearing in the enclosed schedule : also payment of 890*l.*, due for diet of soldiers placed in their city, which by reason of the great dearth of grain and other victuals, stood them in treble that sum.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Enclosed : Notes of such things as the mayor and citizens of Dublin are suitors for.

For a freedom for cloth (as above).

The citizens are greatly hindered by being impannelled in juries for trial of transitory causes in her Majesty's Courts. They pray that such trials may be by *nisi prius* before her Majesty's judges in the Court of Dublin, as in London.

For confirmation by the Queen of the fines and amerciaments granted them by Henry V. and Queen Mary : for want of which they cannot levy the same without great suit and charges.

That linnen yarn may be stayed in the land and converted into cloth ; or otherwise that they may be licenced to transport from Dublin so much yarn as they shall provide, the statute notwithstanding.

That they may be paid the 890*l.* mentioned above.—

Undated. 1 p. (186. 32.)

THOMAS FYNGLAS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597?]—Of his family inheritance, his proceedings on the Continent, and service under the last king of France. Details his subsequent endeavours to withdraw Sir William Stanley's men from the Spanish service in the Low Countries ; his conflict with certain of the duke of Mayne's soldiers ; his being taken prisoner by the garrison of Cressy in Brie ; his practices with viscount Tavanes, then Governor of Normandy, from whom he obtained an assurance of the governorship of the fort and castle of St. Katherine's by Rouen, intending to take possession thereof with the men withdrawn from Stanley, and to place it at the Queen's disposal. He imparted this plot to Captain Eustace, who imparted it to his cousin german Edmond Weste, whom they sent often from Brussels to the land of Wast (Pays de Waese) by Antwerp where Stanley's regiment was, to deal with the gentlemen of greatest credit with the soldiers : as Con mac Ros, John Garrett Basse son to the last Earl of Kildare, Doulin Birn and others ; and all were bound by oath and resolved to follow them. Weste was however taken by Sir William Stanley, and being put on the rack, discovered the

whole matter. Divers Englishmen were then imprisoned, and he was confronted with Weste, only escaping by the providence he had used in causing the matter to be revealed to Weste by Eustace. Weste was executed in Brussels. He has three times attempted the breaking of Stanley's regiment, so that of the 800 they were at the beginning, he has now brought them to less than 300. Now upon his return he has laid down and discovered to the Lord Treasurer such plots for her Majesty's service as the Lord Treasurer likes very well, and thanks him heartily for. *Undated.*

Signed. 2 pp. (214. 43.)

THOMAS BROWNE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597?].—The time coming on that the Queen will elect bishops, whereof Dr. Baneroft is thought to be one, prays that his son-in-law Mr. Stephens, Essex's chaplain, may be given one of Dr. Baneroft's living.—*Undated.*

Enclosure: Livings (8) of Dr. Baneroft which are in the Queen's disposing upon Dr. Baneroft's being preferred.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (629.)

————— to [the EARL OF ESSEX.]

[1597.].—Since my coming hither to Westminster by your Lordship's appointment now are run over two years. I have confirmed greatly those received opinions, or rather grounded reasons, which I had learned before among Catholics concerning the doctrine and manners of heretics, and in particular our Protestants of England. Our Saviour left registered to all the children of the Catholic Church as a mark to know the wicked breed of heretics, *A fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos*; which fruits are doctrine and works. Living with them I know their lives, and, conferring, I know their learning. I will set down with what men I have conferred, that your Lordship may well judge my reasons to be grounded upon reiterated experiences. First of all I protest (*the rest is blank*).

Endorsed: "Minute of a letter as it seemeth to the Earl of Essex."

1 p. (54. 74.)

[THOS.] PHELIPS CASE.

[1597.].—Phelips presumed too much on her Majesty's favour, and the custom of the office, the benefit whereof consisted in the use of the moneys till the limited days of payment, but by his credit in London always kept his days. But Justice Yonge dying so unable to satisfy her Highness, his part gave occasion to take that course with Phelips by sequestering from the Receipt, which disabled him to perform his payments. For this disgrace being offered him, where he was able before to take up 5,000*l.*, or 6,000*l.* within a month in London, everyone

was now afraid of his estate. Besides that some of great place and authority maliciously discredited the things he had interest in. Being forced to crave respite for his debt, this could never be obtained, nor brought to her Highness' consideration, but he was himself first restrained and then cast into prison, and his sureties vexed. He craves that her Highness will be satisfied with her whole debt without destroying her servant, and making all the world witnesses of his hard fortune. His determination is to pay according to his offer, and sooner if it may be compassed. In the meantime he prays that the measure of his poor endeavours past may prevail so far as without necessity other men make not his distraction a bridge to serve their own turns.

Undated. Unsigned. 2pp. (103. 41(2).)

Disconnected Notes by Sir R. CECIL.

[1597?]"The Provost Marshal being gone into France the sergeant major may have the pay of a volle (?) out of the cheques, and the colonels may appoint some other in their place which for the advantage of it will be content to discharge it." &c.

Holograph. 1 p. (50. 108.)

Note of SIR GEEFFREY FENTON's suits.

[1597?]"For reward for his attendance and charges in Sir John Perrott's causes. For a pension for his charges as counsel. For reward for his almost 18 years' services in Ireland.—
Undated.

2½ pp. (903.)

POOLE.

1597.—Plan of Brunksey (Brownsea) Castle, island, Poole and harbour, and district.

Endorsed: 1597. (Maps 2. 32.)

OBJECTIONS AGAINST the BILL OF DEPOPULATIONS with their ANSWERS and SOLUTIONS.

[1597.]—Objection 1. That there are good laws provided for this ease already, and *non constat* whether this law is better than these which it repeals. Answer. These laws are fallen into disuse; and it would be harsh to put them suddenly into execution, and would cause the seizure of much land into the Queen's hands, a penalty that would fall often on a lessee or farmer and not on the owner, who would still get his rent.

Objection 2. That the former laws did no good, being never put in execution, and the same may be expected of this. Answer. The present law is more aptly framed for execution in the following points. The time too ancient, looking back what houses were erected in 4 Henry 7, and what lands used with them, which is past memory. The person upon whom the

law should light uncertain, being the ambiguous word ‘owner.’ Moreover the penalty was too severe, and the inconvenience is now come *ad statum*.

Objection 3. That it will subject the country to promoters and be made a gain and exaction, and therefore the penalty in the old laws was real, being the moiety of the issues and profits by way of seizure or distress and not by way of information. Answer. That applies to all penal laws. Besides it is made inquirable at assizes and sessions, so as if informers be slack or corrupt thereabout, yet love of justice or faction, or emulation or the like will make it called upon in the country. And for seizure it was more subject to abuse, for the Queen might lease it to a private person after office found.

Objection 4. That it looks back and is a tie upon purchasers. Answer. It is no looking back because offenders are already subject to a sharper law both by prerogative in the Star Chamber and by seizure upon the former Statute.

Objection 5. That the clause of decaying any house of husbandry for the time to come being now left out, no gentleman can purchase a farm and turn it into a gentleman’s house or plant his younger son upon a farm and turn it into a dwelling house. Answer. If it be for the seat’s sake, he may exchange by laying forth house and land elsewhere. Or he may build the new house where he will, so he decay not the old. He need not let it or till the land, but he must keep up the old house and not sever the land from it.

Objection 6. That men cannot divide their land either for sale or to provide for younger children. Answer. If a man will alter land from farm to farm, from manor to farm, or divide a farm, he may, provided he leave a plough land good to every farm. If the farm be spacious it is but building a new house upon it, and then he may divide it.

Objection 7. That those poor which are now harboured in some of these houses, not being such persons as can take to farm the ground by this law to be allotted to them, are like to be expelled. Answer. This differeth greatly from the law of 31 Eliz., whereby the penalty of £10 was inflicted upon any that erected a cottage, and £40 on any that maintained them unless 40 acres of ground were laid to them. He may shift his poor tenants or lay 20 acres of land to the house and stock it and so get more rent.

Endorsed : — 1597. Objections concerning the Bill of Depopulations.”
(58. 69.)

PARLIAMENTARY.

1597.—Bills passed in the lower house of Parliament. 1597.

A bill empowering Sir John Spencer, Mary his wife, and Robert Spencer their son and heir to alienate certain lands in Somerset and Dorset.

A bill against forestallors, regrators and engrossers.

A bill to restrain brewers to keep no more coopers than two.

Bills engrossed.

A bill to enable the owners of gavelkind land to alter the said custom. (p.)

A bill for the well ordering of such as praetise the seience of chirurgery. (d.)

A bill for draining certain grounds in the county of Norfolk (p.)

A bill for rating the wages of labourers, &c. (p.)

A bill for Nevill's hospital in the county of York.

Bills from the Lords not yet expedited.

A bill for the better reecording of fines to be levied in the court of Common Pleas ; not yet read. (p.)

More bills also passed and proceeded in since the afore reecited bills, viz. Bills passed.

A bill for reecovering certain waste marsh and watery grounds in Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, Norfolk and Suffolk.

A bill for granting three entire subsidies.

A bill to preserve the property of stolen horses in the true owners.

More bills engrossed.

The bill for confirmation of statute merehants, knowledged in Lincoln and Nottingham.

The bill against stealing eorn and fruit.

The bill touching the making of bays in Essex and Suffolk.

The bill for the better staying of eorn within the realm.

The bill against exporting sheep skins or pelts.

The bill against importing wooleards.

The bill for confirmation of an award for Edmund Cotton.

Endorsed :—" Bills read in the lower house of Parliament, 1597." [Only those given which do not appear among the Statutes of the Realm.]

SIMON BETAUGH, plasterer, to LORD DUNSANEY.

[1597?]-Prays him to write to his (Dunsaney's) father-in-law Sir Christopher Barnewell, and the rest of his friends in Ireland, to deliver to the writer's son Thomas money to discharge the credit he is bound in for Dunsaney, or he will have to forsake London wherein his living lies. Has undone himself for Dunsaney, unless he causes his friends to give better credit to his son than they do. Has had two letters of Dunsaney's here these ten days, and never a friend of Dunsaney's would send them, so that he was fain to hire one to bring them.—London.

Addressed :—" to the Right Hon. my Lord of Downesayeney at Mrs. Taylores at Torneberrey."

1 p. (98. 41.)

English Assistanee to the FRENCH KING.

[1597?]-The answer which has been given to the writer consists principally of these heads : 1. It would be reasonable

that the forces of the Queen should be employed in matters profitable to the state ; which however the recovery of Amiens, Orleans or other similar place does not offer. 2. That the Queen does not wish to be always in uncertainty, and disquieted by new demands. 3. Still less can the Queen submit to be braved by menaces of peace, in ease of refusal. 4. That the Queen has fulfilled all the conditions of the last treaty, to which default has been made on the side of France.

When propositions are made it is usual to represent to oneself what the parties with whom one has to treat can reply. It is not for the writer to give counsel, but to confer amicably. That which he wished to say to "you" was that the maxims held over there (*pardela*) are well enough known to him, and are very far from the conclusions taken here. If the present message, after the former ones, does not bring some contentment to the affairs of the King, it will be attributed to pretended delays ; which perhaps will be taken for an entire refusal, or at least to be quite as damaging as a refusal.

If one is well assured that the peace of which there is talk is not feasible, then the delays may serve the end proposed ; but in matters of such consequence it is very dangerous to take the thought for the resolved maxim (*maxime resoluë*). This opinion is combated by many reasons.

1. As to the profits which England may have from this expenditure. Besides that the King will attribute the favours he has received to the friendship of the Queen the common judgment over there is that war against Spain in France is very useful to England. Of the great losses of France through attacking Spain in expectation of receiving support from those who were interested in the matter ; whilst the Spaniard thus occupied leaves England in peace she carries into France war, terror and loss.

3. As to their asking certainty of not being importuned by menaces of peace ; it is replied that it is not bravade to say simply that after so much misfortune the King finds himself too feeble ; that he is only responsible to his council, nobility, and people ; and that he cannot alone bear the burden of a war so manifestly ruinous.

2. Besides they will say that the way not to receive any more of such importunate demands is to do that which is contained in express terms in the clause of the last alliance, where it is said that the confederates as far as possible shall compose a *corps d'armée* in common. A conference suggested on this matter.

4. Finally they over there add the causes are manifest why the King cannot satisfy the pay of the troops as he had promised ; that is, his last misfortunes ; but that it is not less manifest that it has not been wished to compose this united *corps d'armée* to repulse the enemy at the place whence he makes his principal efforts ; nor to solicit the princes who are interested, whom the

King assuredly takes to have been pressed to join this alliance.
(MS not finished)—*Undated*.

French. 1 p. (98. 99.)

ENGLAND and SPAIN.

[After 1597]—Nous avons considéré que vous avez envoyé des demandes que doibt faire l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Nous en avons ouvert le propos a Messieurs Richardot et de Tassis. Quant au renouvellement de tous les traictéz pceedents, eest chose ou il ne se trouvera difficulté eomme aussy de passer que qui a perdu, a perdu. Quant a la restitution des deniers que la diste Royne a presté aux Estats qui furent tenus a Bruxelles en l'an 1577, ils disent que ce n'a pas esté pour le serviee du Roy d'Espaigne, et soubstiennent que ce n'est pas chose raisonnable; et qu'elle a des bagues au dit Roy en gaige qui vallent bien plus que son argent. Nous leur avons diet, que il ne fault pas que pour argent eeste paix se rompe. La grosse eorde sera de la Flessingue, la diet Royne la veult restituer aux Provinces Unyes qui la luy ont déposités. En cela il y a apparenee, mais il est malaise que le Cardinal sy accorde, car la Fléssingue est la elef d' Anvers.

Holograph by Ed. Reynolds.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (50. 94.)

THOMAS CHURCHYARD to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1597 or earlier ?]—He is wearied and impoverished with the charge of Davye Neall, whose "fondness" he is too much troubled with. He has no thanks from the Council for laying out of his money, for Mr. Vice Chamberlain says that Douglas discharged him (Churehyard) of Neall. But Douglas refused to deal any way but to send him to Scotland. Trusts Douglas will not allow him to bear all the charges, and asks his letters in that behalf; for he would rather give all he has than fall in the way of the Queen's dislike, who is loath to bestow on a madman anything. From the Court this present Monday.

Holograph. 1 p. (186. 59.)

ARCHIBALD HARBERTSON "Glasguensis," to LORD ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1597]—Danger of sergeants hinders him from coming abroad. Prays Douglas to lend him 8s. 0d.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 34.)

IRELAND.

1597.—Copy from the Close Rolls, 10 Edward, II m. 9d. of letters from Edward II. to Richard de Clare, dated Windsor 28 April, 10 Edward II, thanking him for his good serviee in Ireland against the attacks of the Seots, &c., with a list of 50 others to whom similar letters were directed.

Endorsed :—"1597. A Record of the Tower."

Latin. $1\frac{1}{3}$ p. (176. 14.)

[——— WRIGHT] to [DR. PARKINS.]

1597.—[I cannot] contain any longer the great affection I bear you for so many friendly courtesies you showed me [at Wes]tminster by presenee and speech, but thought good to salute you with this few [lines]. And the more I was moved at this present because I understand such report of you as did not only greatly dislike me but also enforeed me to signify the same unto you, to the intent you may prevent the infamy thereof. The ease standeth thus. Some give forth how D. Parkins is given wholly to gluttony and lechery, to feasting and women. In good faith I heard it of two persons, yet I hope that this poison sprung from virulent tongues rather than any verity: for as you once told me in the Court there be many envious, malieious spirits pining at others' preferment, and of maliec invent false crimes, or of some small suspieions fall into rash judgments. God forbid there should be any such matter *a parte rei*: for alas what will the Jesuits say of you but that *vinum* and (*sic*) *mulieres apostare fecerunt sapientes*! What will our English Catholies report of you but *qui vescibatur in croceo amplexatus est stercora*? What will all wise men think but that *filius prodigus consumpsit patrimonium luxuriose vivendo*? Will not Bellarmine confirm his opinion that no man *ante circa fidem naufraget quam naufragare coeperit* . . .? Will he not call you now *locustam ventrosam animal jejuni* [*antibus*?] *hostem c . . . enentia inimicum*. [Is it] possible that those hands once conseccrated, that mouth which so often hath received that host angels and arehangers tremble to behold, that body offered to God, should become the members of an harlo[t], that the temple of the holy Ghost should fall into the tyranny of Sathan? Perhaps I speak too boldly but yet friendly for you as my brother by nature, by Christianity, by order, those three indelible charaeters imprinted in your soul by creation, baptism and imposition of hands; give me leave to remember you, for gladly would I spend my life to help your soul. I told you that in foreign countries it was blazed abroad you were become an Atheist, and questionless your politic reasons seemed to me rather to persuade me to no religion than to embrace any; but if this be true (which I hope not) all ill opinious preconceived right or wrong will be confirmed: for what will all men say what other event was to be expected of him who being a religious man abandoned his religion, a priest left his profession, one that had forsaken the world followed the Court? God hath endued you with many good gifts, alas! do not abuse them and Him. You are wise enough to expound all this of yourself, but perhaps you cannot see your own faults so well as those which are not possessed of your passions, *nam quivis in causa propria cæcus est*. You would perhaps desire to know who related this matter to me, but in this I must crave pardon because I [will] not sow dissension unto you they were no Catholies, and therefore I such

suspicious. I had purposed to have written this letter unto you so as you could not have perceived from whence it came, but I supposed you would . . . take it as a friendly advice. *Corripiat me justus in misericordia oleum autem peccatoris non impinguat caput meum.* And with this I leave you to his protection who can best defend you.—*Undated. Draft.*

Endorsed :—1597 · Minute of Wright's letter to D. Parkins.
Damaged. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (222. 29.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES.

[1597.]—"Remembrances for Sir William Bowes, in arrest." Richard Barrell, grocer of London, detains him upon two bonds, notwithstanding that he has been paid his debt, and sued him thereon in Chancery. During the suit Sir William was sent by her Majesty ambassador into Scotland, and in his absence Barrell proceeded at the common law to his outlawry. Being arrested, he informed the sergeants that he had in hand the portage of treasure for the Queen, but nevertheless they carried him to one of their houses, where he remains. Proceedings he has taken to satisfy Barrell, without avail. Commends his suit for relief to the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer and others.—*Undated.*

1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Damaged.* (58. 9.)

ROBERT KYNWELLMARSH to MR. DEWHURST.

[1597?]-Complains of the oppressions of Mr. Purvey and Dewhurst in taking away his land. Does not think the Lord Treasurer can know of it. As to an action for trespass which he is bringing.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2255.)

[1595-7?] — Proposals of Hans Fleming, stranger, for increasing her Majesty's treasure in the Low Countries.

Proposes (a) the coining in the Low Countries of rose nobles with the Queen's name and arms of England. 32 can be coined from a mark's weight, 8 oz. of fine gold, which costs in the Low Countries 40*l.* Flemish; and the pieces are current for 27*s.* 6*d.*, which will give a gain of 4*l.* Flemish for each mark's weight so coined. (b) The coining of "Rykes Dallers" in the same way. A mark's weight of silver, 8 oz., costs there 3*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* Flemish, and will make 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ Rykes Dallers, which are current there for 7*s.* 2*d.* Flemish; giving a gain of 4*d.* for every mark's weight so coined. (c) The coining of Henrieus Nobles in the same way. 36 Nobles can be coined for a mark's weight, 8 oz., of fine gold, and are current for 25*s.* Flemish, giving a gain of 5*l.* Flemish for each mark's weight. (d) the coining of "Cnapeookes" of like fineness to those current there; 160 can be coined from a mark of coarse gold, costing 13*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Flemish, and the cnap-

cooke is current for 2s. Flemish, giving a gain of 2*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* Flemish per mark. This plan will bring a yearly profit to the Queen of 194,320*l.*, and may be so used that the great quantity of gold which is coined in England shall be kept within the realm.—*Undated.*

A few notes in Burghley's hand.

Endorsed :—1607.

2 pp. (124. 171.)

THE MARIA OF MIDDLEBURGH.

[1597.]—Proceedings on the capture of the ship *Maria* of Middleburgh, Christopher Cornelison, master.

1. The ship was freighted from Middleburgh to Lisbon in Oct. 1597, with goods belonging to the Burgomaster of Flushing, part for Lisbon and the rest for Angola or Farnamboek (Pernambuco) in Brazil, thence to return direct.

2. The master was bound to touch nowhere but at Lisbon.

3. On reaching that place he found trade and favour so altered towards those of Holland and Zealand, that he was constrained to get leave from thence to take a new freight from Lisbon to Venice, intending to return home thence and so escape the danger of the cruelty of the enemy.

4. Therefore the said master took on board at Lisbon for the merchants hereunder named the cargo described in the bill of lading for Venice; but in her course the ship was taken by Sir John Gilbert, knight, and others and brought to Dartmouth.

5. The proceedings against the ship and lading must be noted. For it is suspected that the master, purser, and others of the crew are detained at sea, or murdered, or in prison; for none have yet come to light here or in their own country. And in the examination before the mayor of Dartmouth one of the simple mariners said that the goods belong to Spaniards and Dutchmen denizens to the King of Spain, and three others said the like. But how these poor simple men have been dealt with either by promises or threats is referred to the experience of the daily practice in like cases; nor can they now be found.

6. Without any perusal of letters or the bills of lading the ship was adjudged a prize without either four ordinary days of default and without knowledge by process hanging upon the Exchange.

7. Further though the Examinations declare that the ship with 170 quintals of Farnamboeke wood belong to the master and owners, yet these also are adjudged to be prize.

For all which reasons the merchants challengers of the said ship are suitors to the Privy Councill for redress.

Signed

John Lambrechtson, Coole.
Cornelis Muenex.
Doricke Claeson.

Leven de Mullenæer
Claese Peterson
and others.

No date. 2 pp. (69. 40.)

EDWARD KEMISH.

[1597?]"—"Edward Kemish is not on the commission of the peace akin and allied to Mr. Arnold.

Rice Kemish his elder brother married to a cousin german of Arnold's first wife, mother to the supposed heirs of the land.

Henry Billingsley hath an extent of 400*l.* against John Arnold upon the lands now in question, which if it be evicted from Arnold he is sure to lose his money.

William Baker an inward friend of Arnold a man and steward to the Lo. of Bergavenny cousin german to John Arnold's wife that now is."—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (99. 41.)

WARDEN of the CINQUE PORTS.

[1597?]"—Speech of a Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, on his appointment to that office by the Queen. Speaks of himself as "the fourth of my name (or family) that have borne the wardenship of the Ports."—*Undated.*

2 pp. (130. 115.)

CANTERBURY PARK.

1597.—Accounts of receipts for grass, herbage, &c., in Canterbury Park, for the years 1593 to 1597.

1 p. (132. 19.)

PAULO CITOLINI to the QUEEN.

[Before 1598.]—Prays for a lease in reversion of 5*l.* per annum.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen refers the petition to the Lord Treasurer for the same to be granted.

Holograph. Italian.

1 p. (2353.)

JAMES SANFORD to LORD BURGHEY.

[Before 1598.]—Clarissimo viro ac domino Baroni Burgleio summo Angliæ Thesaurario.

Fecit honoratum te virtus scandere culmen
Et proavos æquare tuos fœliciter omnes
Citsilli, æquali qui libras singula lance,
Omnia qui iuxta normani moderaris honesti,
Sunt tibi fortunæ dotes, sunt munera mentis
Maxima, quæ dubiis viguerunt fraudibus orbis;
Ipse foves Musas, sapiens, Cultiorque Minervæ,
Atque tuum celsa resplendet sede Minerval;
Ergo tibi maneant foelici tempora cursu,

Suaviloqui et faustos pertingas Nestoris annos.
 Tuæ celsitudinis,
 Studiosissimus
 et obsequentissimus,
 Jacobus Sanford.

Παθη'ματα Μαθη'ματα.

LORD [BURGHLEY] to —————.

[Before 1598.]—The letter which you wrote to her Majesty contained such weighty matter, as hath been thought inconvenient to be committed to so private a man as you are, though you show yourself in this action to be of a good natural disposition to her Majesty and the greatness of this realm; and though the overtures made in the speeches used to you, by so great personages have pretence to procure a good peace betwixt the Q. Majesty and the K of Spain, yet the conditions propounded to procure the same, are of more weight than may be easily judged, whether they shall be direct means to procure or to continue this realm in peace. But if the K. of Spain be disposed to a peace with her Majesty, there may be a very ready way to a general peace for all Christendom, whereof her Majesty as a Christian prince is as desirous, as to have a particular peace for herself, who never refused to yield to peace with only reasonable assurance, whereby she may be well assured to have herself and her subjects to live in peace, without stirring of rebellions in her realm or invading of any her dominions. The like felicity she could be contented that the K of Spain should enjoy, and this is all that can be answered to your letter.—*Undated.*

Draft, in Burghley's hand.

*Endorsed by Burghley:—*For J ardi only.

1 p. (204. 98.)

ROULAND PETITE and OTHERS, merchants of FLUSHING and MIDDLEBORO, to LORD BURGHLEY.

[Before 1598.]—For payment of 2375*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.* owing to them by divers captains and servitors in the Queen's garrisons of Flushing, the Brill, Bergen op Zoom, Ostend, &c.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1992.)

————— to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL.]

[Before 1598.]—Begs for favour, his lord and master being gone, who was his only stay and countenance. Knows he has some great enemies, and few friends. Is for the present entered into this country of Scotland, where he means to remain, till he sees what success his business will have. Is not come away for papistry, for he detests the opinion; nor will he meddle in any matter of state with King or Council here. His intent is to lie

quietly with honest friends, where he may hear of his business, and send his directions therein.—*Undated.*

Draft. 1 p. (98. 54.)

On the same sheet :

The SAME to the LORD TREASURER.

To the same effect as the above.—*Undated.*

Draft. 1 p.

[Probably before 1598.]—Certificate to the LORD TREASURER from Mr. Serjeant Spurling and Mr. Auditor Tooke, respecting a tenure for Sawells Croft, Hoddesdonbury, Herts. The petitions of Mr. Bayle and Widow Bennytt are mentioned, and terms proposed.—*Undated.*

1½ pp. (2161.)

LONDON MERCHANTS.

[Before 1598.]—Draft of a grant to Peter Osborn and other London Merchants.

Endorsed :—Mercatores Londonenses.

Corrected by Burghley. Latin. 10 pp. (141. 80.)

[Before 1598.]—"De Clandestinis Nuptiis" (endorsement by Burghley).

Latin. 3 pp. (140. 252.)

MERCHANT STRANGERS.

[Eliz., before 1598.]—Monies paid by the merchant strangers to the city of London and others for scavage and licences.—

Undated. ½ p. (247. 219.)

[Eliz., before 1598.]—Extracts from statutes touching the employments to be made by merchant strangers, with memorandum thereon.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley.

2½ pp. (247. 220.)

"JONES' BILL for the Q[UEEN'S] Gown."

[Before 1598.]—For makeinge a hie bodyed gowne of peach collar uncutt velvett with a silver bindinge lace about and a for part and 2 paier of sleeves faces collar and stomecher of lawne floryshed with gold and silver with a silver lace about them. For soinge silke and stichinge silke, 6s., for canvais and buckream to the bodyes 2s. 6d., for 16 ounces di. of silver lace with plait at 6s. 8d. oz., 5l. 10s., for bents and fustian to the sleeves 12d. for 12 yards of Towers riben 3s., for a payer of vardingall sleeves of holland cloth bented with whalsbone and covered with riben, 13s. 4d., payed for perfuminge the gowne and the kertell, 40s. Somme ys. 8l. 15s. 10d.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley as above.

½ p. (186. 71.)

THE CONCEALMENT OF WARDS.

[Before 1598 ?]—Contains criticisms and suggestions with regard to a book on the matter. The book is to be amended: the knowledge of some other officers is wanted to inform your L. [Burghley?] more, and then the Queen's learned counsel to peruse the book.—*Undated*.

1 p. (2405.)

ORDER OF THE GARTER.

[Before 1598.]—(1.) Names of the first founders of the Garter, and of those who have taken their places.

French.

Endorsed by Burghley: “Premiers fondeurs du Gartier a manu sinistra”

1½ p. (142. 43.)

(2.) Names of the first founders of the order of the Garter, and of their successors therein.—*Undated*.

Endorsed by Burghley. (210. 18.)

3 sheets.

(3.) A book of the ancient orders for the Knights of the Garter and all other things thereto belonging, together with all the names of the knights from the institution thereof to Lord Burghley's time.

48 pp. (295. 3.)

PLANS.

[Before 1598.]—(1.) Plan of Eltham House, Kent.

Endorsed by Burghley. 1 sheet. Maps 1. 5.

(2.) Plan of house in form of a cross.

Plan endorsed by Lord Burghley “A plat how to make a house in form of a cross,” with indications of various rooms, &c. in his hand.—*Undated*.

Parchment. Maps, 1. 7.

(3.) A similar plan to the above.

Parchment. Maps 1. 8.

(4.) “The ground plan of Creechurch.”

Contains the monastery, chapel, grounds, and adjacent buildings belonging to Christ Church, Aldgate. By J. Symans.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: Description of the Duke's place near Aldgate.

1 sheet. Maps 1. 10.

(5.) The second story of the same. By J. Symans.—*Undated*.

Endorsed by Burghley: L. Tho. Haward.

1 sheet. Maps 1. 19.

(6.) Birdseye view of the Escorial, shown in course of building.—*Undated*.

Endorsed by Burghley: The K. of Spain's house.

1 sheet. Maps 1. 13.

(7.) Two plans of fortifications.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley: Barwyk.

2 sheets. Maps 1. 27, & 2. 29 & 30.

(8.) Plan of Berwick by [Rowland Johnson]—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 sheet.

(9.) Plan of Portsmouth, “with two new devices to lessen the town.”—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley.

Vellum. Maps 1. 31.

(10.) Plan of Sandgate Castle, with sketch of Folkestone, Shorreneliff, Hethe &c., coloured.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

1 sheet. Maps 1. 38.

BERKSHIRE.

[Before 1598.]—The hundreds in Berk. with their divisions.

Endorsed in a very modern hand:—“Before 1598.”

Mutilated. 2 pp. (139. 100.)

SUFFOLK.

[Before 1598.]—Lists of names of persons with their habitations, distinguishing knights, esquires and gentlemen, in the hundreds of Risbridge, Baber, Cosford, Thingo, Lackford, Blackborne, and Thedwastre; town of Bury; and hundreds of Samford, Hartesmore, Stowe, Bosmare and Claydon, Hoekson, Plumbesgate, Thredlinge, Wilford, Loods, Colneis, Blithinge, Wangford, Lothinglande eum Mutford, and Carleford.

Short annotations in Lord Burghley's hand.

Unsigned. *Undated.* 9 pp. (139. 214.)

LINCOLNSHIRE.

[Before 1598.]—The names of all the lords and freeholders in every town within the wapentakes of Gartere, Bragge, Candless, Soke of Bullingbrowe (Lincolnshire).—*Undated.*

12 pp. *much damaged.* (218. 2.)

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597–8, Jan. 8.]—This falls out very unhappily, for at this time I think there is not any of her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas; for the *Rainbow* and the *Crane*, being out eight months, and extreme foul, were forced to come in, and others to be made ready in their places, which are not yet out; the *Quytance* and the *Tremontane* which were left there, are gone after Dunkerker that spoiled on the West coast. Yet I send a letter that if any shall be there, they shall follow his directions, and if there be none to advertise Mr. Myles to take one of the best of Dover to serve the turn. I also sent a warrant to Mr. Myles to take any ship in the Downs or Dover. I have also

written to Captain Willis who starts to-morrow with Lord Cobham and my pinnaee the *Lion's Whelp*, and he may be very well at Dover by Sunday night. I pray you send for him. His lodging is hard by yours, and if you speak or write to him, he will do it carefully. I have also written to my son Lewson to go away to-morrow with his ship, but I fear he cannot be there so long. The *Lion's Whelp* may go over the Land's End and be well there by Sunday night. Pray tell Lord Cobham of this, that Mr. Myles may rather stay a day than run into danger; for by Monday the *Lion's Whelp* will be there. Pray write to Wyllys. He would have started to-day, had it not been Sunday, which mariners will not take to begin their journey.—8 of Jan.

Outside is written: “I have also written to the Captain of the *Moon* that is ready to go to Ireland, to haste to Dover to help to serve the turn.

Endorsed, in error:—“8 Feb., 1599.” *Seal.* 1 p. (68. 29)

CATHERINE [the French King's sister] to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597–8. Jan.]—Recommends the bearer a Portuguese gentleman, knowing Essex desires to employ himself in the consolation and support of refugees.

Endorsed:—“Madame, Janvier, '97.”

Undated. French. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (147. 127.)

MARRIAGE OF THE INFANTA OF SPAIN.*

[1597–8, Feb. 27.]—Two Letters:—

1. The Council of State of Hainault to the Archduke Albert. The Estates of Hainault having heard the proposition made to them by the Duke of Arschot, Governor, Captain-General and Grand Bailly of the said country, on 15 December last in virtue of letters from his Majesty, the Prince his son and your Serene Highness, were at first much astonished at the substance of it. But considering the prudence such long experience must have gained his Majesty, they were compelled in the end to believe that the whole thing proceeded only from his Majesty's great affection and goodness and that he, having tried every means to bring the country back to its ancient state and splendour, has finally decided to make use of his own daughter in order to set the matter at rest, giving her to your highness with the Low Countries and Burgundy in dower.

If the Estates of the said country have been marvellously rejoiced and contented by this benign and gracious resolution, your highness may consider that they are so much the more so because nothing can be more desirable or profitable to a state than to have its master and natural prince at hand, as he by being able to cast the light of his presenee over every eanton of his dominions, cannot fail to illuminate them and drive away all the darkness of wars and dissensions.

*See the two letters on pp. 501—503 of Part VII.

There can be no doubt then that the Estates believe firmly that your highness can have nothing more at heart than to re-establish these countries in peace. The inconveniences brought by the wars and how they have rent these miserable provinces and the evil that still can come from them are clear enough, as also on the other hand is the good that can spring from their pacification.

Your highness's reliance on having the aid and advice of these Estates is clear proof that you intend to take the right road in the conduct of affairs, in keeping to which your predecessors have never been deceived, for advice is never more assured than when it comes from those who would be most concerned by the public calamity. Those who have nothing play cheaply with the property of others.

Moreover to find this peace which is so much desired and is even more necessary to your highness because it is the principal, nay the sole, foundation for the happiness of your future marriage, you should, under humble correction, try every means to fathom the intentions of the King of France, the Queen of England and the Dutch, so as once and for all to put an end to this long unhappy war. To this end nothing is more necessary than that your highness should use all pressure with his Majesty to get a notable provision of money, so as to astonish the enemy and preserve order among your people. Peace moreover is never made with more honour and advantage than when a people is well armed, and for so great a good it would be a small matter for his Majesty to spend in four months the provision of a year, seeing that he has spared nothing to carry on the war so many years.

There is moreover for the better assurance of your highness the fact that in the time of the late Archduke Ernest there was a grand convocation of great personages, to wit the archbishops, bishops, chancellors of the Order, the members of the Council of State, governors of provinces, principal lords and others, who discussed all the points which can serve as remedies in the present case. To these remedies your highness will be able to have recourse so as to put them into prompt execution, for things cannot suffer longer delay.

It will also be very opportune in order to restore confidence on both sides to cause the States General of the obedient provinces to be convoked in like manner as soon as possible. They will certainly do their best to get out once and for all of this perplexing labyrinth. So have the natural princes of this country done heretofore and always found good in it.

Further as it may happen that the Dutch, too much engrossed with their good fortune and prosperity, will become restive (*se rendroyent retifz*) and more than reasonably difficult, your highness will do well to renew the ancient alliances with the Electors, both neighbouring and others, and principally with the Catholic ones, so as to check the Dutch with common hand,

should they presume to attempt to do harm to the Catholic, Apostolic and Roman religion.

Your Estates therefore avail themselves of all that is said in congratulation for these blessings which God is preparing for your highness in the firm hope that you will deal with them so that they shall have occasion to forget the miseries of the past. They have to beg you very humbly to take their present advice in good part with the regard which their fidelity requires, so that soon everything may be put into execution and the said Princess arrive in this country with better assurance and content. For in her presenee we shall not think to have changed our prince, so much as we shall count on having two who will always be as one, united by friendship and will, according as our hopes centre in the brother and the sister and your highness, whose very humble and obedient servants we ever are.

(2.) The Council of State of Lille, Douay and Orchiers to the Archduke Albert.

The said Estates having seen the letters of his Majesty and of his son the Prince of 10 September last and your highness's of credence to the Baron de Billi, who has informed them of the resolution of his Majesty to marry the Infanta, his eldest daughter, to your highness and to give her in dower the Low Countries and the county of Burgundy without disturbing things as they are, being assured that the said Estates will rejoice at this resolution as it will tend to their own good and be the way to arrive at a good and solid peace and once and for all to end this miserable war ;

Are advised to thank his Majesty in all humility for this benign resolution, of the importance of which they have great admiration.

They find themselves further obliged to his Majesty, who not content with the continual care and labour he has been at for forty years and with the excessive expenditure he has made to keep them in the service of God and himself, has been so wisely advised to provide them with resident princes, not foreigners but children of his Majesty endowed with rare heroism and many signal virtues and prudence.

The said Estates must congratulate your highness on this holy and happy alliance with the first lady in the whole world, being assured that this deed proceeds from the hand of God, who has chosen you to re-establish and bring peace to this poor country, which, when it has once recovered its ancient state, will suffice to maintain its prince in the splendour of his illustrious predecessors of Burgundy and Austria.

The said Estates regret one thing only, namely that their future princes will not find the country in such condition as his Majesty left it in on his departure. They will find it more in the power of the rebels, of France and England, open enemies. The country of his Majesty's obedience is reduced to the greatest poverty, not only on account of these long and grievous wars

but also from the pillaging committed for many years past by soldiers, and the continual passage and repassage of the gendarm-erie. Your highness will pardon them if in the midst of great dangers they say freely that they fear the increase of this misery and poverty and the apparent fall of the country into total ruin and dissolution, unless good and speedy remedy be provided, which in their opinion will be a good peace and the most fitting, nay necessary, means to re-establish the said poor country. If they can obtain this by the favour of God and of your highness they will be the better able to serve their future princees, to whom they will not be wanting in all the obedience which can be desired of good and loyal vassals and subjects, being assured that they will be maintained in the rights, privileges and agreements granted and promised to them by his Majesty.

Undated. French. Contemporary copies both on one sheet.

Endorsed :—Advices 27 February from Mr. Gilpin.

3 pp. (186. 53.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597–8?,] Feb.—I am sorry so woeful an accident as this which of late is happened, should call me up, but give God great thanks for his mighty deliverance of the Queen, the State and yourself. I grieve that my absence did bereave me of an occasion to have showed my loyalty to the Queen and my love to yourself, whom I am sure, the traitor mostly levelled at. I am willing as my duty bids me to fulfil the commandment laid upon me by her Majesty's appointment,* but am in fear of my ability, for the very day before I received your letters I was so bruised with the fall of a horse that I lay a long time for dead. I beseech you, therefore, if I come not at the time appointed, excuse me to the Queen.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p.

Endorsed :—"February"; and in pencil, "1598."

(60. 11.)

R. CHAMPERNOWN to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1598?, Feb.]—State of the forces of Devon. Particulars of the former companies of horse under Mr. Thomas Predeaux of Nutwell, Mr. Lewes Pollarde, and Mr. Arthur Tremayne. Unless their Lordships order that the tinnars be trained with the others as heretofore, it will greatly diminish the numbers and cause great repining among the rest, seeing that the tinnars are in two of the three divisions in Devon for two parts the most and best able men. Disobedience of the tinnars to his warrants for their appearance, and also to the Lord Lieutenant's orders. Prays either to be discharged of the place; or to have warrant to bind up the obstinate and contemptuous before their Lord-

* Probably referring to his appointment to be Governor of the Brill in Holland.

ships : or that their Lordships would limit their punishments, to be inflicted by him. Has advaneed the service already some 70 petternells in the South Division, and 30 light horse. Some of those heretofore offending and presented are : Mr. Christopher Hillarsdon of Membland, esq., Mr. Christopher Saverye of Totness, esq., Mr. William Strode of Holberton, esq., Mr. Bubb of Totness, William Shepperd of Kingston, Richard Roope of East Allington, and Hugh Recch of Modburye. He has raised among the clergy 60 horse more than before, whereof Mr. Dean Sutlyf of Exon is made captain.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—(apparently by Essex). The estate of the county of Devon for horses to be employed in her Majesty's service.

Signed. 1½ pp. (204. 134.)

[*See Aets of the Privy Councel, N.S., Vol. XXVIII., p. 329.*]

JACOMO MARENCO to the QUEEN.*

[1597–8, March $\frac{13}{3}$.]—Petition to be allowed to export 1500 ‘dliker di pelle di Mauro’ tanned or untanned. *Undated.*

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (175. 10.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S three COMMISSIONERS to the DEPUTIES from the STATES-GENERAL of the Netherlands.

1597–8, March 24.—Sa Majesté Serenissime reçoit en tres-bonne part la franchise qu'ont usé Messieurs les Estats Generaulx en communiquant a sa d^{te} mat^e leurs apprehensions sur la nouvelle que le Roy treshestien traitoit avec le Cardinal d'Austriehe ; leurs procedures envers le dit Roy ; et leurs conceptions et conseils sur la question de guerre ou de paix.

Et pour respondre aus dits S^{rs} Estats avec la mesme confiance et elairté, sadite Majesté serenissime nous a commandée de deduire eeste negotiation de paix, depuis la première ouverture faiete par le S^r de Maisse Ambassadeur du Roy treshestien jusques à present.

En laquelle narration il fault premièrement remarquer que sa Mat^e n'a pas recréhé moyen de traiter, ou demandée d'estre eomprise en traité quelconque, pour se reeoncilier a l'ennemy commun ; ains a esté eonvyée et sollicitée par un grand Roy, un Roy confederé trestroitement avec elle, le Roy treshestien son bon frere et consin, et par honorable ambassade de vouloir eonsiderer si la paix luy seroit plus propre et agreable que la guerre, et en eas quelle se disposeroit a la paix, de vouloir entrer en traité quant et luy, auquel traité seroyent eomprins Messieurs les Estats, silz y vouldroyent. Et eeste ouverture estant faiete, avec les circonstances sudites, sa Mat^e Serenissime s'est estimé obligée en honneur comme Royne qui deuvroit embrasser le repos de ses subjects, et en conscience eomme Princeesse Chrestienne qui deuvroit souhaiter la paix generale de toute la Chrestienté, et la fin de ees miserables guerres, d'y

*This seems to be the memorial referred to in Marenco's letter to Essex, March $\frac{13}{3}$ 1597–8, printed in C.P. : viii., 84.

escouter, afin que si l'ennemy ne s'accommodast a conditions raisonnables elle seroit justifiée devant dieu et les hommes non seulement en la necessaire susception des armes pour sa defence : mais aussi en la continuation d'icelles eontre un ennemy inveteré et irreconciliable.

La seconde observation est qui sa Mate n'a plustost ouye la proposition du dit Sr de Maisse qu' elle ne l' ayt communiquée par son conseiller Gilpin à Messieurs les Estats generaulx, et au Sr de Caron leur Agent, leur donnant nouvelle assurance que sa dite Mate ne traiteroit jamais sans les comprendre, ny accorderoyt paix quelconque sans avoir conditions honorables et convenables tant pour les dits Srs Estats et les provinces unies, que pour sa Mate mesme et ses royaumes.

Et oultre tout cela, quand sa Mate voyoit quelle ne pourroit bonnement refuser d'envoyer ses Deputés en France, elle ne leur donna eommission quelconque pour traiter avec l'ennemy commun, sans que premierement les Deputés pour les trois parties de la confederation, c'est à dire de la France, l'Angleterre et le Pais Bas, eussent traités et accordés de conditions. Et ceste resolution sa Mate a declarée par ses lettres aux Estats generaulx, afin qu'ils envoyassent leurs Deputés pour s'y trouver.

Ce sera assez diet pour remonstrer que sa Majesté Serenissime n'a rien faict ny pensé faire en ee traité de paix, ou de passion, ou en secret, ou sans caution pour ses confederés, aussi bien que pour elle mesme. Il s'ensuit que les raisons par lesquelles Messieurs les Deputés du tout dissuadent la paix soyent considerées.

Que la paix sera bonne ou mauvaise pour la France, sa Mate Serme ne le veult disputer, ains remettra ceste deliberation à ceux qui sont les plus interesséz, c'est à dire au Roy Treschrestien et à son Conseil. Maiss'il y en a pais au monde qui par ces guerres ayt perdu de sa beauté, richesse et force ancienne plus que les aultres, et qui se pourroit recouvrir et restablir par quelque respiration et paix, ce doibt estre indubitablement la France. Et pourtant la France se pourra mieulx defendre au temps futur, quand par la paix elle abondera en homnies, vivres et argent, qu' à ceste heure quand toute la frontiere est quasi depeuplée, le pais ruyné, et les finances espuisées. Et sa Mate ne peult eraindre que quand la guerre contre l'Espaignol cessera, le Roy son bon frère sera jamais induict de persecuter ceux de la Religion. Car il est Prince absolu, et ne peult estre eontraint, et il a par tant de preuves et services recognu leur affection et loyauté, que sa Mate croit que jamais il ne le veult.

La seconde raison contre la paix est que le Roy d'Espaigne jouira de ses Indes, et tirera d'icelles ses tresors sans interruption, se pourvoyra de Galeons et aultres grandes navires sans empeschement, et sans quasi avoir ses preparations descouvertes, et alors recommencera la guerre, quand et comme bon luy semblera. Auquel argument sa Mate Serme en respond : Que

comme elle a eue tant de preuves de la bonté divine, que ny les tresors des Indes, ny l'assistanee du Pape et aultres Princees, ny le nombre des grandes navires, ny aultre puissanee que le Roy d'Espagne ait eu, ou puisse avoir, ont prevalu, ou esté formidables à sa Mat^e, mais que Dieu selon la justice de sa eause à donné tousjours a sa Mat^e la vietoire : Ainsi si par les pertes, deseonfitures, naufrages et aultres ehashiments par lesquelz Dieu a puny l'orgueil de ce grand Roy, il sera à la fin reduiet a desirer la paix, et se contenter de vivre paisiblement avec ses voisins, sa Mat^e Ser^{me} ayant jusqu'a eeste heure advantaige sur son ennemy, aura aultant de moderation en ses desirs, quand elle pourroit posseder quelques places ou biens appartenants audit Roy d'Espagne comme elle a eue de confiance et magnanimité quand elle fust assaillie.

Par la liberté de trafie, l'Angleterre et le Pais Bas se fortifieront par mer plus que l'Espagne, et quand le Roy d'Espagne voudra faire des nouvelles armées navalles, sa Mat^e se confie tant en la vigilanee et industrie de ses ministres quelle en sera advertye, et estant advertie, sa dite Mat^e se preparera assez bien pour se defendre.

La puissanee d'Espagne (comme Messieurs les Deputés ont représenté) deuvroit estre suspeete à tous les Princees de la Chrestienté, eependant qu'il continue ses pretensions, invasions et usurpations, comme il a faiet du passé. Mais s'il rend au Roy treschrestien les places qu'il tient en France, et en donnant son interest au Pais Bas pour dot a l'Infante sa fille, il separe ees Provincees de la couronne d'Espagne, le Cardinal d'Austriehe n'estant que petit Princee, sera nullement à eraindre, et le Roy d'Espagne sera trop esloigné de ees quartiers pour nous faire quelque guerre dangereuse.

Ces sont les plus fortes et importantes raisons que MM. les Deputés ont usé en leur proposition, et toutes fois il se voit qu'elles ne sont que disputables. L'offre quilz font au nom de MM. les Estats generaulx, est en termes generaulx, et pourtant sa dite Mat^e Serenissime doit estre plus esclareye, si par cest offre elle seroit induiete de refuser, pour l'amour et l'interest seul de Messieurs les Estats, une bonne et convenable paix pour sa Majesté et pour ses Royaulmes.

Pour conelure, sa Mat^e ne peult faire aultre responee jusques à ce quelle ait ouye ce qui s'est passe en France, et entendue les conditions de paix ou de guerre, qu'ou luy offrira. Mais quand elle sera esclareye sa dite Mat^e prendra telle resolution qu'elle vaira estre la plus juste, seure et honorable, tant pour sa dite Majeste et ses Royaulmes que pour ses confederéz.

Copy by Reynolds. 3½ pp. (60. 64.)

[See Part VIII., p. 534.]

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March.—Since my coming from sea, I have had an ague which hath made me to retire to my poor home here at

Fulham. I now hear that a letter which I directed unto her Majesty, was lost by mischance in the Court, as the bearer hereof, Captain Baker can inform you. Should it be found I ask that you will acquaint my brother, Mr. Comptroller, therewithal. I attend some answer to my letters to the lords of the Council.

Holograph. Endorsed, March, 1598. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 75.)

JOHN FORTESCUE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598, March ?]—For the release of his wife and daughter.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1045.)

RICHARD HAWKYNs to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, April 1.—From the Tereera and on divers occasions he has written to Essex, on whom depends his hope of restoration to liberty. Begg Essex to procure him some prisoner that may free him. It will be no great pay for his many years' service without recompense, as the Lord Admiral and the sea books can witness : which is the only blot that detains the King from signing his liberty. Refers to his father's, uncle's and his own services to Essex and his father, and begs Essex to advise his wife what course she should take for his best remedy.—From the Common Gaol in Syvyll, 1 April 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (199. 56.)

FRANCES ANDERTON to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND, and in his absence, the VISCOUNTESS MONTYGUE the "Douer"
[? DOWAGER.]

[1598, 15 April ?]—For his favour towards her poor brother, whose letter she eneloses, which will satisfy Cumberland of his hard estate and earnest desire to be received into her Majesty's favour.

Alludes to Lady Montygue as her aunt.—Easter Eve.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600. 1 p. (82. 93.)

The DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598, April $\frac{15}{25}$.]—Mon cher eonte, La ou est l'utile la est l'honneste. Vous l'aprandres aiusy par le retour de Monsr. Cessille. Je respons pour vous que vous n'an croyes rien aussy ne seay je la variete de vos prossedures et les longuemant de vos dessins a nos conseils et avis ont bien ayde a ce que nous voyons ou sommes par aparanse pres de voir vous vous traverses an vostre conseil et vostre royne an recoit du domnage et vos amis de l'ineonveniant. Les affaires de l'ennemy eommun n'auemanteront de guyeres sy vous vous donnes loysir de l'experimanter et quoy que l'on vous puisse dire croyes que le cœur du Roy n'est point porte a l'aimer ny a se fier de luy. Ces petits desgouts nous viendront possible pour bien an nous

fesant miens eonnoitre que nous ne fasons le besoing que nous avons les ungs des autres. Je ne veus pas a cest heure jeeter les occasions que j'aurois de me douloir du peu de tesmoignage que vostre souverayne ma randu qu'elle m'estimast digne de quelque honneur prossedant de sa part. Je veus les ehoses bonnes par ce qu'elles le sont et vous aimer et honorer plus que ma vie. Vostre cousin vous dira de mes noles. Aimes le, il merite et il vous servira fidellemant, luy aiant reseonnu l'ame la plus fidelle que j'aye veu de ma vie.

A Nantes ce 25^e Apvril.

Endorsed :—"D. of Bouillon, recd. May '98 by Mr. Vernon.

Holograph. 1 p. (135. _ 216.)

[JOHN COLVILLE] to the [EARL OF ESSEX.]

[1598, April.]—This Spaniard Spinosa at their embarking seeing a many of your ships and of the Zeelanders lying before Calais in their way, took great fear and found fault that the rest was so hasty, as by his own letter written back to Bruges to his brother you shall see shortly ; so it may be that he has taken some other ship away. Broun will make you eertain thereof. If they hear before their embarking of the intercepting of their letters, it shall put them to some other resolution ; alway now you are on your guard there, and except you permit them willingly their purpose is defeated for once, and if I may say it without ostentation, I believe the lifting of 500 armed men had not disappointed them so much. If this be well accepted, God willing, you shall see a better follow ; Whose name be blessed for ever.—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—Mr. Collile.

1 p. (174. 72.)

EAST WITTON, YORKS.

[1598, Before May.]—Petition of Matthew Metcalfe of Banebrigg and Alexander Metcalfe of Countersyde, Yorks, to the Lord Treasurer, praying him to direct the Lord President and Council in the North to hear and determine the possession of the Mill of Est Wittone, Yorks, and the damages of the same, upon their bill against Raulph Atkinson.*—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (162.)

[Before May, 1598.]—ii. Information preferred to lord Burghley by [———]. As to wastes eommitted by Ralph Atkinson and others in the lordship of East Wytton, Yorks.—*Undated*.

1 p. (2324.)

[Before May, 1598.]—iii. Note of eertain offices and tenements in the lordship of East Witton, Yorks.—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—Mr. Arehibald Douglas against Atkinson.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2232.)

* Exch. Special Commissions, No. 2657, is a commission dated May, 1598, to inquire into the misdoings of Ralph Atkinson at East Witton.

THE REFORMED RELIGION.

[1598, May 2.]—Particular articles, extracts of the general ones, granted by the King to those of the reformed religion, which his Majesty did not desire to be comprised in the general edicts nor in the Edict made at Nantes in April last, but which are nevertheless to be fulfilled and observed as much as those in the said Edict and to this end are to be registered in his Courts of Parliament or elsewhere where necessary and all necessary declarations, provisions and letters arising out of them are to be expedited.

Extracted from the registers of Parliament: the first six articles only follow.

Mutilated and incomplete. French. 2 pp. (205. 126.)

[For the whole of the articles see Dumont V., part 1, pp. 554 and 99.]

Licenees to sell STARCH.

1598, May 27.—The Queen, on the 20th of May last, granted to Sir John Pakington the starch patent, which Pakington assigned to George Berisford, grocer, Thomas Fuller, gent, Josua Crewe, baker, and William Nottingham, merchant. The latter now issue licenees to sell starch for one year to the following:—John Beste of the Strand, Middlesex, grocer; Leonard Bradshawe, of “St. Pulcheres” without Newgate; Peter Marstone, of London, tallow chandler; Richard Algood, of London, grocer; and Robert Cuningham, of London, draper.
—27 May, 1598.

The licenees are signed and sealed by certain of the above assignees.

Printed form. 5 sheets. (223. 14.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, May.—Vous n’aures q’ung mot et fort au haste. Il faut tirer du bien de ce que l’on ne peut faire autrement. Souvenne vous de mes ressolutions. Elles ne ehangent point. Je . . . les vostres et croyes que ce sont les seuelles par lesquelles vostre souveraine peut trionfer de ces . . . et de ces ennemis. Monsr. Hedmond (Edmonds) est trop fidelle et susisant pour user de . . .

Endorsed:—“Ye D. of Bouillon, May, ’98, rec’ by Mr. Edmonds.

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 215.)

[1598? May.]—Latin epigrams by Robert Dewhurst.* Faded and almost illegible. *Vellum roll. (225. 8.)*

SIR THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598?] June 7.—Here came to visit me yesterday Sir Robert Sidney; whether only of good will to see me, or to feel my

*See Cecil Papers viii., 154.

disposition for returning into Holland, or to inform himself of somewhat else, I cannot well conceive. But I thought it either proceeded of that which I had written in a schedule to you, which I surmised you might show him, or upon his own desire to be imployed in that business, whereto I am persuaded my Lord Treasurer will be willing. All his speeches sounded as if he sought instruction to prepare to such a purpose. I would not seem to perceive it, though I cast out a word that I knew no fitter than himself to perform that message to the States. If such a matter be toward, I will be glad to help it forward, being fully bent for myself to go onward with my course to wind myself out of the briars, which I thought not impertinent to make known to your Lordship.—London, 7 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (175. 76.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June.—I pray for justice for my two sons-in-law. They have had dealings with two Scotch merchants who have not kept faith with them. One of the merchants is here, and they wish to sue him, but he will probably seek to shelter himself under the name of the King of Scots, having to collect some money in the latter's name. He is, however, really acting only in the ordinary way of trade, and the money is to satisfy a pretended debt due to him from his king. I pray you let not the pretext impede the course of justice. I am much annoyed at hearing nothing of the packet which I am expecting; but there is nothing for it but patience.

French. Signed. Undated. Seal. 1 p. (59. 39.)

Endorsed by Munk :—"Juin, 1598."

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, about June.—Cest honneste capitene s'an . . . sa patrie vous faire offre de son servisse avec plus de tesmognages de sa valeur et des servisse qu'il a fets que de rescompances qu'il amporte. Il a desire ce mon tesmognage que je luy ay tres volontiers acorde d'autant qu'il merite une bonne fortune. J'atans de vos noles et de voir vas ressolussions desquelles despendent aujourduy les affaires de l'Europe pouvant achever de ruiner et quy reste opose a ces cruels Espagnols ou bien d'acroistre l'empire de vostre souveraine et vostre honneur par les miseres quy sont dans les plus nobles parties de la maison d'Espagne. Je suis pres du Roy ou je ne manquere james tous intansions que je vous ay dites.

Endorsed :—"rec. June, '98."

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 217.)

INHABITANTS of LINCOLN, HUNTINGDON and NORTHAMPTON
to the COUNCIL.*

[1598, June.]—Their distressed estate, through the rot and decay of their cattle and the scarcity of corn. In order that remedy may be obtained by the recovery of their drowned wastes and commons, they pray for a decree in the Star Chamber for compositions with persons who will undertake such works. Captain Thomas Loyell mentioned as willing to proceed in the work.

At foot is list of "Commoners" (plaees) to the various fens.

1 p. (142. 178.)

[ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS] to [the MASTER OF GRAY.]

[1598, June.]—"Please your Lordship, I received your letter bearing date the xvij of June," for which, and for your opinion of me (in spite of ill reports), I give you hearty thanks. I have spoken to my good lord (and your friend, so far as he can be without offence to your sovereign) the lord High Treasurer of England, for some hounds and horses to be allowed to pass to you; and he thinks her Majesty will allow it, "specially since they are destinate to so good use as in your Lordship's letter is contained." This country is as quiet as a realm governed by a wise and virtuous prince and grave councillors should be. "As for the estate of Seotland, the king our sovereign of late hath employed himself to agree some controversy fallen out betwixt the Earl of Marre and our Chaneellor, anent who shall have the keeping of the Princee of that realm; howbeit in verity the Queen herself is thought to be the chiefest party against the said earl in that action. Which quarrel is believed shall end in this manner, that the earl of Orkenay, your lordship's cousin, shall have the keeping of the princee and castle of Edinburgh for a time; where, it is given out, that the Queen shall be brought abed, who is now returned to Edinburgh from Linlithgow, where her Highness hath of late sometime remained."

"As concerning your Lordship's self, there is nothing earthly I would so earnestly crave as your Lordship's welfare, which, in my opinion, eannot be reduced to perfection without the recovery of the King your sovereign's favour. And I am heartily glad that your Lordship hath now taken so good a course as to withdraw yourself into that realm, where all occasion of offences that have been conceived (or that may be maintained by your Lordship's enemies about his Majesty) may be removed; specially if the King of that realm shall be moved to send an ambassador into Scotland to intercede that your innoceney, already published by the laws of that realm, may be of his Highness of new ratified, and such testimony given thereof to the said king as was sent to her Majesty of England after

*(Cf. the Petition printed in Vol. VIII., p. 243 of this Calendar).

the time that you were pronounced innoeent by an assise lawfully ehosen at Edinburgh, whieh, I persuade myself, will not be denied if her Majesty of this realm shall be moved to assist and hold hand thereunto. And I am also persuaded that her Highness will not refuse to do it if, without the offence of the King your sovereign, she may be moved to think it may be done, whereof there is great appearanee if her Majesty shall see the ambassadors of the said King to concur with her request. . . . C.”

1 p. (48. 8.)

S. ELEONOR DE HACQUEVILLE to PERE NANGLE.

[1598. June.]—“ Mon honorable & aime pere en notre Seigneur. Eneores que j’aimasse beaueoup mieux vous parler que vous eerire, toutefois votre repos et eommodite, m’ayant ote l’un, votre bonte ne me frustre de l’autre ; qui ne m’est pas peu de contentement, qu’eloinnee de vous de eorps, je ne le sois de pensee dont je vous mereie autant qu’il m’est possible. Je vous envoie trois *Agnus Dei* dont il ni en a qu’un d’enehassé, eneores legerement, mais au reste il est tres digne et m’a ete envoyé ee eareme d’une tres vertueuse Religieuse d’Auvergne, qui me le faisait tenir eher, autant que s’il eut ete magnifique. Je vous envoie quatre ehapelets a trois desquels qui sont les rouges j’ai mis pour les dignifier ehaeun un grain benit, ma s le petit d’ ebene grise m’a cte donne par le Pere Davy, a son retour de lorette, avec assurance qu’il etait benit et tres digne, et l’ avait fait toucher a tous les eorps saints et lieux devots qu’il avait vus. Je vous envoie eneore deux erois, une medaille, et peu de grains benits, mais autant que j’en ai pu reeouvrir, et tout ee que dessus est de la benedietion derniere a savoir eelle que Monsieur le Legat a apportée en France et dont je vous en envoie la bulle, qui est la meme que (vous) m’avez donnée, me reecommandant de tout mon eoeur a vos prieres.

Votre tres humble fille en notre Seigneur S. Eleonor De Haequeville.” *Undated.*

Addressed : A Monsieur et honorable Pere Beat. Pere Nangle, à St. Malo.

1 p. (98. 110.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1598. July $\frac{13}{23}$.—Il y a long temps que je n’ay de vos noles et toutes fois voissy le temps des nouveautes. L’on nous dit que vous estes ehous vous que l’on saisit les vesseaus de vos alies. Nous nous sommes aeommodés sans leur avoir fet d’ofanse nous ressouvenant qu’ils nous ont assistes. L’on doute du mariage de l’infante atant on de jour a autre la mort du pere. Il n’y auroit a ee eonte de nouveau. Seigneur l’Archedue d’Autrisehe seroyt sans estats ny benefisse comme

le Transilvain, mes l'ung garderoit sa famme et l'autre n'auroit sa mestresse. Feetes scavoir de vos noles a vostre amy quy est vostre ainsy que vous jugeres que ees actions vous seront plus utiles.

A Paris ee 23^e juillet.

Endorsed : " D. of Bouillon, 23 July, '98, at Paris."

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 218.)

H[ENRY] C[UFFE] to HENRY SAVELL, or in his absenee

EDWARD REYNOLDS, seeretary to the Earl of Essex.

[1598. ^{July 26.}
^{Aug. 5.}]—Understanding of the despatch of this messenger, I resolved even for the avoiding of idleness to send you some few idle lines, when suddenly I was commanded to entreat your help in conveying some occurrences to his noble Lordship. Don Perez this day sent to my lodging to desire me to expect him: that he would straightways come to confer with me about matters of moment: whereupon, as reason would, I prevented him, and repaired to his. He told me that he was newly come from visiting *the ambassador of the Pope, the Cardinal of Florence*, of whom he received these intelligences enclosed, which he esteems of very singular importance. He prays you with speed to acquaint his Lordship therewith & carefully entreat him the concealing of the Kzçð name. The same in effect he purposeth to impart to my L. of Southampton, not naming his author, but pretending the receipt of certain Spanish advices from some correspondents of his in Flanders. His reason of communicating them with him is, because he persuades himself that the earl makes his principal ricapito in our Court with some one of my Lords *in opposition*; to whom he doubts not but he will presently despatch them, and consequently by his means to her Majesty, at whose hands he thinks they will in this sort be better accepted than if they were principally directed to his Lordship. When I took my leave of the Gr. Duke he protested often how desirous he was to continue a striet intelligenec from time to time with his Lordship, and that to this purpose he would give order to his agent here to seek me out and to hold acquaintance with me, so that when anything of consequence came to his notice, he might communicate it with his Lordship. This I took as a matter rather spoken *per creanza alla Italiana*, than that he had any such meaning, the rather because he neither told me the name of his agent, nor gave me any order where at my repair to this town I should seek him. Notwithstanding I now find it otherwise, for Cavalier Guicciardine, who is his agent here, came one day to the D. of Bouillon to enquire for me. The D. hereupon asked Mr. Edmonds concerning me, and withal told him that Cavalier Guicciardine by order from the Gr. Duke would gladly see me: whereupon I visited him. He told me that his Highness willed him to enquire for me because he

thought that ere long he should use my service in sending his Lordship some matters of importance. This I thought fit to signify unto you because if my Lord have any present occasion of negotiating with that Prince, I am persuaded there is no better means, in regard both of speed and safety in sending—Paris, 5 August “*stylo [novo]*.”

(P.S.)—After the writing hereof I received from Signor Perez this letter, which I pray you deliver, and for my discharge in your next mention the delivery of it, that he may be assured that it did not miscarry, for his jealousy is infinite. I guess there is nothing in it, notwithstanding I pray you give account of it as of a jewel.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—Cuff to Savell. 1½ pp. (72. 26.)

WILLIAM EDWARDS and THOMAS SYMPSON to the QUEEN.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Tenants of the Queen’s manor of Numington, Yorks, which the Queen granted to Sir Drue Drury, who has passed it over to Thomas Norelift, who refuses to compound with petitioners, but will forcibly throw them out. Pray that Norelift be ordered to turn over his interest to them, upon fine.—*Undated.*

Note by Julius Caesar that the Queen refers the matter to the Lord Treasurer.

Note by Lord Burghley that Norelift is to make a lease to Simpson upon terms stated.

1½ pp. (1699.)

LORD BURGHEY to ————— *

[1598, before Aug.]—“After my hearty commendations. Where of late I did notify to you the Queen’s Majesty’s pleasure that you should make a stay of all shipping to Hamborough; upon further consideration had of the causes which then moved her Majesty thereto, it is now since by her Majesty and her Privy Council determined that from henceforth the like stay shall be made until her Majesty’s pleasure shall be further notified unto you, saving that certain merchants which had entered and shipped, or packed though not entered, or had in their warehouses ready to be packed, certain wares intended specially for Hamborough shall be permitted to pass, as more at large shall appear unto you by the copy of the decree of Council which I do send herewith unto you subscribed by me, the contents whereof I require you to observe and upon any doubt thereof by you to be conceived, to send me word, and in the execution hereof I pray you from time to time to let the Governor of the Merchants Adventurers or his deputy to be privy to all the shipping, if they so shall require, for the avoiding of fraud or cunning that may be used to the due execution of the meaning of the said decree.”—*Undated.*

Draft, in Burghley’s hand.

1 p. (98. 117.)

* Cf. Acts of P.C., 1597–8 p. 601, July 1598.

[LORD BURGHLEY] to [LORD HUNSDON.]

[1598, before Aug.]—"It is here thought at this present meet that the number which should enter into Scotland if need so require should be one thousand horsemen, 1000 shot, and 500 corselets, and that the same should be under the conduct of you the Lord of Hunsdon.

You may consider with yourself whether it shall not be good to let the lords contrary part to the King understand of this her Majesty's intention to give aid to the King for preservation of his person against all his contraries of what sort soever they shall be."—*Undated*.

In Burghley's hand. Draft.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 159.)

JOHN SAUNDERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Plan for the prevention of rebellions in the realm. 5 pp. (142. 48.)

SYMON EDOLPH to the COUNCIL.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—For remission from a privy seal for the loan of 40l.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley thereon.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1642.)

JOHN SAUNDERS to the LORD TREASURER.

[Before 1598, Aug. ?]—When as the wicked man (with the triple crown) ruled from sea to sea, then were those of my coat (which served about holy things) revered: but now that God's word is gone into the ends of the world, we are counted abjects, and to be the very offseouring of the world. Alas for us poor men being oppressed with violence, complain we may, for the magistrate doth not hear, the law is stopped, what remedy, if we which hath set the hand to the plough should look back, then should we grieve God. To live idle it would nourish evil. And for the rebellious speech of some to my coat, which hath been heard in place of justice and not punished, it hath the more bent me with such will and wit as in me is, to open forth a certain point of good service to stay the furious madness of rebels: which your good Queen shall see, for my belief bear me hand that your L. is most worthy to know that which another shall be ignorant of: which thing, known of some men, should not be secret, but noisome and hurtful to many.—*Undated*.

1 p. (204. 80.)

RICHARD MICHILL to the LORD TREASURER.

[1572–1598?]-In February he was bound with two sureties to be of good behaviour to the Queen, which he performs; nevertheless the clerk of the peace of Cornwall has put over the bond into the Exchequer, and so process is awarded against him,

to his utter undoing. He prays for a supersedeas to discharge the process till he may have it discharged by petition.—*Undated.*

Petition. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 102.)

HOUMFREY GYFFORDE to LORD BURGHLEY.

[Before 1598, Aug.]—Of late he made “a book for the view of the circuit of the water of Lei (River Lea), the charge of the jury of the county of Hertford”: which book of verdict he delivered to Burghley on Dec. 2 last. He has been at great charge, and has received but 20s. Prays for further recompence.—*Undated.*

Petition. 1 p. (186. 52.)

PETITIONS TO LORD BURGHLEY.

THOMAS HOOTHE, of Buckstede, Sussex.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Prays him to grant process against William Grynfyld and Arthur Langworth, who have wrongfully taken a lease, his property, of Grenhirste, Turcke, Vowlye, Hotham, and other lands in Sussex.—*Undated.*

Endorsed. 1 p. (183.)

RICHARD FYTT, of Borne, Lincoln.

Robert Pratt has dispossessed him of a copyhold of the manor of Bourne. Prays Burghley to readmit him, or cause Pratt to compensate him.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (194.)

[Before Aug. 1598.]—RICHARD FYTT. Was copyholder of 6 acres of the manor of Bourne, Lincoln, which was forfeited to Lord Burghley because he leased it contrary to the custom of the manor. Robert Pratt's dealings with him. Prays for readmission upon fine.—*Undated.*

1 p. (217.)

JOHN EARLE.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—For enlargement from the Westminster Gatehouse, where he has been committed for carrying letters between prisoners.—*Undated.*

1 p. (417.)

WILLIAM NICHOLSON and HUGH ROSE, maltsters of Cambridge.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—They have been presented at a leet held for the University, as ingrossers of corn. Complain of the illegality of the course taken against them, and pray Lord Burghley's letters to Dr. Jegen, the Vice Chancellor, to stay further proceedings.—*Undated.*

Note by Burghley that they may have the letters.

1 p. (421.)

Copy petition of JOHN GREGSON.

Answer of MR. TOPCLYFF to the above, to Lord Burghley.

Petition of GREGSON in reply to Topclyff.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Referring to a tenement in Rilston which Gregson claims was given to his father by certificate. Matthew Woulmer has procured warrant from Topclyff, the Queen's steward there, to occupy the same. Topclyff detains the above certificate.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley requiring Topclyff to show the certificate if he have it.

2½ pp. (557.)

HENRY BECKET.

[Before Aug. 1598] [1590–98?].—Asks warrant for quiet enjoyment of lands in Halton, parcel of the lordship of Temple Newsham, formerly the lands of Lady Margaret late Countess of Lennox, of which his lease has expired.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley: "Mr. Auditor Coniers to certify his knowledge of the suit."

1 p. (582.)

CUTHBERT MITFORTH.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—He and others entered into recognisances to pay to the Queen a debt of Giles Heron, the late treasurer of Berwick. Claims that the debt is more than fully discharged, but because the sheriff of Northumberland renders not accounts in due manner, he is continually distrained for the residue of the debt. Prays that order be taken in the Exchequer for remedy.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley, to be considered by Mr. Fanshawe, with the advice of some of the Barons.

2 pp. (583.)

RICHARD WARNER.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Scarcity of mills to serve the town of Greenwich. Asks lease of part of the waste of Blackheath to erect a windmill. Subscribed by seven parishioners.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that he has no such authority without warrant from the Queen.

1 p. (618.)

MARY WARNEFORD.

[Before Aug. 1598] [1594–98.]—She and her children are imprisoned for recusancy, and are in debt. Prays for enlargement and to be limited according to the last statute. They are willing to have conference for their satisfaction in religion and conformity.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that it is to be considered by those that committed her to prison.

½ p. (619.)

GEORGE HUBBOCK.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—For renewal of Dacres lands, Brierton, Durham, of which he is the Queen's tenant.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley referring the matter to the auditor of the county to certify what ought to be done.

1 p. (625.)

RICHARD WIGNALL.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Of an action commenced against him by Mr. Fanshawe in the Exchequer Chamber with respect to the parsonage of Barking, Essex. Prays that the injunction be dissolved, and the action dismissed to the common law.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley, to be answered by Mr. Fanshawe.

1½ pp. (641.)

THOMAS GADGE.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Tenant of the Queen's in Hartwell, Northampton. A lease in reversion was granted of the tenement, the lease being now in the hands of Leonard Roughead, who refuses to assign it to the tenants according to the Queen's gracious meaning. Prays that Leonard be ordered to assign it for a certain fine, or to show cause.—*Undated*.

Notes by Lord Burghley and Mr. Vaughan thereon.

2 pp. (642.)

JOHN KENTT.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—For letter to the Court of Requests willing them to proceed in the cause between him and Thomas Houldbuck, Bryan Gibbon and his wife, touching a forged bond.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley: "I mean not to deal in causes of the Court of Requests."

½ p. (652.)

ROBERT DABORNE.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—For renewal of the custody of the Castle Garden, Parish of St. Mary's, Guildford, of which his family are ancient tenants.—*Undated*.

Reference by Burghley to Mr. Vaughan, deputy clerk of the Peace, who certifies to the tenancy and that petitioner deserves favour.

1 p. (653.)

THOMAS HARWARD.

[1588–1598.]—Has been fined £300, and is to suffer other corporal punishments, for forgery. Complains that Gilbert Parker has seized his lands, though it was ordered he should retain them till evicted at common law. Prays that the fine may be paid in instalments, the corporal punishments remitted, and that he may take remedy against Parker.—*Undated*.

1 p. (660.)

JOHN HARRISON and GEORGE CATTERALL.

[Before Aug. 1598.] [1585–1598.]—For grant of the wardships of Robert Tailor, Whittingham, Lancashire and Richard Singleton of the same place, discovered by them.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley that the feodary of Laneashire is to certify his knowledge thereof.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (814.)

NICHOLAS RUGGELEY.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Prays for enlargement. Is sorry for his rash speeche.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that he must confess his fault before any favour be shown him.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ p. (918.)

EDMOND HALE.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Close prisoner for nine months. Prays for some liberty.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that Piekering is to certify why he is committed, and by whom.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (982.)

RANDALL HALLMARK.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Has preferred bills of indietment for perjury against William and Raffe Adshed, and doubting the willingness of the jury to find the indietment, prays for letters to the Justies of Chester to bind such as be wilful to appear in the Star Chamber.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley, refusing.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (983.)

RALFE HARGRAVES.

[Before Aug. 1598.] [1587–1598.]—As bailiff of Sawley, Yorks, complains that certain tenants of Gryndelton have taken and detain eattle of tenants of the former place, contrary to an order of the Exchequer. Prays for enquiry.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley that Mr. Baron Clarke is to consider the request.

1 p. (984.)

CORNELIUS DE NEVE and CORNELIUS DE NEVE the YOUNGER,
Brewers.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—As to their provision of corn and malt, stayed at Lynn for the purveyanee of Berwick. Pray for payment for the same, and allowanec for their charges.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1361.)

GEORGE ELLIS.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Prisoner in the Fleet. Has been punished with the loss of his ears. Prays for pardon of the rest of his punishment, fine and imprisonment.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that the fine cannot be pardoned, but may be stalled to be paid in time.

1 p. (1516.)

THOMAS HUTTON.

[Before Aug., 1598.]—For grant of his late father's offices of Steward Marshal and fostership of the baronies of Graystock, Duffeton and Orton, in Westmoreland and Cumberland, and keeper of Graystock Park.—*Undated*.

Note by Burghley that he cannot grant the office without the Queen's assent.

1 p. (1520.)

THOMAS LAMBERT.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—His services as captain and lieutenant, and at the time of the rebellion at Norwich. Prays for help to repair to the North parts to his friends.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1555.)

THOMAS BROWNE.

[1594–1598.]—Was granted a lease in reversion by the Queen, upon bond to deal well with the tenants, which lease he sold to Mr. Morley. Morley's assignees have removed only one tenant, John Carpenter, a clamorous fellow, and notorious witch, as appears by a certificate under the hands of divers justices of Oxon. Carpenter molests him upon his bond, and has had him cast into the sheriff's gaol in Salop. Prays to be admitted to plead *in forma pauperis*.

Notes by Lord Burghley and Sir Edward Coke thereon.

1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1637.)

The ALDERMEN and BURGESSES of STAMFORD, LINCOLN.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Proceedings in their cause against Richard Shute, for obtaining a certain lease without their consent, and for detaining a counterpart lease made to one Thompson of the town mills, and a bond. Pray for order to Shute to surrender the lease, and make recompense for detaining the lease and bond.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley thereon.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1639.)

EDWARD VERNON.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Of the cause between him and Richard Herbert with respect to the parsonage of Lanvaire, Montgomery. Complains of Herbert's oppressive proceedings, and prays stay of a commission he has procured from the Exchequer.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley that he will not change the order of the Exchequer.

1 p. (1641.)

ELIZABETH HOBSON.

[Before Aug. 1598?].—Prays that before any patent be granted for making vinegar and beer eger, the persons shall be required to provide her with a pension : on account of her late husband's services in the reformation of abuses and disorders in that manufacture.—*Undated.*

1 p. *mutilated.* (1730.)

RICHARD BROWN.

[Before Aug. 1598] [1587–1598?].—For payment of money due to him from the Queen, according to the certificate of Sir Thomas Sherley and Mr. Auditor Conyers, in order that he may satisfy certain Hollanders, who are to have execution against him.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1785.)

IRIELL O'FARRELL.

[Before Aug. 1598] [1586–1598].—The three abbeys of Clown-twoskerte, Kilmore and Iherirke, granted him by the Queen for his services, have been taken up by Sir Patrick Barnewall and Nicholas Ailmer as part of their reversions. In reeompense for his losses and echarges, prays for lease of the manor and rents of Grannard.—*Undated.*

Note by Burghley : “ Without letters of eommendation from the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland I think the Queen will not harken to any such suits.”

2 pp. (1786.)

WALTER SMYTH, for himself, CAPTAIN RICE AP HUGH, CAPTAIN STAFFORD, and other servitors in Ireland.

[Before Aug. 1598.] [1590–98].—Details the proceedings of the present and the late archbishops of Armagh, with respect to certain lands in Louth county. Prays Burghley to direct a eommission to the bishop of Laughlen and others to hear the suit eommenced against him, as assignee of the lands, by the present archbishop, and also the eause with respect to other leases made by former archbishops to the said servitors.—*Undated.*

Note by Burghley : “ I do not like of any those grants made by the former archbishops, but wish the lands might be restored to that see.”

2 pp. (1814.)

RICHARD OWEN.

[Before Aug. 1598.] [1592–98].—Has been displaced from his office of purveyor of oxen and sheep for the Queen's household : prays for enquiry into the matter, and to be restored.—*Undated.*

Note by Burghley thereon.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1816.)

ELIZ. FINTON.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—As to lands in Hoddesdon, wrongfully detained from her by John Baily.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1820.)

JOHN HOWES, senior.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Is cited by the Chancellor of the Duchy for an amerciament for the Lord Treasurer's Hundred of Broughen, Herts. Has always paid it to the Lord Treasurer's officers. Prays warrant for his discharge.—*Undated*.

1½ pp. (1827.)

WARDENS and ASSISTANTS of the GRAMMAR SCHOOL and ALMSHOUSE of Queen Elizabeth, at SEVENOAKS, Kent.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Of the founding and endowment of the above by William Seavenoek, 40 years ago, and incorporation by the Queen in the second year of her reign. Lately Thomas Browne, a juror upon the late commission for certifying how the lands of hospitals, &c. are employed, has, under colour of a patent of concealment, impleaded Francis Snelling, tenant of the School for a brewhouse in London called the Harteshorne, which is the third part of the maintenance of the School and Almshouse. They pray for stay of the suit, till some means be made to the Queen for deciding the controversy. Signed by Robert Bosevill and others.—*Undated*.

Note by Lord Burghley, that Mr. Baron Sotherton is to examine and to stay the suit.

Dorso: Further petition from the same, praying for warrant for a commission whereby they may find the Queen's title, and afterwards establish their possession according to the disposition of the founder.

2 pp. (2025.)

MAYOR and BURGESSES of WEYMOUTH and MELCOMBE REGIS.

[Before Aug. 1598] [?1596–1598.]—As to arrearages of 86*l* odd due by them; for which they offer a yearly rent of 4*l* 8*s*. 3*d*., or else ask that it may be paid in instalments.—*Undated*.

1 p. (2057.)

Enclosure:—List of their charges and losses. The list includes, setting forth a ship at their own charges in 1588, 350*l*. Landing brass ordnance out of a great Spanish ship sent in by the Lord Admiral, making a platform for the said ordnance and mounting the same, 136*l*. Provision of iron ordnance, in place of the brass ordnance, which was commanded from them by warrant, 60*l*. Transporting of soldiers into Brittany five years ago, 260*l*. Building a jetty into the sea, and a bridge over the haven, 800*l*. Setting forth a ship for service at Calzes [Cadiz?], 160*l*. A ship lost in the last service for the Islands, 320*l*. Bark taken by the Spaniards, 1,000*l*. Total 2,086*l*.

½ p. (2057.)

Lands in IRELAND.

[1596–1598.]—Receipt by Sir Thomas Smith to Lord Burghley for 333*l* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for maintaining soldiers to win his 20 ploughlands in the Ardes, North of Ireland.—*Endorsed.*

Undated.

Modern copy, endorsed by Murdin. Endorsed by Stewart “1572.”

(7. 80.)

Answer to the CLOTHIERS of TAUNTON.

[1572–1598.]—At the making of the statute 5 & 6 Edward 6 the weight, length and breadth was made as perfect good cloths of that make did then contain, with the privity and consent of the clothiers of that country. Particulars of the broad and narrow cloths made in the said towns. In times past they made good cloths, and brought them to London to be dispersed: but now they are so slenderly and deceitfully made that they are not commonly vendible in the realm, but are sold to such as transport them. Answer to various allegations as to the number of people employed: their reasons for not making narrow cloths according to the statute: as to the fine spinning: and that they offer cloths to be sealed by the sealers and searchers. “If they might by these allegations, which in appearance carry some reason, get the weight of the cloth either abated or taken away, they would indirectly undo the whole statute made for the true making of cloth, for then they would both strike their cloth loose in the loom, and also stretch the cloth upon the tenter, and so make their cloth long, with small substance of yarn, which the weight being observed will not permit.”—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley.

3½ pp. (99. 23.)

[?1596–1598.]—“Earls of Oxford, Shr[ewsbury], Derby Worcester, Cumberland, Hertford, Lincoln, Nottingham; Viscount Bindon; Lords Delaware, Morley, Conham, Stafford, Gray of Wilton, Lumley, Winsor, Rich, Darey of Chiche, Chandos, Hunsdon, St. John of Bletsoe, Buckhurst, Burghley, Compton, Howard of Walden.”—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Robert Cecil:—Noblemen we are sure of to be here.

1 p. (99. 40.)

Genealogical Notes on PORTUGAL, &c.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—(1) Discourse showing “that the succession of the kingdom of Portugal after the decease of King John the second (which died without issue lawfully begotten) could not come to none other but unto King Emanuel.”

Notes by Burghley.

1 p. (141. 37.)

(2) Genealogical notes on the house of Portugal.

In Burghley's hand.

1 p. (144. 133.)

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Genealogical notes on the House of Braganza and of Muly Mahomet.

In Burghley's hand.

1 p. (144. 132.)

(3) Genealogical tables of certain French houses.

French. In Burghley's hand.

2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (141. 42.)

[Before Aug. 1598.]—"Lord Talbot. To prove divers (of the Talbot family) called as Barons in their father's lives to other baronies, in right of their wives or mothers."

Notes by Burghley.

1 p. (141. 44.)

Pedigree Notes by BURGHLEY.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—(1) Enquiry by Lord Burghley "for the heralds," what time and reign these persons following did live.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Cantlope."

1 p. (141. 46.)

(2) Buckinghamshire Pedigrees.

Dormer, Terrington, Hampden, Cheyny, Pagynton, Gifford, Verney and Brudnell.

In Burghley's hand.

3 pp. (141. 51.)

(3) Pedigrees—Cheshire, Staffordshire and Derbyshire.

In Burghley's hand.

4 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (141. 55.)

Lancashire Pedigrees.

(4) Standish, Molyneux, Ratcliffe, Gerard, Holcroft, Ashton, Heskett, Townley, Nowell, Worsley, Southworth, and Farrington.—*In Burghley's hand.*

2 pp. (141. 49.)

(5) Nottinghamshire Pedigrees.

Molyneux and Horsley.

In Burghley's hand.

1 p. (141. 50.)

(6) Pedigrees—Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridge.

In Burghley's hand.

4 pp. (141. 53.)

HANSE TOWNS.

[Before. Aug. 1598.]—"Charte libertatum pro Hanseatic a 41 Henry 3 ad Marie."

Latin. Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (141. 79.)

CUSTOMS ON WINES.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Notes in Burghley's hand, as to the customs and subsidies paid by strangers and by Englishmen upon various kinds of wines.—*Undated*.

1 p. (186. 105.)

SIR RICE GRIFFITH.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Sir Rice Griffith's title to certain lands, and "32 bondmen and natives with their posterity and sequels," in the county of Anglesey.—*Undated*.

1½ pp. (2196.)

CURLE and GRIMSTON.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Notes as to the cause of Curle and Grimston.—*Undated*.

½ p. (2406.)

The LOW COUNTRIES COINAGE.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Memorandum on the Low Country coinage, in Lord Burghley's hand.—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—Wages of Strangers.

½ p. (239. 19a.)

DIET OF OFFICIALS.

[Before August 1598.]—Proportion of diet for the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Chanecclor of the Duchy and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, at Hartford.—*Undated*.

4 pp. (98. 113.)

Another copy of the same with notes in Burghley's hand.—*Undated*.

(98. 115.)

The CECIL FAMILY.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Arms of the Cecil family, coloured, on parchment.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Armes of Sissill."

Slightly damaged.

(222. 11.)

THE CECIL PEDIGREE.*

[Before Aug. 1598.]—Papers concerning the Cecil Pedigree, written or annotated by Lord Burghley.

(1) Pedigree showing the connection of the Cecil and Herbert families.

In Burghley's hand.

1 p. (141. 2.)

(2) Pedigree of Sir William Cceil, traced from Owen Whyte, who "came with Harold that was Earl Godwin's son out of Cornall."

Endorsed by Burghley :—"A piece of Mr. Cceil's pedigree."

1 p. (141. 3.)

— *For other copies of the same or similar pedigrees by Burghley, see C.P. viii., pp. 287—288.

(3) Pedigree showing connection of the Cecil and Vaughan families.

Partly in Burghley's hand.

1 p. (141. 4.)

(4) Notes as to the pedigree of the Cecils.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley.

18th cent. copy.

1 p. (249. 226.)

(5) Notes upon the pedigree and possessions of the family of Cecil, written by the son of John Cecil of Alterennes, in answer to questions.

Side note by Burghley.

2 pp. (141. 6.)

(6) Notes on the Turberville and Cecil families: side notes by Burghley.

Endorsed by Burghley:—Pedigree Cecill, from Mr. D. Lews.

2½ pp. (141. 7, 8.)

(7) Notes on the descent of the Cecils from the Turbervilles.

Endorsed by Burghley: D. Lews. Sissell.

1 p. (141. 9.)

(8) Pedigree of the Sitsilts and Baskervilles. Notes by Burghley.

Narrow parchment roll.

(209. 8.)

(9) Extracts from records from temp. Edward 3, with regard to the Sitsilt and Baskerville families. Notes by Burghley.—*Undated.*

Parchment roll.

(218. 3.)

CECIL GENEALOGIES.

(10) Copies of ancient evidence for the pedigree of the Sitsilts, from A.D. 1091.

Notes by Burghley.

(266.)

Plans and Papers concerning THEOBALDS.*

[1563–1598.]—i. The first ground plat of Theobalds. The old house with moat.

Partly in Burghley's hand.

1 p. (143. 24.)

ii. A plot for Pymms at Edmonton, for alterations of the old house.

Endorsed by Burghley.

4 pp. (143. 25.)

iii. "A plat of the whole house and grounds at Theobalds."

Endorsed by Burghley: "Void."

1 p. (143. 27.)

*Burghley bought Theobalds in June 1563.

iv. "Plot of Theobalds, new." "A plot for to have reformed the old house."

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (143. 29.)

v. "A pattern of the window for the great chamber." (?Theobalds.)

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (143. 33.)

vi. "Marble for my chimney at Theobalds."

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (143. 34.)

vii. Estimate of white marble chimneys for the great chamber. (?Theobalds.)

Endorsed by Burghley.

2 pp. (143. 36.)

viii. Theobalds. Plot of the garden towards the old house and the long alley. South side.

Notes thereon by Burghley.

2 pp. (143. 37.)

ix. Plot for the back garden on the North side of the house. (?Theobalds.) Notes by Burghley.

2 pp. (243. 43.)

x. Measurements of the garden at Theobalds.

Partly in Burghley's hand.

4 pp. (143. 39.)

xi. Elevation of the Gallery. (?Theobalds.)

Notes thereon by Burghley.

2 pp. (143. 41.)

xii. The plot for my Gatehouse at Theobalds.

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (143. 46.)

xiii. "Second plot of my Gatehouse and Gallery" (?Theobalds.)

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Void."

1 p. (143. 48.)

xiv. Elevation of "the inward side of the gallery" (?Theobalds.)

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Void."

1 p. (143. 50.)

xv. Estimate of lead piping for the conduit.

Endorsed by Burghley.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (143. 60.)

xvi. "Plat of the upper ceiling of my lover (?louvre) at Theobalds."

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (143. 35.)

xvii. Elevation of “a door of white marble.”

Endorsed by Burghley.

1 p. (141. 71.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, Aug. 4.—“Last farewell and hearty reeommendations” of Lord Burghley: verses by J. Ramsey.

1 p. (144. 248.)

[1598, Aug. 4.]—Epitaph on Lord Burghley by R.D.

Latin. 1 p. (144. 253.)

Latin Verses [on the death of Lord Burghley ?]

[1598 ?] [Aug. 4 ?]—Begins—“Senator patriae quo non prudentior ullus;” ends—“Nam regnum infoelix quod tali orbatur alumno.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (140. 85.)

SIR HENRY LEE* to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598 ?] Aug. 19. This gentleman, Mr. Bennet Wyllson, a man well known to me, and well able to live, coming towards me yesterday at Wynselowe 5 miles short of my house, one Thomas Allyne told him sundry bad and untrue reports, as he heard, both of her sacred Majesty, and other, and for that these strange accidents have set the minds and tongues too much at liberty of many, sundry being very quick of belief upon such rumours, I have entreated him to wait upon you himself, that you may the better know the speeches and persons, and further determine at your pleasure. If I hear not from you the sooner, I will cause these persons to be examined myself, being now ready to repair to the Court.—From Quarryngton, 19 August.

Holograph.

Endorsed: Sir Henry Lee.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 48.)

EARL of ESSEX to the QUEEN.

1598 [Aug. 26.]—Another eopy of his letter printed in *part viii* of this ealendar, p. 318.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (67. 39.)

RICHARD RAMSDEN, clerk, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After Aug. 1598.]—Son of the late Archdeacon of York, chaplain to Lord Burghley and instructor of his children. Prays to be entertained as one of Cecil's chaplains, or for other preferment.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1411.)

*Sir Henry Lee was at Quarrington in May and Oct. of 1598, C.P. viii, 158, 403; and at Court in Aug. 1598, S.P. Dom. Cal. Eliz. under date.

SIR CHARLES PERCY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[?1598] Sept. 14.—Offers services, and acknowledges his favours. Has not written anything of the last fight that happened, as he knows Essex to be better informed by others.—Our camp in Cleveland, 14 Sept.

Holograph. — p. (204. 129.)

GEORGE WADHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.*

[After 4 Oct., 1598.]—For compensation for the loss of his ship the “Reindcer,” pressed for transporting garrisons to Ireland, and wrecked at Drogheda.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1324.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598 [Oct.]—Souvienne vous des conseils que vous m’aves autre fois donnez afin que vous vous redonnies et au public et a vous, ces orages vous trouverront ils a l’abry. Prenes le gouvernail et quites ees vaynes formalites. Vous aures ung des ieux (yeux) de la Franse au scavoir et sufisance, et par dessus tous d’une probite antiere. Je luy randu amoureux de vous. Ne luy caches les beautes de eest ame que je randu mienne par la donnassion que je luy ay fet de moy mesme. Je seray absant de la court sis sepmaines et non plus. Que j’aye de vos no^{les} et vous aures le servisse presant toutes les fois que vous le desireres de vostre humble frere et serviteur.

Endorsed :—“D. of Bouillon, ree. Oct., ’98. fr. Aml.”

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 220.)

SIR THOMAS ACTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598 ?], Nov. 3.—Has a great desire to do her Majesty service in Ireland, being loth to lose his ten years’ service already spent in that country. Could not challenge to himself so much as thanks if he were to omit this so needful and dangerous a time, being so well acquainted with that country service as in former times he durst compare with any man of his coat. Emboldened by Essex’s favour heretofore extended, specially intreats him to further his desire and bestow on him such place as shall be thought most fit.—Bickton, 3 Nov.

Endorsed :—“Received at Crewkerne at 8 of the clock in the morning the 7th day of November. Received at Sherborne past 11 in the morning the 7th day of November.”

1 p. (168. 63.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1598] Nov. 4.—I have according to my promise been this evening with my lady your mother. I have told her how sad I found you, how the grounds of it were her unkindness, the

*See S.P. Ireland, Cal. 1598–1599, p. 284.

discomfort and discontentment you took in her marriage, and scorn that Sir William Harvy should think to offer any scorn to you. I told her if it had been mine own cause I should have apprehended them as much as you did, and I fortified my opinion that mischief would grow if she did not prevent it by many reasons. I made her see what a certain pillar and bulk she had to lean to in having so noble a son, what a fire would be kindled in her house, if she did not satisfy you, and what need she was like to have of you ; if she divide herself from you how dangerous and miserable a life she was like to lead. I do assure myself this has taken great impression. Sir William Harvy will be with me to-morrow and to-morrow night I will be with you if I may get hence. Else you shall have by letter what passeth betwixt him and me. I hope to-morrow to get a gaol delivery and so I shall not come so far to you by the length of Fleet Street. 4 November.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 153.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1598], Nov. 5.—This day about ten o'clock Sir William Harvy came to me, directed as he said by my Lady your mother. I told him I had dealt freely with my Lady, and so must do with him, that I thought both she and he had not so carried themselves towards your Lordship as they should have done. For by their match if it went forward there was a certain mischief to fall upon you, and they added to that unkind and unmannerly carriage. He answered that for his match it was not an exception against him. For if my Lady should not marry him, she might marry another and that were all one. But I replied that whosoever it were it were a mischief to you, and you could not love him that were cause of it. To my experience that he never had showed that respect of you since your coming over that your favourable usage of him heretofore did require, and that he had spoken carelessly as though he regarded not whether you were angry or pleased : to those I say he answered, laying the first to your Mother's charge who stayed him when he was going to you and [said ?] that he agreed with her. For the latter he denied the words that he spoke anything unrespectfully of you, but when he was threatened he said generally that they that were angry without cause, must be pleased without amends. After I had told him what I thought of his words I bade him think advisedly how having given you advantage already and being cause of a mischief to you, how he did cross my sollicitation of my Lady giving of satisfaction to you before she married ; for I did assure myself they would both repent it. He then began to make my Lady's state worse than it is thought to be, and said he would be glad to know what your lordship did desire ; but protested he thought it was not the way to threaten or to force my Lady. I told him

you did not desire that which she had not, but that she would assure you that which she had. He speaks but generally that he will not cross or hinder you, but to deal truly with your Lordship I think he will not thank my Lady for it if she do it. I concluded plainly what he was to trust unto from me, since now your Lordship and I were thus tied one to the other, and that when I was a friend I went with my friends as far as any bond of honour, nature, or reason could tie a man. I do give your Lordship this hasty account and would myself have come with it, but that I am not thorough well and I attend better to solicit your deliverance. 5 November.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (179. 152.)

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598.], Nov. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{2}{3}$.—The friendship he bears to the King's old servants is a witness of the trust he ought to have in him. Prays him to continue his good offices as occasion presents.

St. Germain en Laye, 22 November.

Holograph. French, $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (147. 139.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1598.], Nov. 16.—Your Lordship shall by the sight of this enclosed letter* know the success of my Lord Harry his negotiation. Since which time that he writes of I spake with my Lady your mother this afternoon in the privy chamber. The apartment served not for long conference or for private; but she doth profess to be very kind to me and saith she told the Q. enough to make her see that I and she were kind one to the other. I will go of purpose to her to her house as soon as the coming day is past and then your lordship shall have account of all. 16 November.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 151.)

Certificate by SIR WILLIAM PERIAM,† Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

[1598.], [Nov. 24.]—Names for sheriffs in the county of Monmouth. Edward Kemish, of Kemish, esquire. Rice Kemish, esquire. Henry Billingsley, esquire. William Baker of Abergavenny, esquire. These persons being sufficient for the place I take to be without exception, and not to be of kin, or allied to Mr. Arnalt or the other side for anything I can learn. William Peryam.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 154.)

*This appears to be the letter from Lord Harry to Essex, printed in C.P. VIII., 371, under [?1598—Sept.], but it should be November, c. 12th.

†This seems to be the enclosure referred to in Sir W. Peryam's letter of the above date printed in Vol. VIII., p. 452 of this Calendar.

FARDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 4.—I am sorry to see that, for want of good counsel and provident eare, the chief pillar of our state is brought to that exigency that there is a necessity to engage the whole for the preservation thereof. Although I know you understand of what consequence it is that you are to undertake, yet I cannot but put you in remembrance of some things. For you are now to have in your power the disposing of the hope and expectation of your nation, the life and welfare of your dread Sovereign, and to engage the fortune of yourself and your friends; and all in a most dangerous time, in a ruined state, and miserable country, upon a strong enemy by nature and long practice valiant, and expert, no stranger to us nor destitute of daily intelligence of our purposes, himself of a ripe knowledge of what he has undertaken, and of a proud spirit, his people's hearts in general full of contempt and malice to our nation, of late encouraged and made insolent by many victories. Thereby they have gotten experience and the use of their arms, have furnished themselves with all things necessary for prosecuting such a war: the hopes and assurance he has of supplies and relief from foreign parts, if he shall need them. Their bodies are also inured to all hardness, their number far exceeding what I have hitherto heard spoken of to be opposed against him; and generally they join in one to disburden themselves of a foreign government, as they hold it. All this your Lordship is in some sort to oppose by the contrary; for your old soldiers that you shall find there are discouraged and made cowardly by overthrows received, and for the most part discomfited for want of necessary means and due respect in case of their extremity. The stores are disfurnished, the country wholly possessed by the enemy, the state divided, your new levies unpractised in the use of their arms, unacquainted with the wars, and unable long to continue their health in respect of the change of the country and their diet; your captains not experienced in the nature of those services. Further, your enemies here opposing themselves to detract both means and reputation from you; so that if you prevent not all that may ensue of the inconveniences, you shall but lose yourself, your friends, and your country. These I have not spoken as dissuading that you should undertake the recovering again by your virtue what others have lost through their follies, but only in discharge of my love and duty, to the end that you may foresee and prevent the inconveniences that are apparent to the world, both for the good of your country and preservation of your own honour. How I am affected to make one of this enterprise may easily be imagined, considering first it is my profession by which means I live, next the reason considered I have to loathe the manner of my living here, where, through cause of discontent and opinion of wrongs received, I hold myself unsatisfied; again, those I esteem my dearest friends

are chiefly interested in it; lastly my love to my country and dutiful service to her Majesty command me thereto. Therefore without ifs and ands I am resolved to be one, and such a one as you shall think me worthy, unto whom since I have given power to dispose of my life, I wholly refer my reputation. From the Fort by Pl[ymouth], 4 Dec. 1598.

Signed.

(P.S., *in Gorges' hand*). He begs Essex to lay apart all mis-conceit of his dear friend Sir Conyers Clifford. No one lives whom Essex may more freely dispose of. He will engage his reputation for the performance by Clifford of as much as he now protests for him.

3 pp. (199. 57.)

[EDWARD NEVILL*] to [the EARL OF ESSEX ?]

[1598.] [Dec. 10.]—Writes to clear himself from the foul stain of partiality wherewith some have taxed him, touching the title of Abergavenny. Quotes in support the cases of the Baronies of Beaudesert, Bothall, Berkeley, Latimer, Gillesland, Laware, and Holgatt.

2 pp. (141. 355.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Il y a long temps que je n'ay eu de vos noles ny vous des miennes. Nous sommes au pes et vous vous an alles aus armees. Ces sauvages peuvent ils tant meriter que ce conte les aille ruyner a ceste grande roine le jugement du danger des ennemis on du merite du serviteur. Mandes moy vos ressollussions et atandes les miennes par la tache que la condission publique me donne: vous nous anvoyes ung ambassadeur que je sasche quel il vous est et quelles sont les humeurs. A Paris ce 29^e desembre.

Endorsed:—"D. of Bouillon, 29 Dec., '98."

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 221), (2.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.], Dec. 19.—On some occasions which may prove my lord's business I have written him this enclosed,† the which I will pray you to deliver unto his honour. And if it shall please him to return me any answer, it may be directed unto me at Chyldhay, Mr. Croukyearn's house, in Broadwyndsor near Croukhorne (Crewkerne) in Somersetshire, and the ordinary post may convey the same.—Chyldhay, 19 Dec.

Holograph. 1 p. *Seal broken*.

Addressed:—at the Court. (48. 1.)

*See the letter from Nevill to Essex in the *Calendar of S. P. Domestic*, under the above date.

†This is apparently the letter printed in C.P. VIII., 509.

SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT to the EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND
(Essex.)

[1598], Dec. 20.—Your good allowance of my last shall not encourage me to double my former tediousness, only in this I render thanks for your gracious acceptance of my good meaning ; and pray only that in your own undertakings you will be to yourself in private advice as you are to others, careful in your counsels ; and then I will not fear but that honour to yourself, good to your country, and satisfaction to all that wish you well will ensue thereof. For the rest I doubt not but in short time pestilence, famine or my sword (which is ever at your command) shall help to confound them : in which charitable mind I recommend you to the protection of the Almighty. Dec. 20.

(P.S.) I beseech you to favour your mother and me in our request for her servant and my soldier.

Endorsed :—Sir Ch. Blunt.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 75.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—Je seeu l'honneur que vous avez fet a ung gentil-homme quy est avec Mons^r l'ambassadeur de l'avoir ebery pour l'amour de moy et que vous avez agreable qu'il vous serve an Irlande, que je l'estime heurus d'estre pres de vous. N'aure je james une ocasion quy unisse nos eorps eomme nos afections le sont. Favorises le de vostre amitie et ne l'espargnes pas. Il a eommanse a porter les armes soubs ung sien onele quy est fort gentil capitene quoy qu'il aye continue et eommanse se mestier avec moy.

Endorsed :—"D. of Bouillon, commending a French gentilman to my L. Dec., '98."

Holograph. 1 p. (135. 221 (1).)

WALTER MATHEWE, Plymouth, to SIR R. CECIL.

[1598?], Dec.—Prays for the repayment of the late disbursements made by the Mayor of Plymouth for the Queen's service there, by order of the Council. Explains certain items in the account, for the Cales (Cadiz) action, &c.—*Undated*.

Endorsed. 1 p. (135.)

MISSION OF NICHOLAS CRAGIUS.

[1598.]]Dec.]—Ad Serenissimam et Invietissimam Heroïnam Dominam Elizabetham, Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie Reginam Inelitam.

Præfatio. Signed NIC. CRAGIUS.

[Verses] De insigni eruditione serenissimæ et invietissimæ Reginæ Angliæ, qua omnes mundi reginas facile antecessit.

commencing :—Infelix pœnis urbem quæ etruxit Elisa,

Nam Roma instabiles æmula vertit opes.

followed by *Oratio* which after introductory paragraphs reads

—Jussus sum agere serenissima Regina causam miserorum et afflictorum hominum, Mercatorum Danicorum, qui se ab excubitoribus, præfectis navium, et piratis Anglicis quibusdam inclementes tractatos, male multatos, violatos, spoliatosque queruntur. Qua de re multoties apud Majestatem tuam tum literis tum per legatos actum: sed extremum juris auxilium nondum adhibitum, ut aequiescere læsi potuerint Quare quum vel hisce, vel quibuscunque, tandem de causis, afflictorum Danorum pauci ad sua recuperanda aliquid profecerint, plures autem adhuc in damno sint, supplices serenissimo Regi facti, obtinuerunt ut hæc legatio ad tuam Majestatem denuo decerneretur.

followed by a request for redress and the reasons why it should be made.

[P.S.] Superest præterea, serenissima Regina, alterum negotium mihi mandatum, quod sine denuo præstita audientia sive scripto a me cognoscere lubet, parebitur serenissima Majestatis tuæ voluntati summa cum voluntate.

Latin. In all 21 pp. (277. 7.)

J. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.*

[1598], [Dec.]—His ignorance of those matters the knowledge whereof might be worth the advertisement has caused his not writing to Douglas since his coming to this country; but now since he is in service with “our Secretary,” where he may have occasion of better intelligence, he remembers his duty by writing to Douglas, and offers services. Douglas will be advertised as to his particuar affairs by Mr. Richard.—Dec. 2.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 85.)

EDWARD PRYCE and his son THOMAS, to the QUEEN.

[1593–1598?]*—*For lease in reversion of the lands they hold, and others.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 p. (566.)

(1) EDWARD HONINGE to the QUEEN.†

[1598?]*—*For lease in reversion of the manor and demesnes of Eye Priory, Suffolk, which he holds.—*Undated.*

(2) [EDWARD HONINGE] to LORD———

To the same effect, giving particulars as to the state of the lands.—*Undated.*

(3) Certificate of the decays and reparations of the above Priory, signed by Thomas Fanshaw.—*Undated.*

3 pp. (1038.)

GILES FLETCHER to the QUEEN.

[1598?]*—*Two leases intended to be made to him by King’s College, Cambridge, were frustrated by the same being otherwise

**Cf.* C.P. viii. 484.

†*Cf.* S.P. Dom. Cal., 1598–1601. p. 118.

bestowed through the Queen's letters to the College. As he put himself forth in full assurance of one of the leases, he has grown distressed and in debt. Prays in consideration thereof to be granted licence for the yearly buying and selling of 400 "sarpler" of wool, for 8 years.—*Undated*.

Petition. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 42.)

Subjoined:

(i.) Reasons to induce her Majesty to favour (Giles Fletcher's) suit for the lease.

That two leases in the bestowal of King's College, Cambridge, whereof he was fellow, were commanded away from him by the Queen, one 7 years since to Mr. Middellmoor, the other, of late called Samford Courtney, to Lady Cobham: either of them of far better value than this he sues for.

His attendance on her ambassador in Scotland, and his employment now to Hamborough.

His readiness with some aptness to write a story in Latin of things done in her Majesty's reign, if he had some competency of living.

If her Majesty answer she has lately commended me to a place in the City: to signify his thankfulness, and withal the smallness of the stipend, being but 50*l.* a year towards his charges, which must needs be far greater; and that the missing of those leases, and his service in Scotland, have brought him into debt.—*Undated*.

Endorsed:—Reasons to induce her Majesty to favour G. Fletcher's suit.

1 p. (186. 43.)

BARTHOLOMEW LEGATE to the QUEEN.

[1592–1598.]—His father William Legate of Hornehureh, Essex, left him a privy seal for 60*l.* which he had paid for Queen Mary's use. Prays for repayment: or grant of licence to export 100 packs of kerseys: or else part of the forfeiture of the statute made 23 Eliz. against dying of cloths with logwood *alias* blockwood: being a very deceitful colour and much used in these days: the Queen having hitherto reaped no benefit thereby.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (186. 89.)

Note by William Aubrey, referring the petitioner to the Lord Treasurer or Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

————— to the QUEEN.

[1598?]*—*Speaks of his 27 years' service in the Queen's kitchen, and begs for some leases in reversion.

Note at foot by Dr. Julius Caesar that the Queen refers the petition to the Lord Treasurer.—*Undated*.

Petition. *Damaged*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (213. 109.)

PETITION of FRANCIS, COUNTESS of KILDARE.

[1598?]-By which she offers to exehange certain possessions (not speeified) which she holds as jointure from Henry, late earl of Kildare, to the value of £400 per annum, for a pension of 350*l.* per annum out of the Court of Exehequer.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (197. 16.)

PROCLAMATION against EXPORT OF COIN, &c.

[1572-1598.]-Proelamation for the due execution of the statutes against exporting of coin, plate and bullion : elipping and diminishing coin : and gilding and silvering.—*Undated.*

Draft. Side note by Burghley.

6 *sheets.* (210. 12.)

STARCH.*

[1598.]-Order of the Council commanding the suppression of the making and selling of starch contrary to the proelamation of the 23rd of August last, and the letters patent of 20th of May last granted to Sir John Packington.—*Undated.*

Signed by G. Hunsdon, T. Buekhurst, Ro. Ceeil, and J. Forteseue.

1 *p.* (99. 20.)

ANDREW WHITE to the COUNCIL.

[1596-1598 ?]-The controversy between him and John Itehingham for the abbey of Donbrody in Ireland was submitted to certain of the judges there. Prays that they be required to eertify the state of the cause.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (959.)

THOMAS GAWYN to the COUNCIL.

[1598.]-Is ordered to pay 30*l.* for the furnishing of a light horse for serviee in Ireland. That one Felton last summer by eommission charged his lands 130*l.* and above per annum more than before, and by means thereof has ejeeted him from his lands and dwelling house, and impoverished him. Prays consideration of his decayed estate, and to be discharged of the said 30*l.*—*Undated.*

*Note at foot, 15*l.**

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (73.)

ROBERT BENNETT, DEAN OF WINDSOR, to Mr. SECRETARY
CECIL.†

[1598?]-His sorrow that either desire of eommodity that might aerue to him, or spleen against the party which braved him so gallantly, earried him so far to that undutiful regard of the Queen's will and pleasure. Were it not that Ceeil revived

* See C.P. viii., 565.

† See S.P. Dom. Eliz., Vol. 268, No. 60. 19 Sept., 1598.

him with some hope of her elomeney, he would have departed with a mournful heart, and with little comfort have taken book in hand again. Refers to his five years' faithful service in Ceeil's father's house, and the affectionate love Cecil bore him in his tender years, and prays him to move the Queen more and more for her favour towards him.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 42.)

MARTYN KYDMAN to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?]

[1598.]—Being accused by Sir Anthony Sherley toueling matters of state, (Cecil) committed him to prison for trial, but allowed him bail. His accusers plot wholly upon malice to overthrow him and eall his life in question. Being clear from all their accusations, he begs release from the bonds in which he and his friends stand bound ; or, if that cannot be granted, to be relieved by her Majesty till he be cleared from all suspicion of treachery.—*Undated*.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (130. 150.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598?]-Returns thanks for the grant of a wardship. The cold success he found in his long solicited suit, and Cecil's manner of answer, much discomfited him. His profession of relying only upon Cecil's favour was not intended to work him the more to forward his desire. He knows Cecil too well to think to stir him with " words of accomplishments " : and that the favour must come from Cecil's own inelination to requite his honest love. Cecil promised to speak with this young gentleman, the bearer, and to give him letters to further his wishes. His wife sends Cecil a present of sweetmeats, but sour sauee with it : for she writes that she formerly presented Cecil with such things, but thought he had forgotten it, for seeing her at his cousin's marriage, and taking knowledge of her, he would not vouchsafe her the grace of speaking to her.—Thursday night.

Holograph, 1 p. (186. 16.)

The LIEUTENANTS, JUSTICES, and other inhabitants of the Co.
PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598?]-Their county is the least of South Wales in quantity, wealth, and ability of men for service in war, and yet most subject to invasion. On the application of their Lord Lieutenant the Earl of Pembroke, the Council granted an exemption that they should not send any soldiers for foreign service without very extraordinary occasion, and commanded the county to be more strongly provided for defence. This was done, and therefore the charge little lessened. Notwithstanding, in this late press for the service of Ireland, they are commanded to set forth 150 soldiers, whereas the neighbouring counties, far

richer and less subject to peril, are scarce charged half that rate. They pray Cecil to be a mean that they may be eased of this heavy charge.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 124.)

PETITIONS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

ELIZA, LADY HATTON.

1. [1598?].—For a passport for one Pyles a jeweler of Paris, to come quietly hither with some things he is to bring thence for her, without stay at the ports.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: Lady Hatton.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (90. 95.)

ROBERT LYNG.

2. [1598 or later.].—By order of Mr. Wade he delivered to James Anton of London 27 barrels of starch worth 60*l*. Mr. Wade promised that Anton should satisfy him. Cannot obtain payment. Prays Cecil's intervention.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (136.)

JOHN NEWTON and THOMAS OWEN, Merchants.*

3. [1598.].—Pray for the Queen's letters to the King of Barbary for the recovering of money taken from them at Mentenill in April 1598, where 13 Englishmen were set upon and robbed by a great number of Moors. The King promised restitution, but they have received only a very small part thereof.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (149.)

JOHN BAKER and ELIZABETH his Wife.

4. [1598 or later.].—For the wardship of Anne Marie and Elizabeth Cratwiek, children of Elizabeth.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil: Mr. Frier the feodary to certify his opinion, as Cecil suspects collusion between the heirs male and Baker.

1 p. (238.)

CASPER VAN SENDEN, Merchant of Lübeck.

5. [1598 or later?].—Prays for protection from his creditors for three months, in consideration of his having released 200 English detained prisoners in Portugal.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (399.)

ROBERT REDHEAD.

6. [1598 or later?].—Keeper of York Castle. For payment of diet and lodging of 16 Scottish pledges committed to his keeping. Has received only 30 Scottish bullocks, which does not amount to above 35*l*., their weekly charges being 10*s*. 4*d*. each.—*Undated*.

1 p. (840.)

*See Cecil Cal. viii., p. 566.

JOHN TYON.

7. [1598?].—Is imprisoned on the accusation of Sir Anthony Sherley, and is by order to be enlarged upon sureties. Prays for enlargement upon his own assurance, as he is destitute of friends.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1178.)

LADY ELLEN CARTIE.

8. [c1598?].—Daughter and heir of the late Earl of Clancartie, and wife of Florence McCartie. For maintenance, her father's living being now in the Queen's disposition, of his own gift.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1212.)

ROBERT MIDLETON.

9. [1598.].—As to the wardship of Fraunces Guy, granted to him.—*Undated.*

Notes thereon by Cecil and Tho. Bellot.

1 p. (1508.)

RAPH SAYER.

10. [1591–1598.].—Dismissed from his place as servant to Thomas Cornwallis, the Queen's groom porter, through the robbery of certain plate while under his charge. Prays for a labourer's place in the Tower.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1558.)

SHIP MASTERS of HAMBURG.

11. [1598.].—Have been detained here three months, and lost the benefit of their intended voyage, which they undertook only upon advertisement that the Queen was pleased to permit the free transport of grain into Spain and the adjacent regions. Pray that they may receive their freight for such corn only as has been delivered to the Queen's use.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2042.)

TH. NORTH to the EARL OF ESSEX, EARL MARSHAL.

[1598?].—The remembrance of your favour vouchsafed me in France, doth more than make me blush to think that through want of health and other means I have been hitherto forcibly restrained from due performance of the same. It was your good pleasure at Richmond to will me to write. Therefore I am emboldened in this manner to offer that which by word of mouth I had to make known unto you. The matter itself I humbly mean for your own good and do verily think [it] would raise a great benefit unto you, as followeth: To move her Majesty for a grant of the forest of Dartmoor in Devonshire for 99 years which yieldeth unto her Highness an annual rent of 40*l.* and upwards, whereout Sir Walter Raleigh hath a fee of 40 marks for keeping of the same, as though it were stored with

game, whereas it is to be proved that there hath been no deer at all (or very few if any) for the space of 40 years; and that Sir Walter Raleigh's grant of 40 marks fee hath been void ever since by a statute 34 Hen. 8 touching disforeſting, &c. The foreſt extendeth itſelf 10 or 12 miles any way, the ſoil is exceeding good and being leaſed out but at 4*d.* an aere riſeth to a great reckoning. It yieldeth many veins of tin very profitable to her Maſteſty, the particulars whereof I ſhall at large impart unto you being pleaſed to take liking of it. I have divers notes alſo of many good things to be obtained from her Maſteſty wherewith you may ſuſtain and prefer many gentlemen your followers; any of which and all of them together I ſhall humbly refer to your whole and only diſpoſition, beſeeching that my poor goodwill may be acceptable unto you.

Signed. 1 p. (176. 23.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX, EARL MARSHAL.

[1598.]—Renews his ſuit on behalf of Lieutenant Linch for a company to be beſtowed upon him: does it by writing beeaue of the infinite buſineſſe Eſſex has daily. The place which Lieutenant Lee hath had he hath received from Sydney.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 26.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [LORD SHEFFIELD.]

[1598.]—My good Lord, I have now received two letters of yours both of one ſtyle, though of ſeveral date, to both which I can hardly make answer to content you, beeaue I muſt either forget the duty of a friend myſelf or out of my love oppoſe my judgment to your reſolution. I will therefore thus ſay to you as to him whom I love and honour, that howſoever your Lordſhip out of true conſcience of this world's iniquity may deſpiſe the world's vanity, which is a true ſign of God's Spirit, yet doth it not follow but that your Lordſhip may in fear of God do your country ſervice as a publick miniſter and ſo perform an office more pleaſing to His holy will than as by any private contemplation to neglect that for which He hath beſtowed upon you an extraordinary calling. I beſeech you therefore hear your friends whom you know neither deſire nor paſſion carries, and if you find them labour to divert you from this ſudden reſolution rather ſuſpect yourſelf than them; for nothing is more dangerous in any ſudden alteration than to ſtop your ears to counſel. Of the Queen's gracious favour and tendreſſe to you I need not hereby make much report, ſeeing Sir Edward Stafford is the meſſenger with whom the Queen hath had ſerious and private conference about you. I could not but ſhow your letter ſeeing you had ſent up the patent, which ſpake more ſignificantly from yourſelf than I ſhould have done

because I misliked the subject with which your heart I see is pleased ; and thus wishing to you as to mine own heart I take my leave. *Draft partly in Cecil's hand.*

(179. 110.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1598.]—Reynolds, there is a draft of a letter from myself to the Q. touching my Lord of Southampton's imprisonment. I wrote it yesternight and either I had it in my pocket when I went to bed or left it upon the board with my other papers. I pray you fail not to bring it to me to Baynards Castle with all the speed you can.—*No date.*

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 149.)

SIR H. DANVERS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598.]—As concerning the Low Country Company I am assured from Woodhouse his own mouth that her Majesty hath given order to Mr. Seceretary for the expedition of his warrant to Sir Franeis Vere's company. So that now being a competition with Williams far worthier than Woodhouse, I can but wish my name had never been in question. I will refer what else I have to say till I see you.—*Undated.*

Seal. 1 p. (179. 138.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM MOSTYN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598.]—Prisoner in the Gatehouse. Has received Essex's gracious answer that he would enlarge him. Notwithstanding he made it known to his keepers, he was presently to be put into the dunghill, but that he gave his clothes from his back for his fees and four days' commons, and so is left almost a naked man. Will be removed to the King's Bench among common beggars unless Essex remembers him for his enlargement. Offers services.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (686.)

THOMAS BASKERVILE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598?]-I have been of late afflicted with a most deadly malady to the loss of my limbs and perfectness of my speech, whereby I am unable to attend your commands and answer the unjust slanders of my most malignant and ancient foes, who daily go about to deprive me of your favour and of the poor living which I hold under her Majesty. It pleased you about two years past to call me before you to answer such offences as I had negligently committed. I appealed to your merey, since which time, I have endeavoured to win your favour by diligent service in my place. I entreat that I may live that little time I have to live in quiet discharging my duty, which I protest before the living God I do, and will leave it, if I die

to-morrow, in better state and fairer for mares and foals of all ages than it was this twenty years. I have sent my son to attend your pleasure.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—1598.

1 p. (67. 20.)

JOHN BOURRELL to "Your Lordship" [ESSEX.]

[1598?—His losses sustained in Spain for the Queen. Prays relief.—*Undated.*

1 p. (180.)

JOHN STOKES to —————

[1598.]—Sends "the ordinary proportion of diet daily provided for the Danish Ambassador and his retinue." Full particulars given. Besides the Ambassador and his followers, others come daily to dinner and supper, namely Mr. Peter van Heil, the King of Denmark's agent here, Simon van Salingen, the King's merehant, and Harman Rose, the King's apothecary, both which came over with his Lordship, and divers others of his countrymen resident in the City. His Lordship has invited the Scottish Ambassador and his followers to supper, together with a baron of Germany and his followers; at another time the Alderman of the Stilyard, and at other times divers learned men, at which feasts there has been extraordinary diet provided, and especially great abundanee of wine consumed. Asks if the Queen will make allowanee for extraordinary eharges, and prays for payment. Does not entertain his Lordship for private gain, but because the Lord High Steward of Denmark has appointed him.—*Undated.*

1½ p. (98. 77.)

WILLIAM HICKMAN to —————

[1598.]—He purchased the manor of Gainsborough, Lincoln, with toll corn of the market there. Murder of his servant, Martin Furser, by three of Sir George St. Poole's men. In consequence of his prosecuting the offenders, he has been oppressed by St. Poole, Sir William Wray his brother, and Nicholas Girlington and others, who seek to defeat him of the said toll. Describes their proceedings. Prays his addressee to call the above named before him to answer their misdemeanors, and also to take order for the commitment of the murderers.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2133.)

BENEDICK HARVY to —————

[1595–1598?—I delivered a note certifying of the army, that they proved in passage in Spain; also of the opinion of Down Deyago (Don Diego) the general for the King of Spain in France and Breteyne by the sea. The report in Spain is that the King is to have home this year from the Endeis the greatest treasure

that ever he had thence in one year. I am a poor young man who has travelled France and Britayne 13 years in traffic, and have been twice taken by the Spaniards, twice by the Leagers of France, and once by Monsieur de Lewsant, governor of Bloy; so that I have endured great loss. If I may do any service to certify you of their forces and pretences I doubt not but to be able.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (204. 107.)

“Concerning the Lady St. John.”

[1598?—Proofs of money and treasure had by this lady, with list of witnesses. Chests and caskets full of gold and silver belonging to Mr. Griffin are particularly named.

1 p. (142. 157.)

LEONARD POE to LORD ———

[c. 1598?—Thomas Monforde, Dr. in Physic, has complained of him for misdemeanours both against the Society of Physicians and against him. Since his approbation by the College he never refused conference with any of them, nor joined with others not approved. He has found many of the ancient and graver sort favourable to him, but some of the juniors have been his accusers and judges, censuring him before any cause was propounded or proved, and fining him for curing some. Dr. Monforde maliciously slandered him with a report that he had killed John Pasfeilde, whom he never saw. He first offered the cause to the ordering of the President and four of the College, but Monforde broke their order. Prays his lordship's leave to prosecute Monforde for the slander, and that he may not be hindered by their warrants from manifesting his innocence.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 127.)

LORD SANDYS.

[1598]—The declaration of the Lord Sandys' ability. Details the reasons whereby he was driven both to sell lands and become in debt. His grandfather, overliving his father, died and left him a ward, and he not liking the marriage tendered to him by her Majesty's committee, paid 2,000*l.* for the same. Describes the disposition made of his lands on coming to his full age, and the charges on the estate, so that he had but 230*l.* a year until his grandmother died. He was twice employed for the Queen's service into France with the Earls of Lincoln and Derby, and presently after travelled 4½ years beyond the seas, where by his expenses, and by buying horses which he brought into England, he disbursed 6,000*l.* He gave 3,000*l.* with his daughter in marriage. His suits with his unnatural uncle were very chargeable. He is now indebted in 3,100*l.* Valuation of his property follows, showing a net income of 237*l.* per ann.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 139.)

“MONS. DE SILLERY to the AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.”

[1598?].—Depuis que j’eue l’honneur de vous voir j’ay aussy eonferé avec Mons de Suilly, mais ne pouvant tomber d’aecord du fait du quel je vous parlay, il trouva bon que je misse par eserit ee que bon me sembleroit, et qu’on en feroit response. Ce qu’ayant fait je vous l’envoye par ee porteur, vous priant de le lire et apres l’envoyer a Monsieur de Suilly. Quant j’auray tiré response directe de sa Majesté je m’en auray aequitté de ma echarge. Vray est que pour la eontinuation de la bonne amitié entre ces deux eouronnes je desirerois qu’elle fut telle que pourroit donner satisfaetion de bonne eorrespondance au Roy mon maistre, en quoy, monsieur, j’espere que vostre preudhommie et sineerité portera grand eoup.

Copy, unsigned. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 89.)

LORD SANQUHAIR to the LORD AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.

[1598].—I am in good health and would like to hear the like of you. Since I came to Italy, I have been at Naples, Rome, Florence, Milan, Bologna, Genoa, and Venice, and am now at Padua where I know not how long I shall stay, but mean to be in London by the first of January. Pray write to me by way of Hamburgh, whence the Courier comes to Venice every eight days. Padua. 15 of —.

Signed. 1 p. (179. 172.)

OXFORD TOWN and UNIVERSITY.

[1598.].—i. Petition of the Mayor and Commonalty of Oxford. “For appeasing of the grievances of the University past, and to prevent the like that may happen to the eitizens by the University, they humbly pray an agreement or composition between the University and them to the effect following.” 1 p. (142. 167.)

ii. Complaint of the Mayor and Commonalty of Oxford. “The grievances that the eitizens of Oxon humbly pray to be disburdened of against the University.”

1 p. (142. 168.)

LORD DACRE’S Lands.

[1598?].—Articles containing a eause depending between the Lady Daeres and Edward Thway(tes?) with respect to lands of Lord Daeres’ in Yorkshire. Note by Sir Robert Ceecil: “To be showed to the exeutors, who I think will quickly answer this foolish complaint.”

1 p. (146. 131.)

BARONY OF DACRES.

[1598?].—Complaint of Margaret Lennard, wife of Sampson Lennard, and sister of Lord Daere of the South, with respect

to the Daeres property. Complains of Lady Daeres' bad treatment of her.

2 pp. (146. 135.)

i. Memorial of the title of Daeres.

In Cecil's hand. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (146. 133.)

ii. Issue of William Lord Daeres, and of his children.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (146. 134.)

R. HURLESTON and LORD DACRE.

[1562–1598.]—The cause between Ralph Hurleston and Lord Dacre. Case stated, and (?) counsel's opinion. "The issue is whether Lord Dacre, 3 May 1562, was seized of the manor of Carleton Kingeston, *alias* Carleton Baron in his demesne as of fee."

Endorsed by Burghley ;—"The case concerning the disproving of the entail of the Lord Dacre's lands of the South in 23 Henry 8th. 4 sheets. (146. 120.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW.

[1592–1598?](i.) "A brief of certain materials charged by John Conyers esq. one of her Majesty's auditors of the prests, upon the account of Sir George Carew, late master of the ordnance for the realm of Ireland : together with the accountants allegations for discharge thereof. The consideration whereof he doth humbly refer unto the grave censures of the Lord Treasurer and others, commissioners for that account."—*Undated.* 1 sheet. (205. 47.)

[1592–1598?](ii.) "A collection of such several sorts of munition, artillery and utensils for the wars as are found by John Conyers esq. one of her Majesty's auditors of the prests, to remain chargeable upon Sir George Carew, late master of the ordnance in Ireland."—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 48.)

[1598?](iii.) Notes touching the remains of munition in the account of Sir George Carew, late Master of the Ordnance in Ireland.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 121.)

MUSTERS.

[c. 1598.]—Muster Roll, giving captains names, number of pikes furnished and unfurnished, muskets, and calivers, of Colonel Sir Francis Godalfin's division of Lenwith and Chiriar Hundreds, Colonel Sir William Bevill's division of Lider and Powder Hundreds, and six other regiments. Total 8 regiments, 6254 men.

1 p. (140. 258.)

SERGEANTS-AT-LAW.

1598.]—Mr. Pelham, of Grays Inn, was at the last general call of Serjeants nominated by the Judges; but her Majesty appointed another not so nominated.

Mr. Hadde, of Lincoln's Inn, is a double reader of the same house, well beloved in his country, and there is no Judge or Serjeant in the county of Kent, where he lives and has been many years a Justice of the Peace.

They are both sound men of religion, and such as the Lord Keeper, the Lord Chief Justice and Lord Anderson will approve.

No signature. No date. Endorsed:—"1598."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (61. 43.)

Intelligence from SCOTLAND.

[c. 1598?].—Our Commissioners now in England should first be heard, according to their petitions, before that any English cause come in. If they do otherwise his Majesty and Council will punish them according to Bothwell's being there after that the King had divers times complained, and he notwithstanding harboured among you, and the King having received so many indignities at his hand. They have in commission, privily in the end to "aggrege" that matter that it cannot be recompensed.

I wrote before touching the affairs of Ireland and now another man is come than was looked for, to wit, James Makonell, called *alias* Sorlie Bowry, he is cousin germain to Angus Makonell in Scotland. He comes openly for a special cause, and is to affirm that he is the chief lawful of the elder brother who should inherit the lands that Angus does now possess, and will prove that Angus is but bastard, and therefore should not inherit those lands. He is come here with great pomp. The King bears him a great countenance, so great that each day and morning of his hunting he sends him word "timslie" (?timeously) to be ready. This matter is proceeded thus far, that the skill of law(y)ers is used to know in whom is the most right . . . that the King may do in that matter as best shall please him. The Council are daily in a secret manner devising hereupon. This new come man, offers that if his right and nativity be found good and lawful, that in that case he shall make that land of Kintyre with all the profits thereof use and wont or that may be found reasonable at this day as well paid as the best land the King hath in Scotland. And under "thewme" for this if it may please the King to accept of him as a vassal, and to take upon him his protection, he will not only defend that land of his purchase in Ireland, but shall also purchase mickle more to his obedience and signory against the Queen of England and the Earl of Tyrone at this time, and all other times.

The ministers of Edinburgh the 21 day of this month were "relapit fra the horne, simpliciter." The K. has "resavit"

them “*eosi sosi.*” All matter of kirk and state are driven over to the general convention to be holden in Dundee the next month.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.* (205. 51.)

A contribution for IRELAND.

[1598.]—“A consideration of divers things that belong to the execution of that contribution which the necessity of this present time requires.”

As the contribution is not meant to be an imposition but a trial of men’s affection, it is to be considered who of her Majesty’s ministers shall handle it, and from what kind of subjects it is to be drawn. The Metropolitans of Canterbury and York to write to all bishops for the names of all able to contribute; none to be dealt with of less ability than 20*l.* yearly. Arguments to be used: among them, “that the cause of the rebellion in Ireland is pretended for extirpation of religion.” For raising the contribution of the laity, letters to be written to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, who are to be appealed to “to recover a kingdom so near losing”; and to all cities that are counties within themselves. Note that of all dwellers in the country, the cornmen are of best ability, (added by Cecil) maltmen, sheepmaster, money men, graziers. List given of other bodies of men who are to be applied to.—*Undated.*

In Levinus Munek’s hand, with corrections by Cecil.

4 *pp.* (24. 66.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

[1598.]—Design for monument for Lord and Lady Burghley.—*Undated.*

1 *sheet.* (Maps 2. 14.)

1598. Notes of proceedings apparently in the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster.

(2341.)

COLLECTIONS for the POOR.

[1558–1598]—Every bishop to answer these articles.—How many archdeacons or deaneries within his diocese, with the names of them and of the persons that be possessors thereof, and where they be. How many churches parochial in every deanery or arch-deaconry with their names. How many churches or chapels that have or ought to have parsons, vicars, or other curates, with their names. How many households are in every such cure. All these would be inquired for secretly, speedily, and answer returned to every article, as near as can be certainly, or with such estimate as may be. The curate in every parish with the principal gentleman that resideth there, if he be or have been a justice of the peace, and if none such be, the principal bailiff or reeve there residing, or the principal constable, and the churchwardens with such one as the b[ishop]

or archdeacon shall name, to have authority to make a bill in writing containing the names of all householders within the parish, saving such poor cottagers as occupy no plough, nor any trade of living whereby it may be thought that he is not worth 4 marks; and after the bill made and such declaration as the curate shall declare in the church, to commune with every such householder what small portion they will willingly give every Sunday but until Christmas towards the purpose declared by the curate, and so to enter the same into the book, and receive the same of them or their deputies every Sunday in the forenoon at the church; and besides this to receive by way of offering such other small portions of money as any persons will of good-will give, and that the churchwardens or some one other person have the receiving thereof, and that it be put into some small box meet for such a purpose, and to be immediately seen and told by the rest that are appointed, and so entered into the book and signed by the curate, and then carried within 2 days to the place where the bishop or ordinary shall appoint, and to bring a little billet from the party whom the ordinary shall appoint testifying the receipt thereof.

Beside this collection in every parish, the companies of merchants in all towns corporate would be likewise solicited to contribute every Sunday, and 2 or 4 to be appointed for that purpose.

All badgers of corn or other victual would be allotted by the justices which give them leave to carry some certain sums every Sunday. All keepers of taverns and ale-houses would be also allotted.

In Burghley's hand. Undated. 2 pp. (185. 158.)

ARCHERY in ENGLAND.

[1572–1598?].—Petition from the bowyers, fletchers, stringers, arrow-head makers, case-makers and glovers, for the putting into execution of the statute for the bringing of bowstaves into the realm, for want of which they daily decay by reason of the excessive price owing to the scarcity of bowstaves, and their servants do go into Scotland and there do teach the art, to the great danger of the time to come.

Addressed:—"To the right honourable the Lorde highe treasurer of Englande."

Undated. 1 p. (185. 150.)

YORKSHIRE: WEST RIDING.

[1587–1598.].—A list of the towns of the West Riding of Yorkshire with the names of the gentlemen resident within four miles of them. [Market towns are so noted, as also names of persons who are "in the commission."]

Wakefield.—"This town is situate as it were in the heart or midst of the West Riding and doth for strength and substance

overvalue both the towns corporate of Dancaſter and Pomfrett. It beareth the name of the great ſtewardſhip, being indeed the charge of a mighty and ſtrong people, and is called the ſtewardſhip of Wakefield. It is thus furniſhed with gentlemen within four miles compaſs, Sir George Savile knight, bailiff of the town ; John Savile, eſquire, the ſteward and *custos rotulorum* ; Serjeant Savile at Methley ; Avcrey Copley, eſquire, Robert Bradforde, eſquire” ; and nineteen others, the laſt two being attorneys.

Hallifax.—“ The town is of no great account, the pariſh is wonderful populous and ſtrong, not ſo well furniſhed with gentlemen as wonderfully inhabited by men of 40, 50, 60 and 100*l.* by year.” The gentlemen are John Lacy of Briarlie, eſquire, and ſixteen others.

Bradforde.—“ This is a pretty town of ſome furniture and men, but not rich, lieth in a waſte country and hath few gentlemen bordering.” Gentlemen are Robert Tempeſt of Braſewell and two others.

Skipton.—A “ pretty ſtrong town by the ſituation thereof, lying in a valley and compaſſed with mountains.” Gentry, the Earl of Cumberland and ſixteen others.

Knaresborough.—“ A pretty town, but poor and of no force. The caſtle ſeemeth ſtrong which is in the keeping of Francis Slingsby, eſquire, whoſe living and friends border thereupon.”

Ripon.—“ The lord treaſurer for Tanfeilde, Sir Thomas Cecil for Snape, the lord Scrope (as I take it) for Thorpe, Sir William Mallorie,” and ſix other names.

The reſt of the towns named have each a number of gentlemen named with them but no deſcription except the word “ market ” oppoſite each except Burrowe Brigge and Todcaſter. They are, Burrowe Brigge, five names ; Wetherby (“ a very pretty town but poor ”), ſix ; Cawod, none ; Selby, two ; Todcaſter, fourteen ; Pomfrett, thirteen ; Dancaſter, ten ; Sheffield, two ; Rotheram, twelve ; Barnſley, fourteen ; and Leeds, twenty-two.

Endorſed :—“ Whatſoever is imperfect in this ſhall be repaired in the next enlargement.”

2 *pp.* (48. 63.)

CHRISTOPHER SACHEVERELL to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598–9.]—Conſtable of the Caſtle of Dungarvan. Complains that by ſiniſter practices of Sir Henry Dockwray a new grant of his office has been paſſed to Sir George Cary, by which he has been diſpoſſeſſed. Prays for the reſtoration thereof.

1 *p.* (142. 169.)

GEORGE BERISFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598 or 1599?]—Controverſy between him and his partners as to the ſtarch patents. Prays that Thomas Fuller, William Nottingham and John Man be required to pay the money

mentioned in the arbitrament: and that John Venables be required to deliver to petitioner a bill of his, so that he may satisfy Mr. Artson.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1406.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICHE to — DOUNALL [WILLIAM DOWNHALL.]

[Before 1599.]—This bearer tells me my brother would have me come to the Court, in the morning early. I am here searce well, and in my night clothes, having nothing else here, but yet I will come and desire not to be seen by any but himself, wherefore I pray you come for me as early as you think good, and devise how I may come in very privately. If it had not been for importuning my brother's rest I would have come in the night, to have kept myself from any other's eyes. Good Mr. Dounall let me not fail to see you early.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (206. 95.)

THOMAS TRAVIS, Vintner, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After 1598?]-Was employed by Lord Burghley to pursue certain recusants, and caused one George Gilson to be convicted, but Gilson never submitted himself, and now stands excommunicated for incontinence and usury. Gilson in revenge has bought his house over his head, expelled him, and defeated him of a lease. Prays that Gilson be caused to appear, and order taken in the matter.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1660.)

RICHARD BROWNE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1599?]-Gives particulars of slanderous speeches made by William Burbage, and of Burbage's complaint of Cecil's proceedings against him, because he sues for a certain inheritance which Cecil and his father have detained from him, and upon which Lord Burghley has built Theobalds.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (204. 99.)

FRANCES, ELIZABETH and ANN, daughters of FRANCIS DACRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1598 or later.]-The Queen granted to them, and another sister who is sinec dead, 200*l.* yearly pension, meaning every one of them to have 100 marks yearly, and thinking there were but three daughters. Now that the fourth daughter is dead, stay is made of the 50*l.* payable to her. They pray that the full 200*l.* pension may be still continued, according to the Queen's intention.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2362.)

HENRY HOLFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After 1598.]-Lord Burghley, for nearness of way to Tiballs, erected two gates through a close of pasture of Holford's, over against the Covent garden, whereby now divers others, besides

Cecil and others of the nobility, make a common usual highway with many coaches and horses, to the great spoil of the pasture, leaving the gates open after them, so that butchers and other dwellers near carry in the night time into the close many odious and pestilent things, to the great annoyance of that way and close. In respect of his losses thereby, and that the way may be kept sweet and meet for Cecil's passage, he prays allowance, for himself and his tenants, to build houses fit for subsidy men near to that way, upon that side of the close abutting upon the land leading from the Strand to St. Giles in the Fields, and other convenient places.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 70.)

HEW TOOTALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After 1598.]—To be received into his service. Was servant to Lord Burghley as groom.—*Undated.*

1 p. (969.)

WILLIAM ROBERTS to SIR R. CECIL.

[After 1598.]—Six weeks ago he delivered letters to Cecil from Lord Burghley, Cecil's brother. Has been prevented from coming to Cecil by a fall from his horse. Is now somewhat recovered, and waits to know Cecil's pleasure.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (131.)

RICHARD PLOMMER, late coachman to LORD BURGHLEY,
deceased, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After 1598.]—Has been committed to Maidstone gaol on suspicion of stealing a gelding, which had been lent him by a friend. Prays for release on bail.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (133.)

LORD BUCKHURST.

[Before 1599.]—Note of a bond of 500*l.* given by Sir Robert Cecil to Thomas Lord Buckhurst, and Robert Sackville, his son and heir apparent.

Buckhurst has procured Sir John Roper, John Smith and John Sidley to stand bound to the Queen in 1000 marks, with condition for the payment, in the year 1599, of 500*l.* by Sir John Pak[enham] to the Exchequer towards the satisfaction of a debt of Richard Young's. Buckhurst and Sackville also stand bound to Roper, Smith and Sidley. This sum of 500*l.* is due concerning the starch patent, as well as for the debt of Young's. The profits from the said patent are conveyed to Cecil and Sackville, and Cecil is to pay to the Exchequer 250*l.* of the said 500*l.*—*Undated.*

1 p. (98. 53.)

MONS. DE MOUY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598–9?] Jan. 13th—As Desmont [Thomas Esmonds] has written you, I shall be dispensed from writing much. If you

send an ambassador here, as rumour runs, give order that Desmont be not changed. He will serve you. The King is very well. “Le meschant quy antreprit sur luy a mis au grand pere tous les gans de bien de ce royaume, antr’ autres les povres Huguenos. Il va bien que sommes delivres de crinte.” “Paris ce 13 Janvier, nouveau stille.”

Holograph. French. 2 Seals.

1 p. (178. 106.)

THOMAS PERCY to SIR ROBERT KER.

[1598–9], Jan. 7.—I was glad at receipt of your letter, thinking you had been in the country and that I might presently have spoke with you; but I perceive by it, that the greatness of this storm would hinder your huntsmen for getting your dogs in such breath as they should: it troubles me not a little because my occasions are very earnest to London. But howsoever there shall nothing remove me from hence, till I see an end of your hunting match: nor will I be negligent to furnish you with those sure hounds I have promised which will not fail of their parts in anything: Let me put you in mind of this, that you keep secret from all men as well of your own country as this of whom you have these hounds, for you know it may breed my displeasure at some hands in the highest degree; but I will (and I hope may safely) repose my life upon your honour’s seerecy. I will attend your homecoming which I wish may be present, and then I desire to meet you very secretly for I will not come to your house as you desire: for being never there it may be imagined by some after the match (I being there so presently before) that you had your hounds from me, and you know it concerns me much to keep that secret: and thus I take my leave, committing you to God, and all your attempts to his prosperous guiding.—Alnwick this 7 of January.

Addressed: To the honor. my assured friend “lefully” Sir Robart Ker knight Lord Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland at his house at Sefforth.

1 p. (98. 164.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the
EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598–9], Jan. 11.—According to his letter, written by my Lord’s command, has procured Mr. John Howell, merehant of Exeter, to repair to his Lordship and confer with him “about those rates and provisions.” Begs him to assist Mr. Howell, by whom he writes to my Lord and who is a “very thankful man” to requite any courtesy.—Chyldhayce, 11 Jan. *Signed.*

Addressed: “At the Court.” 1 p. (48. 2.)

SIR JO. SMYTHE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598–9], Jan. 17.—He understands by his kinsman Francis Tusser of Essex’s noble disposition to procure from her Majesty her favour towards him, and licence to serve under Essex in

his intended journey military into Ireland. Desires to attend Essex with horsemen in pay, ready in the field to deliver his orders to colonels, sergeant majors, captains or other officers; or in any other office thought meet.—Badewe, 17 Jan. 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (178. 109.)

JOHN BRIDGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598–9], Jan. 20.—Whereas you are going into Ireland to subdue those rebels, I beseech you to entertain into your service this bearer, my wife's son, Edward Davy. He hath followed H.M. wars these eight years both by sea and land. He can very perfectly take his plot, height, longitude or latitude, keep his course, prick his card at sea, or any necessary thing belonging to a soldier either by sea or land. I have heard Sir Edward Denney commend him greatly, under whom, being his near cousin, he first served in Ireland. I beseech you to bestow a company on him. He is expert in the military discipline, acquainted with that country and virtuously given.—Sarum, this 20 of January.

Signed. Endorsed: 1599. *Seal.* 1 p. (67. 106.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD SCOTT to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

[1598–9], Jan. 22.—I think you are fully possessed of all the alterations which are determined here in the Low Countries, that those captains which conducted the two thousand soldiers under Sir Thomas Knowles are likely, either all or the most part of them, to be cast, amongst which number I am one. In this my estate is so nearly touched as in losing my company I lose all the freehold and riches which either I have or can hope for, besides loss of reputation in that I shall be a slave to conduct over other men's soldiers upon my charge. I obtained the appointment by you and beg you to obtain that I may continue in the Low Countries.—Vlissen, 22 Jan.

(48. 113.)

EDWARD REYNOLDS to SIR HENRY LEA, K.G.

[1598–9?], [Jan.]—I put my Lord in mind of sending to Mr. Throckmorton and Mr. Cheyny, to whom I had a message to deliver to this effect; that his Lordship was desirous to hear the controversy between them and would have done it this term if the multitude of business had not forced to defer it to the vacation; in the mean time he prays them to prepare themselves and to forbear to spend their money in suits. I was twice the same day at your lodging to hear where I might find you to tell you this, and the next morning; but missed you. I learned that Mr. Throckmorton departed the very morning that you spake unto me, and for Mr. Cheyny I cannot

understand where he abideth. This I thought it proper to tell you that you might not impute any negligence to me in the matter.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 170.)

EDWARD COLLYNS and RICHARD HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598–9], [Jan. ?]—They are merehants of London and laded goods for Venice in the *Experience* which ship was by Captain Izod and the dealers for the owners, upon mere fraud and deceit, supposed prize, and brought baek to England. Pray repayment of their disbursements for the freeing of the ship, reeompense for the loss of their voyage, &c.

Undated. 1 p. (1299.)

Another petition from the same for restoration of the goods sent by them in the said ship.

Undated. 1p. (386.)

The STATE of CAPTAIN IZOD'S voyage to LISBON.

[1598, Jan. ?]—After the arrival at Lisbon of the ship the *Experience*, whereof John Izod was captain and William Juet master, they remained there 11 or 12 weeks in the discharging and sale of the lading etc.

The captain and company continually affirmed they were English, and in the Alphandiga and other plaees set up their bills and offered their ship as Englishmen to be freighted for Venice.

By their persuasion Hieronimo Stella undertook to freight the ship in part, and so did other Portugals and inhabitants of Lisbon. Part of the goods were to be discharged at Leuta in Africa, and part at Venice. The charter party is made betwixt the laders and master, as of an English ship and with Englishmen, and in the presenee of English witnesses.

Hieronimo Stella hath lived at Lisbon above 10 years. He hath lands and possessions there. He is a man of great wealth and trade and is at this time building of a very fair house there. He is a Colonel over divers companies of soldiers, hath served the King divers times in the field, and is now Major-Domo of the Misericordia which infallibly conelude him a subjeet to the King and his goods lawful prize. As also the said Hieronimo Stella doth lade for Brazil and Santo Mey as also to the East Indies, which no man can be permitted to trade but subjects of the King of Spains. It is elear by their entry in their Alphandiga, and other adviees, that the goods are for the aecount of Hieronimo Stella and others Portugals and subjects to the King. Other partieulars.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (67. 66.)

Copy of the preeeding.

[1598–9, Jan.]—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 79.)

[The EARL OF ESSEX ?] to the QUEEN.

[1598-9 ?], [Jan. or Feb.]—"Most dear lady—Now I am leaving the shore, and think of all I leave behind me next yourself, none are so dear as they that with most care and zeal do serve you, of which number I beseech your Majesty give me leave to remember that truly honest Earl that waits in my place. Your Majesty is in debt to him, and to yourself till you do for him. Him only of his coat yourself thinks yourself behind-hand with. Therefore, dear lady, for your justice sake, for your service sake, and for your poor absent servant's sake take some time to show your favour to him. You shall never repose trust in a safer place. Pardon this freedom of spirit in your Majesty's humblest vassal."

Unsigned.

Endorsed: "My L. in favor of my L. of Worcester to her Matie."

(98. 91.)

JOHN DANIELL, of Waterford, to the QUEEN.

[1599], [Febr.]—He was made acquainted in the Low Countries with horrible practices intended against the State and the Queen's person: to prevent which he came to England and discovered them to the Lord Treasurer. He is now deprived of his pension from the Low Countries, and of monies due to him. Prays, for his relief, to be granted licence to transport free to the Low Countries or Middleborrow, 200 tons of iron ordnance, *i.e.*, bastard and demy colyerings.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 18.)

Enclosure: Services of John Daniell beyond the seas. Hugh Owen and William Hault, Jesuit, by direction from the Duke of Parma, about November 1591, invented to burn Dieppe, and the Queen's and other ships there: also the ships and boats at Middleborrow. They acquainted him therewith, and besought him to find some of his countrymen (being not of Sir William Stanley's regiment) that could speak French, to execute it. Fearing to deny them, he procured John Anyas for that service, forseeing always never to put the same in practice. For the service Anyas had 500 crowns, had his firework balls, as well to fire as to poison, made at Dunkirk, by William Randall, conveyed them to St. Thomers (Omers), thence to Calais and Dieppe, and sent one Thomsin, now prisoner here, and his own boy thither with the balls, and promised to follow them; but, according to his promise to Daniell, "detracted" the time, so that Thomsin came here and was apprehended, and some of the balls found with him.

Sir William Stanley, Hugh Owen and William Hault, having in May 1592 invented mischievous practices against the Queen's person, they besought him to choose one not of the Irish

Regiment for that purpose. To prevent their wicked attempts, he procured Hugh Cahill to undertake it and never to execute it. They delivered Cahill 100 crowns, with promise of 2000 crowns and a pension after his return.

Fearing his policy should be discovered, he came here with his wife and children by a passport obtained through the Earl of Ormond in Sept., 1592, her Majesty being then at Ramsbury, and discovered these practices with others to the Lord Treasurer.

Hugh Cahill, by the procurement of James Archer and William Walpall, Jesuits, as messengers from Sir William Stanley and the persons aforesaid, came hither in company with Sir John Scudamore's son, a priest; and coming to Daniell, he brought him to the Lord Treasurer, who could not attend to examine him, but he has been examined by Mr. Justice Younge, who will declare Daniell's services in the matter.

He received two letters from beyond seas, which he sent to the Lord Treasurer, sealed as he received them; and after, another letter which he opened and delivered to the Earl of Essex.—*Undated*.

1 p. *This seems to be the petition referred to in Daniell's letter to Sir R. Cecil printed in Cal. of C.P. IX., 411. Cf. also S.P. Dom Cal.: 1598-1601, p. 236, under date July 4, 1599. (186. 19.)*

THE EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1598-9], March 6.—The Queen and I have had no jar since I came. Of you nor of any particular friend of mine or place in th' army, there hath been no mention; which I was content to let pass because when my commission is once past it will give me authority in direct words to bestow all places, and then if she quarrel with me, her wrong is the greater and my standing upon it will appear more just. She tells me I must resolve to go and that I must make haste, for I shall have my dispatch from her forthwith. I mean to be with you to-morrow night, and then I will give you account of all things. 6 of March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 133.)

THE DUC DE BOUILLON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598-9.] March 16.—Vous aures ce mot pour vous dire que nous atandons tout heurus succés de vostre voyage. Je ne crins point les ennemis mes bien la rudesse du pais et les anvieus de vos merites. Les affaires des Espagnols ne semblent pas s'acroistre par ce changemant de roy. Nous sommes au pes et croy qu'elle nous durera, car nous fesons presparative de guerre, a scavoir d'argent mounissions et artillerie. L'on tient que le duc de Savoye nous viendra voir.

A Paris ce 16^e Mars.

Holograph. ½ p. (135. 200.)

PATRICK SEDGRAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.], [April or later.].—Taken at Sandwich and now prisoner in the Gatehouse. Prays for release. Speaks of the

“most doleful mischance of powder” in Dublin in 1597, whereby some of his relatives were slain.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1002.)

WILLIAM MAYNARD.

1599, May 24.—Verses addressed to Sir Robert Cecil by William Maynard. *Latin.*

1 p. (144. 262.)

THE ISLE OF BOMMEL.

[1599, May 28.]—Illustrated map of attack by the Spaniards on the Isle of Bommel. Enclosed in letter of John Hanard, Amsterdam, 28 May, 1599. (*See his letter*, Calendar of Cecil Papers, part ix., p. 184), with descriptive verse underneath, and index showing what the figures on the map stand for.

Printed. (Maps 2. 54.)

Plan of Bommel Wardt during the siege by the Spaniards.

Undated. *Vellum.* (Maps 2, 39.)

JOHN POYNTZ to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, After May ?]—Reminds Cecil of his promise to him when he sued for the wardship of his wife's daughter, then promised to Lord Cobham. Now prays for the wardship of the heir of Mr. Dilland, of Farringego, Northamptonshire, who is not like to live; and he will willingly bestow 100*l.* on one of Cecil's gentlemen.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1929.)

MARY GATE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, After May ?]—In case of the death of her brother-in-law Charles Egerton, prays that the wardship of his son Charles may be bestowed on the son himself, his mother not being fit to have it.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1941.)

PATRICK TIPPER, agent of the County of Kildare, to Sir
R. CECIL.

[1599, June.]—For payment for beeves and other cessments levied upon the county for the Queen's service.—*Undated.*

1 p. (408.)

ROBERT CRAWFURTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[Probably after 20 June, 1599.]—Prisoner in the Marshalsea. For liberty upon bond to bestow himself with friends in London: for the company of his wife and children: and for maintenance.

Undated. 1 p. (1307.)

JOHN COLVILLE to LORD ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1599], [July 21.]—Arrived yesternight late, and will see no man till he speaks with him. Asks to see him this forenoon, and the sooner the better.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 68.)

[WILLIAM] DENYS to the QUEEN.

[1599.] [July?].—Her Majesty referred the consideration of review to the Archbishop, who reported no just cause thereof. Her Majesty, satisfied of the justice of Denys's cause, referred the execution thereof to the Archbishop again. It has been since sentenced for Denys in the *Star Chamber. Denys was there acquitted of all misdemeanours and Barham fined and judged to pay Denys's costs. Denys prays that his wife may be placed where he may have access to her, to reconcile her love : and if within a year she be not willing to marry him (her father putting in security she shall marry no other man during his life : Denys doing the like) he will leave her to herself and her father's custody till God shall alter her mind.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (90. 70.)

WILLIAM BUBBE.

[1599, July.]—There passed from a servant of William Bubbe, of Matson in the county of the city of Gloucester, 15 silver shillings which he said he received from his master, and which being tried were all bad. Bubbe was apprehended by the sheriffs, who searched his house, but found no instruments for coining, nor any bad money, but 20*l.* or more of good money. On a new search 10 weeks after one of the sheriffs found some clippings in a letter, but not above a half pennyweight, and that reported to be of the same money which was put away. The place was searched divers times before, and nothing found ; and it is well known that the same sheriff exceedingly hated Bubbe, as it publicly appeared at his trial. It was proved that there repaired to him a priest that should be a practiser with him in coining ; but this man being taken, imprisoned and examined, they could find nothing against him, only he drew a powder out of a tin for physie, which is ordinary. A smith in Gloucester made certain things bespoken by Bubbe for a friend of his. The smith's wife confessed that she saw the man for whom they were made. This was enforced to be for Bubbe, but nothing could be found in all their searches. The smith, by command of the justices, made a pattern of the same, which was sent to Sir Richard Marten, and he certified that they were instruments for coining, which certificate was a principal evidence for his conviction. There were divers examinations taken by Mr. Garnons and Mr. Machin with Mr. Atkins the

*For the proceedings in the Star Chamber see Star Chamber Pro.: Eliz. B. 20, 21 : B. 26, 14 : B. 66, 1 : See also S.P. Dom. Eliz. vol. 261 no. 80.

town clerk, and written by Mr. Atkins, who are all thought his adversaries: not in the matter of justice or for his trial, but upon other malice. These examinations were not certified at the trial with the justices' hands, with which the chief of the Bench found great fault. The examinations and their speech upon their oath at the bar did in many things differ. On these considerations, with the weakness of the jury, which the justices likewise disliked, not thinking them fit to try his life, and finding things hardly urged by his adversaries, they did immediately upon the verdict of the jury, before they stirred from the Bench (as it appeared in their own inclination to preserve him), grant his reprieve till the 2nd of August next. Bubbe was never in question until now for coining, nor for any other notorious fact.

Endorsed by Munck : William Bubbe.

1½ p. (130. 106.)

DR. JOHN DUPORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Understands Cecil's chaplain Dr. Bennett is shortly to be advanced to the see of Ely. Begs his commendation to be Bennett's successor "in the Windsor." Jesus College in Cambridge, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (54. 11.)

DENNIS DURRANT.

[1599.] Aug.]—Note of the charges of Dennis Durrant for bringing a Spaniard at the commandment of the Mayor by direction from "your honours" from Plymouth to the Court at Nonsuch. Total 9*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*—*Undated.*

½ p. (98. 89.)

[*See* Calendar of Cecil MSS. IX, 262.]

HENRY HUDDDELSTON to LADY DORMER.

[1599] [Aug.]—"I hold it needless to use many persuasions where I know beforehand they will take no effect; yet thus much I must entreat at your hands, as to censure all those injuries which you think I have done you in the best manner, and seem to favour me in your own conceit as one that you will do good for bad to: and in time I doubt not but so well to satisfy you as you will rather have cause to joy at these courses, than to dislike of them as now I know you do. Yet if I might entreat you to persuade Sir Robert to smother them up, I know it would be the best for me, and not any danger to him: for I do think if it pleased him to keep it, I should not be missed; but that I refer to your own discretions, so long as the true cause is known. I hope it will prove no danger to you, whose happiness and good fortune I will ever so well as my own soul daily pray for, desiring that you will sometimes remember [me] in your best devotions."—*Undated.*

Addressed: "To his very good Lady and Mother the Lady Dormer, at Wing (Wenge.)"

1 p. (98. 124.)

[*Probably the second enclosure in Sir Robert Dormer's letter to Cecil of 29 Aug., 1599. See Calendar of Cecil MSS., Part IX., p. 332.*]

MUSTERS IN LONDON.

[Aug.? 1599]—Orders for discipline set down by the Queen and confirmed by the Council, formerly granted by the Council and put in execution by the captains of the Trained Bands within the City of London in anno 1588: now revived and granted to be put in execution. Signed by the Earl of Nottingham.

Endorsed: Orders for the reviving of the discontinued exercise of arms in the Artillery Yard.

1 p. (141. 177.)

JANE NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599?], Sept. 9.—Prays that the Queen, after she is possessed with the truth of her husband's title, will take order for his sufficient maintenance out of his own: which he seeks not but to her Majesty's better benefit. These things are not suddenly accomplished, and in the meantime she has a great charge of children. Having no means left, she prays that to help herself she may use the commodity of starch, and deliver it into the warehouse, which to those that be officers is commodious.—Lambeath, 9 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed: 159(9 ?)

1 p. (73. 92.)

E. LADY LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 13.—Thanks for the sweet gloves it pleased him to send her, but much more for the joyful intelligence of her Majesty's vouchsafed mindfulness, especially expressed by such affectionate words as were not the writer of very sufficient credit her faith would fail her therein. Beseeches him to present to her Highness her most dutiful acknowledgments of her precious favour.—Guernsey, this 13 of October.

Endorsed: 13 October, '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (95. 162.)

PRINTING LICENSES.

[1599], [Oct. 18.]—1. Grant to Mr. Morley to print as many set songs in parts as he shall think expedient, in the English, Latin, French and Italian tongues, for the music either of church or chamber, or otherwise to be sung or played, straitly forbidding any other to print any song or songs in parts.

2. Grant to Mr. Day to print the psalms of David in English metre, with notes to sing the same, straitly forbidding etc.

Undated. 1 p. (103. 56.)

[Probably the enclosure referred to in Baneroft's letter to Cecil of Oct. 18. See C.P. Calendar IX., p. 373.]

THOMAS TENNANT, Doctor of Physie, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599], [Oct.?]—A seal of arms of the King of Scots was found in his trunk, with letters of commendation in his name and other merchants, some sealed and some in blank. He never used them in all his life, neither came to them these three years, but ignorantly, as the custom was and is amongst many merchants to use such seals for their safe conduct and liberty to traffic. He has been in England 7 years and means to dwell here. He prays Cecil to make a favourable construction of his offence.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 153.) [See Cecil Calendar IX., p. 378.]

JOHN MANNERS to the EARL OF RUTLAND.

1599, Nov. 7.—Has had charge of the Forest during Rutland's minority, and has moved Rutland to petition her Majesty to commit the Justiceship thereof to him (Rutland), as heretofore it has been committed to his great grandfather, grandfather, uncle and father; but Rutland has not moved therein with effect. It is necessary that the office be bestowed, otherwise the Forest in short time will be destroyed, because the forest laws cannot be executed. "Your Lordship's uncle always to command."—7 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (57. 2.)

W. WAAD to [SIMON] WILLIS.

1599, Nov. 13.—The Lord Chief Justice has examined Lambert, the master of a bark that brings over books and fugitives. He confesses to bringing over some quantity, but left divers bundles of books behind, and offers to go again to Calais to fetch them, and to give notice of them and of the passengers he may have. Asks for "His Honour's" [Cecil's] instructions.—This Tuesday at night. *Holograph.*

Endorsed: 13 Nov., '99."

1 p. (57. 17.)

"JOHN OF THE CLOSETT" to the QUEEN.

[1599], [before Dec. 18.]—Prays that William Sugden's office of "Bag carrier with the rolls and records of the Receipt" may be surrendered to William Goddard.—*Undated.*

Note by Tho. Egerton that he sees no inconvenience in the suit.

1 p. (406.)

WILLIAM GODDARD to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?]

[1599, before Dec. 18.]—As to the office of bagbearer of the Receipt, which Mr. Sugden is content to surrender to him.—*Undated.* 1 p. (1302.)

THE FELLOWS OF CLARE HALL, CAMBRIDGE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec.—We lately received her Majesty's letters in recommendation of Mr. Dr. Moulflow to the Mastership of our College, whereby nevertheless it pleased her of her magnificent favour not to press us by any special commandment for the choice of him, or to prejudice our liberty in the election. And by reason of our oaths particularly imposed by our statutes we have (not without grief of mind that we are constrained to swerve from her Majesty's direction) been bold to make choice of one of our own selves in our conscience more fitting the government of our house than any man else then named. And not daring to presume upon any immediate answer unto her sacred Highness we are all most humble suitors that you would be our mediator for her gracious acceptance of our foresaid act; protesting in all sincerity that it hath not proceeded from want of regard unto her gracious letters, but from the necessity whereunto we find ourselves tied by conscience and oath in our election.

Endorsed: 1599, December. Fellows of Clare Hall in Cambridge to my master.

Five Signatures. 1 p. (136. 23.)

CLARE HALL, CAMBRIDGE.

[1599], [Dec.]—This party Doctor Branthwayt intended by the Earl [of Essex*] being especially commended for his worthiness by the Archbishop of Canterbury, her Majesty vouchsafed her gracious dispensation to retain his fellowship for a time, which otherwise within one year after his commencement of Doctor he should have lost.

Of all them which have been chosen to this Mastership he only is qualified according to the College statutes, the other being ineligible.

He hath an especial certificate of commendation from the Vice-chancellor of the University and other the heads of colleges to be a man very worthy to be retained in some principal place in the University. He hath for his maintenance only a poor fellowship which he enjoyeth by her Majesty's toleration, being not as yet provided of ecclesiastical living or promotion.

Endorsed: Concerning Clare Hall.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (136. 24.)

JONAS WATERHOUS to the QUEEN.

[1599?], [Dec.]—For a lease in reversion, for his services and losses in apprehending in Scotland Edmond Ashfeild, a dangerous practiser against the state, now prisoner in the Tower.—

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1069.)

[Probably the enclosure in Lord Willoughby's letter of Dec. 1599. See Cecil Cal: ix., p. 422.]

*Cf. Cecil Papers pt. x., pp. 381, 382.

[PATRICK], MASTER OF GRAY to MR. LOCK.

[1599?].—Because I must write over this and have no leisure and that it containeth no substantial point, if time serve, show it to Mr. Seeretary and tell me his opinion of it, and I shall send for it in the morning. Receive my passport and, seeing the time is so little, I pray you reform it where it saith—and baek again to London—add this—or if it shall fortune him to land in any of the north parts of England that he be provided with horses to Barwik or elsewhere.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (85. 150.)

English fugitives to SPAIN.

[1599?].—“About Bayon, are so many rivers, that a messenger can pass no other way for Spain but directly through the town, to go about by Vaxa Navarre or Byarn is very tedious.

That the Count Egremont would give secret warning to the parts of St. Pelay and Byarn, that no suspected person pass unexamined: and to give order for the apprehension and examination of such English fugitives or others, as shall be discovered by Franeis Lambart to pass through Bayon, for some have passed of late, and usually do pass that way, both from the Cardinal and divers rebels of England, France and Flanders, hereby no doubt will be discovered many secret and notable practices and devices against these united princees.”—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Robert Cecil “Note of Mr. Honyman.”

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 128.)

CAPTAIN HENRY MALBIE to the [EARL OF ESSEX ?]

[1599.].—Details the various applications he has made to him for employment, and renews them now he is advised of [Essex's] sudden despatch. Refers to the certificate of the Lord General as to his ability to serve. Of his imprisonment, and the malice of his adversaries. He sent to him by Sir Alexander Ratelif a draft of Connaught: and since, he has endeavoured to declare something of the North, which he sent to Sir Robert Sidney: by both of whom, and also by his wife, he has received assurances of [Essex's] favour. His place has been good and long in the war, wherein he was never yet disgraced. If held unworthy of preferment, prays for licence to travel some five years, which he hopes will mend his fortunes, for he will not return into his own country disgraced.—*Undated.*

Speaks of “your house of Wanstead.”

Endorsed: “Essex.”

2 pp. (98. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.).

Exchange of BISHOP OF ELY'S LANDS.

[1599?].—An examination of the question arising out of the circumstance that the Bishop of Ely having exchanged certain

lands with her Majesty and her Highness requiring the same to be confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, "some pause or stay is made because the faet is thought disallowable by the civil law, by the Canon law and by laws of the realm."

The writer cites verbatim giving the references, passages from the eodes, and "answers" each after stating it. He concludes—The conelusion of all is the answer to the last question, that the ease of the Bishop of Ely is such as is before declared, he hath not alienated any of the lands of the church without recompense, but exchanged some for like yearly value to the only use and benefit of her Majesty, a most christian prince, for the better defence of religion and the commonweal, and that in a time of great need, as may appear by the sale of her Highness's own lands, by levyng of great subsidies, borrowing great sums of money; all which notwithstanding, the coffers are still empty, as with one voiec they all witness which best know, by reason of excessive expenses disbursed in continual and chargeable wars. And if remuneration and recompense to such as have deserved well of the church be one lawful cause to alienate the goods and possessions thereof, I am sure all the present elergy of England with one voiec and one consent not only will confess with their mouths but do aeknowledge in their hearts that her Majesty as well for the free course and liberty of the gospel and her infinite charge to uphold the same, as also for many other gracious favours done to the Eeelesiastical State, hath justly deserved as much service as we can do her, and as great recompense as our poor estates are able to yield unto her. And I am out of doubt that this matter would never have been gainsaid by any but that it is suspected by some that the advantage of this exchange in part will be converted to private uses, wherein they err by hasty judgment and may easily be delivered from this error if they will give care to a manifest truth: for the L. High Treasurer of England (a witness above all exeption) both by word and writing hath often testified that the whole benefit is for her Majesty and the common estate whereof the said L. Treasurer did assure the Bishop at their first conference, and it was the first question that he was bold to ask the Lord Treasurer—whereof being fully resolved that the commodity was for the erown only, and the L. Treasurer vouchsafing something particularly to aequaint the said Bishop with the wants and neecessities of the times, he was persuaded in his conscience he might lawfully do it in this ease, and should have done amiss to refuse it.

Unsigned. Undated. 8 pp. (139. 209.)

THE FRENCH COURT.

[C. 1599.]—Verses endorsed "Upon the marriage of the King of F. his sister." A squib upon the French court, with side notes explaining the personal allusions.

Begins : “ Et sera Pape Revestu
 Sy Tout le monde me veut croire.”

Ends : “ Sy Josois prandre la lieenee
 Je te dirois adieu la franee.”

French. 15½ pp. (144. 254.)

MARTIN KYDMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599?].—My imprisonment is very grievous to me. And that your honour may rightly understand the eause, I do request you to talk with Doetor Hawkins, who was present in Vienna when I was there, who will satisfy you upon what oecasion I went to the friar and who sent me there, and for truth that we knew all which was written against us, before we ran from Turkey, and that the letter eame into our hands, when we might have gone either to Spain or Italy. If you will ask the master of the ship in which we returned and the merehants that were in her, you will find that we saw the letter and also had a writing made under their hands to the same effect, which being before your honour we forgot to show. I understand Robert Brown is come into England who is accused of the same faet as I am, and whom you may examine. All I hope is that you will consider how malieiously we are treated by Sir Anthony Shirley or whoever wrote that letter, which was only designed to bring us into trouble on our return. But if I ever meddled with matters of state or praetised against my Princee, I wish I may have the punishment of a traitor.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 7.)

ANTHONY BACON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1599.].—As I was bold the other night to reecomend unto your Lordship my aneient good friend Mr. Harry Gosnall, not only out of a partieular affection but upon assurance of his good parts and his six years experience in Ireland, so now, as I eannot present him in person, I must by these few lines. *Signed.*

½ p. (179. 106.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to GEORGE PARKER.

[1599?].—Unele Parker, I pereeive by your letters how you are crossed by the follies of Mynne and the boys and that by that degenerate rogue Tom Drury they are published and by his practises much trouble like to ensue unto you as also great disgrace to me, and because you are wise enough let the foot boys and Myn be forewarned of that rogue's company as they will have my favour. I bade both Charles and they all that were towards me take heed of him and that filthy rogue Hasted. I marvel he was not arrested. You shall find at one time or other in his drunken alepots his tongue shall walk. You did very ill to spare him. It will rather hurt than otherwise ; for if he had spoken upon his arrest any matter, it would have

received small credit, and you and I know many ways to discredit his testimony. Deliver this letter inclosed to mine uncle Stafford and follow his directions and either send the boy to me or keep him at home with you : Bid Mr. Brabon neither to let the rogue have a penny nor once to harbour him if he come that way nor Besse Barns nor any of my tenants or neighbours. I will do well with my rogue I have here, fear you not. I am crossed here contrary to my expectation and the promises made. My Lord bids me assure you he will give the Lord Woodhouse his protector a sound blow at the last ; he shewed me the letter the L. Chief Justice sent him. I perceive there hath been old suing and plotting. Besides it appeareth her highness is very gracious to him and that only because she is persuaded the depositions are altered. It seemeth my Lord of Essex is possessed mightily so by some letters. Therefore desire mine uncle Stafford to write unto his Lordship that it is nothing but Tom Drury's plots that he deviseth to beg and get money with. I doubt not but that it is wonderful as chargeable as you write. Let Mr. Brabon deliver you the ten pounds Tom Drury should have had and take Mahewes rents. I have written to Mr. Brabon it should be so, as also you shall have a further note of Sadler how you shall have a present supply ; spare for no cost rather than matters should quail ; see if you can get that rogue to come over by any persuasion, and if you can be assured thereof let him have all things that is reasonable in your judgement ; otherwise not a penny. You must direct your letters to the post at Westchester and he will convey it to Dublin and there is one will bring it presently appointed for the purpose for all letters whatsoever. I have been so sickly since I came over and am not in tune with my hurt as yet but hope well of some better strength. My Lord hath some knowledge of her Highness command of some dislike her Highness hath of your proceedings* but I have showed him my uncle his letters and yours ; he hath addressed his whole mind to my Lord Chief Justice, which will serve the turn and seeing it is but matters deposed of others speeches and not by the parties themselves, it will not much hurt us, my Lord Chief Justice thinks, and he will grant out no warrants, Yet there hath been intolerable suit made by divers of great account. Deliver or send this letter to Sir Thomas Jarrett (Gerard) and desire him to remember his promise and bid him be careful, for there are crafty eyes upon him. Bid Mr. Danby fear no colours ; as he hath had many cheeks, so he shall have many thanks and that not long to be performed, and let him be sure my Lord Chief Justice will be a buckler good enough for him, for all my Lord Cobham do what he can and let him be well dealt withal by you. I wonder the verdict is thus deferred. It is for some politic triek. Look well to it, but I think he is so well there that he is loath to go thence ; for he will never be in the like company again. His diet and lodging are no ways offensive and he hath company for his humour.

Deliver these letters to Mr. Lylley, Mr. Brabon, Covell and Gosnall. Let Burde look well to his charge. Let my wife have this letter, and if Mr. Sharpe be at the Court let me hear how matters stand. Desire mine uncle to be careful of me and see that Mr. Brabon deliver him fifty pounds. Let him persuade my grandmother not to be timorous and let her have this letter, and send speedily back how your cases stand. For my Lord Chief Justice shall do all my Lord's will nor may appear in the case but underhand. At the last my Lord Cobham's dealings shall be looked into; fear you not; my Lord Chief Justice, Sir Thomas Jarrett and Sir Edward Stafford who are firm also fear you not that; and though my grandmother may be timorous, yet dismay you not yourself, you know her humour, and the Queen knoweth the Lord's humour against my Lord, and was made acquainted with my Lord Cobham's tricks sufficiently before his departure; and as for Mr. Secretary he will not so much as appear in it. My Lord and I know the drifts of them all. The world is full of crosses or otherwise it were no world. You shall find ere it be long they that now brave it most, will clap their tails between their legs. Doubt you not that my Lord Cobham's privy tricks will appear daily more than more. You shall hear news of comfort. Let me hear by every convenient post or other messenger of all matters as also how Gyps Cobell and you agree. P.S.—Send Frank away as soon as you can, but not Tom upon better advice; for I will not have the rogue Will and him meet, if you think you may keep him in safety.

Holograph. Undated. 2 pp. (179. 148.)

THOMAS, LORD CAHIR, to the BISHOP OF CORK.

[1599.]—"This present morning hither came unto me an honest man, who did assure me that the Earl of Ormonde was at Ballinineake where some of his men were killed, and then the Viscount Montgarrett came Saturday morning to Nockarnegore, accompanied with Uncle his son and divers others far greater than the Earls. And the Earl came to Drihend ne Farnye, where all Saturday they remained, and before the other all Saturday: which I thought fit to certify: the Earl by the Castle, and the other company on the other side."—Cahir, this present Sunday morning.

Endorsed: From the Lord of Cahir to Doetor Craughe.

1 p. (98. 59.)

Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of LONDON, to the
QUEEN.

[1599?]-Some years since they entered bonds for the repayment of 33,374*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* delivered to the Queen by Sir Horatio Palavieino, and for the payment of an annuity of 3,337*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* out of the Exchequer to Sir Horatio: the Queen giving them

a counterbond for their indemnity. One half of the 33,374*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* is assigned, as is pretended, by Sir Horatio to Fabritio Palavicino, who importunes them for the annuity and arrears, and threatens to put their bond in suit in this country, or against their freemen's goods abroad. He has entered suit against them in the Common Pleas, where by course of justice he will prevail against them in short time. The city being at present indebted in great sums of money, they are unable to pay him, and if the suit is pursued against their freemen abroad, it will hinder their traffic and diminish the Queen's customs. They therefore pray that the annuity and bond may be discharged by such means as seem most fit to the Queen.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 92.)

JASPER SWIFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—Prays for leave to return to Oxford University. He wishes to enter the ministry, where his life and religion shall be so conformable as that neither of them shall savour of the seminary wherein he lived. He has informed Lord Cobham and the Bishop of London of the state of the seminary, with the names of all there, and of the proceedings of the Jesuits and other priests; and is ready to show himself a most dutiful subject.—*Undated. Petition.*

1 p. (186. 151.)

RICHARD TARVAR, one of the Constables of Westminster, and his watchmen there, to the COUNCIL.

[c. 1599?]

—On July 17, his watch night, Sir William Woodhouse, Mr. Ashley the pensioner and 12 others went in most unevill sort to and fro in the streets, to the great disquietness of all honest neighbours: and the watch entreating them to depart in peace, they not only refused but used most vile terms against her Majesty and their authority, offering great force by dint of weapons, and so taking house, kept themselves therein with their pistols. This example being very dangerous, they beg the Council to send for the parties and take order therein.—*Undated.*

30 names attached. 1 p. (186., 152.)

————— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599?]

—I did make Sir John Stanhope acquainted with certain words that John Symonds did speak of your honour, and of my Lord of Essex: not to me but to three of the honest men in our parish: these were the words that your honour should say to my Lord of Essex that my Lord Cromwell did lose his head for a less matter, and with that my Lord of Essex should offer to strike your honour, and that man must not be stabbed in the Councel Chamber, and since that time he told to Porder, one of the ordinary messengers of the Chamber, that

he was sent from the Court by your honour and the Earl of Nottingham to look what company was at the ehristening of the Earl of Essex's child. The men's names are Edward Walker, Thomas Parris, Wolston Childe and Porder the messenger, if it please you to send for them to be heard, or that Mr. Beale or St. John Killagrew or Mr. Wade may have the hearing of it, for now he doth deny it. Ever since he doth say he did see a letter that I wrote to Sir John Stanhope and doth say that I am a traitor and did carry the Queen's letter to the enemy: beseeehing your honour that I may be purged in the matter, for I having served her Majesty 24 years was never found faulty.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. 1 p. (205. 91.)

————— to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1599?].—Advertisements to be given to understand to the Earl of Essex. First of one Mr. Blaekwell, a man using often into France, and one that cometh often to and fro entieing over many young gent. Likewise of a certain man of Mr. Constable's, who having been beyond the seas hath in most wicked manner abused her Majesty in words, at the house of the Bishop of Devores in France. Which advertisement I was wished to make known unto hon. Lordship by one Monsieur Le Roye, a minister now in Paris and sometime a minister in Southampton.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (A7.)

THOMAS PARRY to [the EARL OF ESSEX.]

[1599.].—Has brought the patterns of the armour, eoats, doublets and hose, aecording to his Lordship's pleasure signified upon his petition, and will undertake that the soldiers shall be armed and appparelled in far better sort than any others that heretofore have been sent for Ireland. Prays the shipping and transporting of all the soldiers that shall be embarked at Bristol.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1a.)

LADY NORRIS, widow, to the QUEEN.

[1599.].—The castle of Mallo, granted to her late husband, has been fortified at great cost, and is capable of a good garrison. The profits of the demesne are wholly converted to the use of the garrison. Prays for grant of money in recompence.—

See Calendar of Cecil Papers, IX., 390.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (291.)

HILLARY AND JANE PAYNE, of Jersey, to the COUNCIL.

[1599?].—Beg for restoration of their lands and goods, taken from them by sentence of the Queen. They can then pay all their ereditors.—*Undated.*

1 p. (396.)

[*Cf. Calendar of S.P. Dom., 1589–1601, p. 256.*]

GEORGE WADDAM to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1599.]—For £900 compensation for the loss of his ship in the Queen's service.—*Undated.*

Note signed by Sir R. Cecil and the Earl of Nottingham that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Whitehall, 18 February.

1 p. (694.)

[*Cf.* Acts of P.C. New Series, XXIX., 418]

PETITIONS, &c. to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

THOMAS NORTH.

[1599.]—When he escaped out of the galleys he paid for horse hire and a guide to bring him to Sherbrooke in France six French crowns, and after for a ship to bring him to England 27 French crowns, besides other expenses, amounting in all to £11. As such expenses tended to her Majesty's service, prays repayment.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81.)

PHILIP DEACON.

[1599.]—In August last was sent by his master Mr. Richard Hawkins with letters from Spain to Cecil and others, but at Guernsey Sir Thomas Leyton the Governor took the letters from him, and ordered that he should be imprisoned when he came to London. Has been for three weeks prisoner in Mr. Pope's house at St. Katherine's. Prays that Cecil will deliver to him the other letters, and relieve his great want.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (165.)

MARY CECIL.

[1599?]-Is wife to Philip Cecil, who is now imprisoned. Prays Cecil to move the Lord Chief Baron to put her husband in the pardon which he is about to purchase from the Queen.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (191.)

[*Cf.* Cal. S.P. Dom.: 1598-1601, p. 344.]

PHILLIP CECIL.

[1599?]-Prays that the Queen may be moved by Dr. Cæsar for his pardon, herewith drawn and signed by the Lord Chief Baron and Mr. Justice Clenche.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (604.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD FISHER.

[1599?]-For payment of £186, advanced by him to the garrison of Carrickfergus.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (273.)

ELIZABETH MORE.

[1599?]-For the Queen's pardon of her husband George More, late of Orston, Notts, now in Scotland.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (293.)

[*See* Cal. Part IX., pp. 165, 166, 186, 395.]

The SAME.

[1599?]-As Cceil will not mediate with the Queen for her husband's pardon, prays that he may have licence to come into England, only to procure maintenance for herself and children.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (974.)

MATHEW YOUNGE.

[1599?]-For command of a company in Northamptonshire.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (343.)

[*Cf.* Cal. Part IX., p. 363.]

THOMAS GAWYN.

[*e.* 1599.]-Of the forfeitures and imprisonments endured by him on indietments for recusancy. Prays for leave to reverse the indietments by *certiorari* or by error. Offers the Queen £20 a month instead of the rent now reserved of his lands.—*Undated.* 1 p. (370.)

ROBERT CRAYFORD.

[1599?]-For enlargement from prison and maintenance.—*Undated.* 1 p. (389.)

OWEN GARVY.

[1599?]-For his service as a groom of the Queen's chambers, prays to be preferred to Sir George Carew, who is shortly to go as Governor of Munster, as his messenger.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (401.)

EDWARD GOLD, of Limerick.

[1599?]-Prays Cecil to further his suit to the Queen for relief of his distress.—*Undated.* 1 p. (405.)

FRANCIS CLEATON.

[1599?]-For pension for services in the wars in Ireland.—*Undated.* 1 p. (467.)

CHRISTOPHER PEYTON.

[1599?]-Was appointed for life auditor general of Ireland, as well for the wars as for the Queen's revenues; but the Earl of Essex has lately appointed James Ware his servant auditor of the wars. Prays restitution of his office, and also of his rooms in Dublin Castle, which the Earl of Essex has taken for lodging for his household.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (497.)

[*See* Cal. of S.P. Ireland, 23 Dec., 1599, p. 338.]

PAUL DE LA HAY.

[1599?]-For the wardship of the son of James John Richard, or order for payment of what William Cecil, petitioner's father in law, should have had for the same.—*Undated.*

Referred by Cecil to Mr. Attorney. 1 p. (802.)

MARTIN AUDYS.

[1599 ?]—Has brought over certain books, with a good intent, at great charge : prays that he may not be altogether a loser.—*Undated.* 1 p. (910.)

JOSUA AYLMER.

[1599 ?]—His spoils by the rebels in Munster, and his services under the Earl of Essex. Prays for a foot company there, or a place of commissary for the Musters.—*Undated.*

1 p. (915.)

JOHN FAWETHER.

[c. 1599 ?]—Was appointed to apprehend seminary priests, and by his means Robert Watkinson *alias* Wilson was convicted and executed, which has laid him open to dangers from the papists. Prays for maintenance for his services.—*Undated.*

1 p. (952.)

ARTHUR O'TOOLE.

[c. 1599 ?]—Particulars of his damages by his inheritance of Powers Court and Toole's Country being withheld from him. Prays for consideration.—*Undated.*

$2\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (990.)

ELIZABETH MORE.

[1599 ?]—For relief. She and her husband George More have conformed themselves, and he will be ready to yield the utmost satisfaction for his offence.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1134.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY.

[c. 1599 ?]—One Kennell has obtained stay of payment of petitioner's pay and entertainment, until a bond of his for £100 be satisfied. His pay was exempted by special proviso from the bond. Prays reversal of Kennell's warrant, and he will satisfy him out of his estate in England.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1176.)

JOHN CHAMPIN.

[1599 ?]—For payment for sack and powder supplied by him to Castle Mayn, by which means the men and castle were saved from the enemy.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1239.)

DONNELE O'SULLIVANE.

[1599 or later.]—One of the ward of the Queen's fort of Castlemaing. His services during the late revolt in Munster. Petitions for his pay.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1240.)

HENRY DERRICK.

[1599?]-For payment of his charges for bringing over one Roads, a soldier who had been prisoner with the Spaniards, from Flushing, by order of Sir William Browne.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1360.)

[*Perhaps the English soldier referred to in Sir Wm. Browne's letter to Cecil of 2 July, 1599. S.P. Dom: Cal. p. 231.*]

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER.

[c. 1599?]-The Lord Treasurer promised to employ him at Ballechanan, but it is doubtful if the peace will be settled this year. Prays for the company at Loughfoyle, which is to be left by Captain Sydley.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1417.)

[.]

[c. 1599]-As to proceedings connected with the suing forth of his livery.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1472.)

WILLIAM BUTTON.

[1599?]-The Lord Treasurer wishes him to cease his suit till the Lord Admiral's return. Prays for employment in France in the meantime.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1556.)

[.]

[1599]-For allowance for the maintenance of the following prisoners: Henry Duffield: Haies, an obstinate and wilful papist lately come from Spain: Cæsar an Italian: John Tyon: and Robert Craiford, Scot.—*Undated.*

2 pp. (1675.)

GREGORY CHAMPANTY.

[1599.]-The Queen has restored to him certain houses in London, escheated to her by reason of his father not being a denizen, and it was her pleasure that his tenants should contribute to the charges of his suit; but Conradus, one of them, and the rest by his example, refuse to do so. Prays for letters to some aldermen of London to admonish them.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1687.)

[*See C.P. Cal: part IX., p. 109.*]

HENRY BYRD.

[1599?]-Prays to be appointed one of the commissaries allotted for mustering the Queen's forces in Ireland.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1796.)

The MERCHANTS and MARINERS of HULL, lately damaged by the King of Denmark in the Northern Seas.

[1599.]-Their suit was deferred till the return of Mr. Ferrers from Denmark, who is now returned. They are advertised that shortly after Michaelmas a parliament is to be holden in Denmark, wherein some things may be concluded against them

concerning their ships, goods and fishing. Pray that speedy course be taken for the recovery of their ships and goods wrongfully taken, and for their quiet fishing in those seas hereafter.—*Undated*. 1 p. (2052.) [*See* C.P. Cal: part IX., pp. 335, 349.]

ALLT-YR-YNYS.

[1599 ?]—Reasons put down by Paul de la Hay to maintain that Jo. Arnold is to have but 5s. of yearly rent out of Alterinis and no copy land, or, if any, not known; and how de la Hay pays the yearly rent of 60*l.* for Alterinis and other lands leased to him by Mr. Secretary Cecil.

Upon the killing of Gruffill by John Cecil, the King's officers of his manor of Ewas (now Owen Hopton's) came to Alterinis to seize Cecil's goods. To delude them, Cecil's wife carried the goods into the lower parlour, and stayed the officers from going there, saying that that part of the house was held of the Prior of Lantony. Long after, Sir Nicholas Arnold, hearing of this, pretended a title to the same and great part of William Cecil's lands. Enquiry was held, but the supposed copyhold land could not be found, so Sir Nicholas rested pleased with the 5s. rent paid by Cecil, which by some of his ancestors (Gerald Cecil he thinks) was given to the Priory for maintenance of some superstitious use. He offered [Jo.] Arnold trial of the matter at the request of Sir Robert Cecil, but Arnold was not contented, and, to the overthrow of Alterinis, he brought his men and tenants there, also a blind man to give evidence and to direct where the copyhold lands belonging to Lantony should be, "by the running of the water of Monnowe: as likely to be true as that within 60 years Themes did run where St. Gilles Church now standeth."—*Undated*.

Holograph. 1 p. (213. 106.)

MR. BURYE.

[1599 ?]—As to the wardship of the children of the widow Gardner. Details transactions of Mr. Baugh her brother in law, and Burye her brother, with Lady Walsingham and Lady Howard with respect to the wardship, and causes of complaint by Baugh and Burye against the widow. Reasons why she should not have the wardship.—*Undated*.

2¼ pp. (2206.)

DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

1599.—Memorandum of the grant of the following leases: Rectory of Beethom, co. Westmorland, for 21 years to Francis Duckett, 41 Eliz.

Prebend of Studeley in the collegiate church of Ripon, co. York for 21 years to William Ingleby, esq., 21 May, 41 Eliz.

Manor of Beamound, Bolton and Stalmyn, co. Lanc., parcel of Furness Abbey.

Endorsed in Cecil's handwriting; Dutchy.

½ p. *Latin*. (2214.)

NOWELL DOWDULL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1599–1600. Jan. 22.]—For the concealed Wardship of the heir of George Barton, of Salop.—*Endorsed* : Jan. 22.

Note by Cecil thereon.

1 p. (1498.)

THE KING OF FRANCE and the DUKE OF SAVOY.

[1599–1600, Jan.]—A pasquinade apparently having reference to the negotiations by the Duke of Savoy with the King of France for the Marquisate [of Saluces]. Texts of Scripture are put in the mouths of the King, the Duke, various other European sovereigns and princes, French statesmen and others and personifications of various countries, cities, &c.

Begins : “The Marquisat to the King.

Domine salva nos quia perimus.”

Ends : “Maistre Guillaume the King’s jester.

Stultorum infinitus est numerus.”

Endorsed : A pasquin.

Undated. English and Latin. 2½ pp. (144. 236.)

SPANISH MUNITIONS for IRELAND.

1600, March 1 $\frac{3}{4}$.—Account of munitions carried by the two ships going for Ireland.

The *Philip* of San Andres [*alias* Santandar] 1000 arquebusses and 1000 flasks for them ; moulds [for making bullets], 100 quintals of powder ; 2 barrels of pitch [?] ; 100 quintals of match ; 50 quintals of lead.

The batache *Santa Catoliea* [?].

50 quintals of lead.

These are the munitions which as aforesaid are carried by the said ships, laden at La Coruña, 23 March, 1600. Franceso Garin [?]

[*These would appear to be the two ships mentioned in a letter amongst the Irish papers. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1600, p. 239 ; though the amount of some of the “munitions” is there given as a thousand instead of a hundred.*

Spanish. 1 p. (251. 107.)

CHARLES CARTHY, son and heir to SIR CORMOCK McTEIG, deceased, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[Before 26 March, 1600], [1599 or 1600 ?].—The Lordship and Country of Muskry and other possessions, his by right, have been unjustly taken from him by Kalaghan Carty and Cormock McDermod. Prays that they be sequestered to the Queen’s hands, and his cause tried.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (123.) [See Calendar of Cecil Papers, X., 81.]

COUNTESS OF LEICESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600 ?], Mareh.—Prays him to undertake her petition to the Queen to proeure her aecess to her son once before her departure : not daring to erave any further graee at this time, how glad soever she would be of it.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: Mareh.

1 p. (98. 140.)

DRAFT OF A LETTER.

[?1599–1600, March]. My L., I here expeet your resolution which I am willing to hasten out of no ill respect to yourself; and therefore once again will desire that the eauses of these discontentments may not be revived nor disputed, for they are troublesome to me to think of and enemies to a reeoneilement, which I offer with a resolved mind to deserve your love, seended by hope of better reward, though of late my ears have receeived terrifying tales. I will believe that your honour, wisdom, and diseretion, will hold you from wronging both yourself and me, and then I will promise myself a more happy life and prove my love and desert both to you and the world, which doth constantly bind me to be, your faithfull wife.

[*Written by Essex for the Countess of Northumberland to send to the Earl. In the same hand as the following in which another version of it is embodied. The writing is that of Edward Reynolds.*]
(179. 157.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

[?1599–1600, Mareh].—Dear Sister, Since I knew of the breach betwixt your husband and you, my first desire was that you might be both thoroughly reeoneiled; and my second if the first might not be, that it might appear to the world it was his fault and not yours, that you live asunder. To make me owner of my first desire, I must have both your helps. But you alone have my second in your power. And if you will for my sake and for your own clear this point to the world, you must first persuade yourself that you have not already done enough; I mean that the writing of a letter to him wherein you show a desire of reeoneilement, will not sufficiently justify you, if you leave it there, and show not the constaney of your purpose to live with him hereafter [as] a wife should do with her husband. My reasons are two; first, you eame away voluntarily from him and in that manner that you may believe is eensured to your disadvantage; and next, you have written to him letters of eontrary stiles, some that heal and others again that rankle the wound that you have made in his heart; which make him think you uneonstant and eommanded by your passions. I do infinitely wish you would write unto him one letter more to this effect; first, that you will not dispute of matters past, but desire they might be all buried and forgotten; secondly, that

you are sorry you came away from his house upon that ground and in that manner that you did ; and lastly, that you do once more profess and protest your desire to be reconciled and to live with him, which desire of yours grows out of a mind advisedly resolved to deserve his love and express your own to him in all things and at all times hereafter. If upon this ye do agree, the more thoroughly you heal the wound by this gentle plaster, the more easily you shall keep his affection and your own quiet hereafter. If ye do not agree for all this, but that he stand off, you are that the more justified and he the more condemned in the opinion of all men. This counsel is sound and is given you by

Your most affectionate brother.

Undated.

Copy in Reynolds's hand on red lined paper.

1 p. (179. 157(2.))

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600, about March.]—Edmond Stansfeild, husband of the late Viscountess Byndon, has intruded on the lands and possessions of Ambrosia Gorges, the Queen's ward, and continues in forcible possession of Lullworth House, doing great spoil and waste, refusing obedience to the proclamations and commissions of rebellion awarded against him. Prays Cecil to order his apprehension, and make him answer in the Court of Wards for his contempt and misdemeanour: and that the house be delivered to the Feodary of Dorset, or to petitioner, the Queen's lessee.—*Undated.*

(119.) — [See Calendar of Cecil Papers, X., 82]

MARKE OVER to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600, March ?]—Has been imprisoned for writing to his master Sir Walter Leveson. Prays for enlargement.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (358.)

HENRY CAREWE.

[1600, April ?]—I am an Englishman. My father sent me to Spain and put me in the service of Don Juan de Borsa, the chief Majordomo of the Empress. I served him six years and to obey my father returned to this country. I was put in prison, where I have been a year. I entreat you to say a word for me to Sir Robert Cecil.

Spanish. Undated. Holograph. No address.

(98. 61.)

“The MERCHANTS interested in the goods taken by Sir Thomas Sherley the younger,” to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, after May 1.]—On their petition the Council caused the goods to be brought from Plymouth to London, to be sequestered to the true proprietors. Notwithstanding this,

two-thirds of the very best of the goods are embezzled by Sherley to the value of £3,000 ; and the residue, remaining in sequestration, for the most part perish. Sentence is delayed, as the judge alleges, by command of the Lord Admiral. They pray Cecil to procure the Council's letters to the judge to give sentence without further delay.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 145.)

[*See Acts of P.C., New Series, XXX., pp. 281, 318, 319.*]

The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD [RICH.]

[1600, May 9?].—I understood this morning that there were some new libels come abroad, and that a printed pamphlet was seen under the name of mine Apology. I was so moved with it as at the instant I desired Sir Richard Barkley to procure conveyance of a letter of mine to the Lords, but first wished him to advertise Mr. Secretary [Cecil] of it. I sent your lordship by Reynolds a copy of the letter which I meant to send that you might beforehand acquaint Mr. Secretary with it. I now must add this that your lordship will tell Mr. Secretary I know this is some practice of some such fellow as Cornwallis against the time that by his good endeavours I look for an end of my tedious troubles. And though I assure myself he would answer for me and satisfy her Majesty how guiltless I am of these libelling courses, yet I have written my letter to the Lords to give him the better ground to plead mine innocency both in this and in the like heretofore. Your lordship knows that more than two years ago I wrote some idle papers which I committed to the hands of Henry (?) Reynolds, and did believe as my creed, that they had been buried in eternal oblivion. This published pamphlet neither agrees with that I wrote nor hath anything of mine but by stealth, for I resolved it should never see the light. I am very much moved with this course of practice and therefore I pray your Lordship confer with our honourable friend how right may be done.

Endorsed : The Earl of Essex about a libel.

Holograph. Seal. Undated. 1 p. (83. 9.)

The enclosure :—

The EARL OF ESSEX to the LORDS OF COUNCIL.

My very good Lords, When my learned counsel did last attend you and submit in my name unto her Majesty that which I never meant to plead, nor desired to examine, it pleased your lordships to grant unto me a time to consider what further title I had besides that to offer to your consideration. And now at the time limited by your lordships I send unto you this mine humble answer, that as my grandfather once purchased this land bonâ fide of him that then undoubtedly had the sole interest, and at as high a rate as any man then would have given for it ; so I hearing that her Majesty should be entitled to it, and my land passed away as a concealment, to buy mine own quiet compounded for it with such as had her Majesty's grant, and by their means had a patent from

her Majesty drawn by the best counsel I could get. So as this land is in a sort double purchased and her Majesty's interest is (as I take it) conveyed unto me. But, my Lords, I do most humbly and most willingly prostrate my land, my goods, and my life at her Majesty's feet, I stand not upon any title, I cannot suffer myself to be made a party against her Majesty. I appeal from the course of justice to her gracious favour and am confident that her Majesty will deal with me as she doth with all her faithful subjects, and in this cause which toucheth mine own undoing and the ruin of my house as she doth in all things, which is with most princelike benignity. And so humbly praying you to be my mediators to that end, I rest.

Endorsed by Reynolds :—"A minute of his Lordship's letter for my Lord Rich."

Holograph. Draft. Unsigned. 1 p. (83. 8.)

[See Calendar of C.P., part X., pp. 141, 142.]

The COUNTESS OF WORCESTER to ———

[1600?], [e. June 9?].—"Sir, This is the letter I would have offered you, unto the which I pray you subscribe an answer because her La. expecteth a resolution, fearing otherwise to want good cheer at your coming. Yours most affectionately, E. Worcester."—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (99. 39 (1).)

SIR ARTHUR THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, June 18.].—Although he has jointly certified with Mr. Chetewood (as will appear by the enclosed) yet writes to give him a more perfect knowledge of Pinchpolle Lovett's life and courses: as also somewhat of that Thomas Marryott, between whom many things of some weight have passed. Marryott has conveyed to Lovett all the lands he has, and wholly settled his life to be led with the said Lovett. Lovett is well allied, and too much favoured by some in no small place here, considering the earnestness in him to the enemy's religion. So as much may be gotten out of him as out of many that have been in hold this good while. Knows not his offences, but surely such affections cannot be without foul faults. Encloses Mr. Chetewood's letter to him (the writer). Commends Chetewood's services.—*Undated.*

1 p. (99. 25.)

[See Calendar of C.P., part X., 186.]

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, Lord High Admiral, to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600], June 19.—Your first letter I received a fortnight since by Sir Francis Rush, but could do nothing in Sir Edward Herbert's absence. Now he is come I will assist his relief the best I may. Another letter I received yesterday from your Lordship, which signifies a purpose of the Deputy's to employ you in Connaught, of which charge, and a much greater, I know

you to be very worthy ; and the first sight I get of Mr. Seeretary I will labour him to make for you a speedy and I hope a good answer, knowing no cause but that the state should be glad to be sufficiently served by a nobleman of your quality in those places of trust, and in these barren times, that afford so few so willing as your self. But my fear is that a former despatch before the arrival of Mr. Fenton doth appoint Sir Arthur Savadg to that place, to hold it as he did before, may give impediment to my Lord Deputy's purpose, for so much I heard Mr. Seeretary say he had written by command. I will not fail to assist those captains you have named with my best help for their employment. By the next despatch I will give you an honest account of my devotion to do you service in these things you have committed to me. Howard House, 19 June.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—My Lord Admiral to the Earl of Southampton.

1 p. (93. 144.)

THE BATTLE OF NIEUPOORT.

[1600, June.]—Monsieur le prince Maurice, estant de retour a la Haye apres la reduction du fort de St. André, Messieurs des Estadts avecq luy se resolurent de faire passer toute leur forces dans la Flandre, afin d'y porter la guerre, et d'y entreprendre selon les occasions qui se presenteroyent, croyans que les affaires de leurs ennemis estoyent en si mauvais estat qu'ils donneroyent peu d'empeschement a leurs deseings. Pour ce faire S. Ex. fit descendre son armee au dit pays, pres d'ung fort nommé le Sas, qui est a l'emboucheure de la riviere de Jand, tombant a celle de l'Eseault, le 22 de juing, et sans cejourner la fit marcher en six jours jusques a Ostende, ville de l' obeissance de Messrs. les Estats, a l'entour delaquelle les ennemis ont faiet plusieurs forts depuis un an, pour empeseher les courses dans leurs pays, dont alleuns quitterent a l'arrivee de son Ex^{ce}, aultres furent forcés pour luy faire voye et passage pour aller vers Nieupoort qu'il vouloyt attaquer, laissant dans ces forts quittés bonnes garnisons, tant pour luy donner advys des desportemens des ennemis, que pour les inecommoder en beaucoup des choses. Son armee sejourna deulx jorus [jours] pres d'Ostende pour ee subject, puis passant plus oultre, alla loger pres Nieupoort, et le lendemain fit passer les deulx tiers de son armée au travers du havre de la ditte ville du costé de Dunquerque, et l'autre tiers que menoit le Compte Ernest son cousin, demeura du costé d'Ostende, estant doneq campé le soir eomme pour faire un siege. Et ayant faiet quitter a ceulx de Nieupoort tous leurs avantages qu'ils avoyent dehors, il cult avis d'un Colonnell de Zeelande nommé Piron, qu'il avait laissé dans Oldenbouch (l'un des forts que j'ay dis avoir esté quittés) que l'armée de l'Arehidueq estoit sur ses bras, et que luy mesme y estoyt en personne, son Ex^{ce}. jugeant qu'il se pourroyt lager entre Ostende et luy, pour luy_coupper les virres, mande soudain a Monsr.

le Comte Ernest d'aller avec ses troupes gaingner une passage asses pres d'Ostende, ou il falloit neecessairement que les ennemis passassent, a cause que par tout ailleurs le pais est rompu et pleyn deaux ; et cependant sa ditte Ex^{ce}. se prepareroit pour passer le lendemain ledit havre, afin de ee joindre a luy, et unir ses forees. Monsr. le Comte fit soudain ce que luy estoit eommandé, et estant arrivé au dit passage, il y trouva les ennemis aussy tost que luy, et après avoir rendu le eombat, en fin il fut forcé, tant pour estre en lieu large et spacieux pour Cavallerie et Infanterie, que pour l'innégalité des forces qui estoit trop grande. La les ennemis, ayans de l'avantage, y firent beaucoup de eruauté, et tuerent huit ou neuf eens hommes sur la place, sans vouloir prendre auleun prisonnier. Monsr. le Comte Ernest ee sauva de leurs mains, et quelques Colonnels, mais presque tous les Capitaines du regiment Eseoissois, et des troupes de Seelande furent tués, les uns à la ehaude, les aultres de sang froid, et mesmes auparavant, à un fort nommé Snaesquerque, deux eompagnies de l'armée de son Ex^{ce}. furent taillés en pieees, eontre la foy donné par l'Archidueq et la eapitulation faite. Enflé de ees vietoires, et avans gangné se passage, lur armée marcha du long du straing et bord de la mer, pensant que le reste passeroit soubs leurs mains, eomme le premier, mais Dieu en avoit autrement ordonné. S. Ex^{ce}. suivant la resolution qu'il avoit prise, fit repasser le lendemain sur les neuf heures du matin son armée au havre de Nieupoort, du eoste d'Ostende et des ennemis, et si a propos quils ne peuvent estre à luy que toute son armée et artillerie ne fut en bon ordre et bataille, selon que le lieu le promettoit, ear en eeste place sont dunes ou montangnes de sable de 12 ou 15 eens pas de largeur, d'ung eoste desquelles est la mer, qui faict un belle place et large quand elle est basse, et fort estroite quand elle est haute, et de l'autre eosté dieelles sont belles et grandes prairies. Les armées estants doneques l'une devant l'autre, partie sur les dunes, et la plus grande partye sur le bord de la mer, pour ee quelle estoit basse, eommeneerent a s'aprocher. La Cavallerie de S. Ex^{ce}., que menoit le Comte Louys son eousin, qui en estoit liutenant general, eommencha a retirer peu à peu devant eelles des ennemis, afin de l'attirer proehe de sis pieees de eanon qui luy pouloit faire du mal, ce qui reussit fort bien, ear quand elle fut a une distanee raisonnable, S. Ex^{ce}. eommanda de donner le feu, ee qui mit eeste Cavallerie en telle disordre qu'elles senfuit toute dans les dunes, à la faveur de leur musquetterye, et donna moien a S. Ex^{ce}. de veoir leur eorps de leur infanterie, et reste de l'armée qui estoit eueor asses eslongné et hors la portée du eanon, qui fit ferme et n'avanea plus, depuis le disordre de leur Cavallerie. En fin ayant l'espace des deulx heures, ees deux armées demeuré l'un devant l'autre, sans s'avaneer, la mer qui retournoyt les fit toutes deulx ehangier de place de bataille, et au lieu de demeurer du costé ou elles estoient, les fit repasser dans les prairies du

eosté de là des dunes, principalement la Cavallerie. Peu de temps après, les ennemys eneor eschauffés de leur vietoire, cidevant ditte, quoi que las, pour la grande deligence qu'ils avoyent faiete de nous suivre, se resolurent de eommeneer la meslée, et de venir au combat, et eommeneerent à faire eouler force musquetterye par les bas des dunes dont nous tenions le haut, et eulx en partye aussy ; ee que voyant S. Ex^{ce} il disposa et mit en ordre ses troupes pour les mieulx. Celles des Anglois et Frisons que menoient Monsieur Veer, et Monsieur Horatio Veer son frere, estoient partie le long de la mer, partie sur les dunes, et les gardes de S. Ex^{ce} aussi, menées par le Sieur Vander A[? et] le regiment du Sieur de la Noue, que menoit le S^r. de Dommarville, en deux troupes (dont le capitaine Du Saux en menoit une) fut avanée au bas des dunes, où les ennemis donnoient pour les arester de ee eosté la, qui fut suivi du regiment Wallon de Monsieur le Compte Henri de Nassau, mené par le S^r de Marquette son liutenant eolonnel, et des Suisses, et regiments de Mess^{rs}. de Gistel et Uehtenbroueq, toutes lesquelles troupes eommandoit Mons^r. le Comte de Solms. La Cavallerie fut mise dans le prairie susdette, vis à vis de celles des ennemis. En fin le combat s'échauffe, et le combat d'infanterie eommenee, et le gros d'infanterie eommeneent de tous eostes. La Musquetterie faiet son effect, et celle du regiment de Mons^r de la Noue fut mise si avant a la main droiete, a la faveur des petites montangnes de sable, qu'elle faisoit beaueoup de mal au gros de piques de l'ennemy, qui venoyent a nous. Du feu en vint aux mains et aux coups de piques en gros. Les franchois eurent l'avantage au eommeneement, puis les ennemis, s'estant renforeés, il fallut eeder, autres troupes donnerent eomme les Wallons et Suisses, et les regimens de Gistel et Uehtenbroueq, qui renverserent les ennemis, et puis furent renversés, et nouveuls raliemens et eombats ee faisoient continuellement, au eoste de la mer. Mons^r. Veer aveeq les Anglois et Frisons eombatoient fort aussi, et y poussa les ennenis en mesme temps les ennemis, et y fut repoussé. Divers raliemens et eombats se firent de ee eosté la ; la Cavallerie de l'autre part, se faysoient diverses eharges. Enfin la vietoire estant eneor douteuse apres troys heures de combat, il restoit eneor aux ennemis un gros de 5 ou 600 piques, auquel s'oposa Mons^r. Horatio Veere, qui avoit eneor 2 ou 3 drappeaus ensemble, et 3 ou 400 piques, auquel se joingnit le S^r. de Dommarville, aveeq quelque 150 ou 200 Fransehois qu'il avoit ralliés, qui tous ensemble chareherent tellement les ennemis, que ils ne se ralièrent plus, ains falut que leur outreeuydance eedast premierement a la voulonte de Dieu, puis au eorage et aux bras de tant de gens de bien. Le combat a esté sanglant et fort opiniastre, et a dure 3 heures. Son Ex^{ce} y a gaingne 6 pieces de eanon. L'Archidueq s'est sauve. Ont esté fais prisonniers, l'Admirante qui estoit general de la Cavallerie, Don Louys de Velliart, et Sapena M^r. des Camps. Espangnols

blessés, le Compte de Salines blessé, le Seneehal de Montelimar qui est mort depuis, grande quantité des Capitaines et chef Alferes, et gentilhommes de qualité, et de la maison de son Altesse, huit Capitaines de Cavallerie, et sont en tous au moins douze cens prisonniers, la plus part Espagnols, et de morts 4 a 5,000 sur la place, 11 ou douze drapeaux pris, et huit Cornettes de Cavallerie.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : Advertisements from the Low Countries. 3¼ pp. (90. 138).

[ROGER] LORD NORTH to Mr. SECRETARY.

[1600], [June].—The last holy day Mr. Seeretary sent to him for 4 gentlemen's names to find horses in the county of Cambridge, which he sent by Mr. Smith, and yet Palavieino none of the number. Prays him to let the number of 4 stand and leave his nephew Sir Jh. Paiton out of the reckoning, seeing it was so resolved to him (North). As it is like the Lord Keeper will move the Queen today or tomorrow to assist Mr. Reeorder with a companion in the Welsh circuit, prays for his commendation of George Caufeld, according to his promise.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : "Lord North to my master," apparently in *Levinus Monk's hand*.

½ p. (98. 160).

DR. OVERALL.

[1600], [June].—Paper headed "Papistae ita sentiunt de Confessione sua auriculari Papistiea."

Latin.

Side Note : Dr. Overall gave out before our last Commeneement in the hearing of Dr. Soame Vise-Chaneellor and other heads of Coll., etc."

Endorsed : "Touching the Commeneement."

1 p. (144. 218).

[See Calendar of C.P., Part X., pp. 208–212.]

PINCHPOOLE LOVET to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600], [probably July, before Nov. 27].—Begs for enlargement. There are a mortgage and two statutes on his land, whereof one is forfeited through his imprisonment. The bonds in which his friends stand bound for him are also forfeited, and they endangered. Begs for licence to go with his keeper into the town to obtain assistance. His wife and 8 children are in danger to be thrown out of doors. Begs for commiseration on his distressed estate. For any thing or cause that he has offended her Majesty in he is sorry from the bottom of his heart, and on his knees craves pardon. Hopes to find (Cecil) the more favourable to him for his mistress' sake, the Countess Dowager of Derby, who has been a suitor for him.—*Undated*.

Holograph. 1 p. (130. 156).

[See Calendar of C.P. X., 256, 393.]

MASTER OF GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1600], [July].—The Scottish merchant was directed by Hommiltown and is gone this morning. I hear from Scotland that Dromond who negociat at Rome fearing to be attrapt by sea should come by land as his surcest way, in name of some other. Yet indeed I never belicved the same. Now he is come and is in this town. I shall furnish matter he cannot deny if he was apprehended.

Holograph. Seal 1 p. (85. 149).

R. LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 8.—Entre les choses qui mont donné fascherie en Angleterre J'ay pris fort a coeur ma mauvaise rencontre en ung affaire que mavez confié jusques a en concevoir honte de votre presence pour ne pouvoir m'excuser de grande imprudence la ou je pensois avoir este fort circonspect ; encores n'ay-je jusques a ce jour que conjecture, n'ayant receu une seule ligne de nostre homme. Voici maintenant deux lettres dont la premiere me fut envoyée il y a ung mois de Hamptonne pour la faire tenir sans aultre advertissement quelconque. Pour la donner, je me suis enquis à la bource, aux particuliers : mais en vain and la portant tous jours en ma pochette vous la voiez presque ouverte. Ne pensant a aultre chose, ce matin jay receu laultre qu'aussi je vous envoic de pareille inscription. Et celui qui me l'adresse de Jarzay me mande que Benay ou Benest est ung marchant qui a beaucoup de familiarité en vostre maison : cela avec la main qui me l'adresse me faict conjecturer d'ou peuvent venir ces lettres de quoi vous esclaireirez sil vous plaise.—Londres, 8 August, 1600.

PS.—Le Duc de Savoie pour la seconde fois desadvoue son accord et pourtant la guerre luy a este declarée.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 76.)

WM. STALLENG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 9.—On Tuesday last there arrived a bark of this city at Plymouth from the Indies, her captain, named William Weste, reports that about 6 weeks past he saw 8 sail of the Indies fleet go into the Havana to join with the rest, being in all, as he understood, about 30 sail. He supposes they will fall with islands within this 8 days. He reports further that this day three weeks he met with the *Lions Whelp*, 40 leagues to the westward from Flowers and Corva, and understood by some of her company that her Majesty's ships were near thereabouts, all, God be thanked, well. The *Lions Whelp* had been in fight with two Spanish men of war, but went from them without any great hurt or loss of any of her men.—London, 9 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 81.)

NICHOLAS MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, after Aug. 16.]—Prays for answer to the suit of Sir Edward Moore for allowance for entertainment due to him and his son Sir Garrott Moore.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1120.)

[See Calendar of Cecil Papers, part X., 282.]

H. DAWTREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 19.—It was the 18th day before he was dispatched from the Mayor of Chester and departed to Lerpole [Liverpool], where he arrived with the last horse or man of his company that night. Their victual came about midnight. This day the ships are not ready, but he hopes to put to sea all his band of horse to-morrow. He purposes to put to sea this day, to provide for the landing of his horse, leaving his officers to see them transported. The wind has served well ever since the 15th day. The hinderer has been Mr. Lile, the conductor of the remains of the horsemen that are to be supplies. Nothing would satisfy Lile but continual contention for horses and men, stirring the Kentish men to stand upon terms not much different from mutiny, so as except he might have the Kentish men he would not conduct the supplies. Details other difficulties with Lile. There are conductors out of most of the shires whence these horsemen and footmen are come, that have done much harm to the service. Mr. Harte has 50 such horse for the supplies of Loughfoyle as he never saw pass into Ireland for goodness. God grant them to stand better than the passengers out of Ireland report of the horses of the old garrison of Loughfoyle, for they say that the enemy [? took] 60 horse from the foragers, and that they have surprised Donno Longe, one of Sir Henry Docroye's fortifications. His (the writer's) one company are reasonable good: he has some 8 or 10 horse that disgrace the rest: but Mr. Harte's 50 are better than his by £300 in price of horse. Prays Cecil's favour to keep him from being easiered, and also for the best entertainment allowed to horsebands. If the Lord Deputy commits any trust to him, he hopes that his services will prove as profitable as any man's.—Lerpole, 19 August 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Dawtrey." 2 pp.
(87. 116.)

The COUNCIL to the HIGH SHERIFF of WORCESTER.

1600, Aug. 26.—William Coles of Hollowe, Worcestershire, gent., was committed prisoner to the gaol of Worcester the last assize by the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, for matter of recusancy. As there are further matters concerning her Majesty wherewith he is to be charged, the High Sheriff is required to take good bond of 1,000*l.* of Coles, to appear before the Council in the beginning of next term, and thereupon see

him discharged of his imprisonment. Court at Nonsuch, 26 August 1600.

Signed, Nottingham, G. Hunsdon, W. Knollys, Ro. Ceeyll.
1 p. (87. 140.)

“MR. C.” to the EARL OF ESSEX.†

[1600, about Aug.]—Her Majesty’s proceedings with his lordship make him jealous lest he do somewhat, or omit somewhat, that amounts to a new error.

Hears how some of [Essex’s] good and wise friends not only toll the bell but even ring out peals, as if his fortune were dead and buried, and as if there were no possibility of recovering her Majesty’s favour.

Fears that untimely despair may in time bring forth a just despair by causing him to break off his endeavours and industries for reintegration to her Majesty’s favour.

Reasons for his belief that [Essex] should not despair of ultimate restoration to the Queen’s favour.

Knows he may justly interpret what he persuades to have some reference to his particular. But though [Essex’s] years and health may expect return of grace and fortune, yet his eclipse for a time is an *ultimum vale* to the writer’s fortune. Were it not that he desires and hopes to see his brother in some sort established by her Majesty’s favour, it were time he took that course which he dissuades, though in the meantime cannot but perform these honest duties unto him to whom he has been so deeply bound.

Copy. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (83. 68).

Answer of the Earl of Essex to “Mr. C.” :—

Thanks him for his kind and careful letter. It persuades that which he wishes strongly and hopes for weakly, possibility of restitution to her Majesty’s favour. But his arguments which would cherish hope turn into despair. That the Queen never meant to call him to public censure shews her goodness : but that he passed it shews others’ power.

His endeavour is now to make his prayers for her Majesty and himself better heard ; for they which can make her Majesty believe he counterfeits with her cannot make God believe he counterfeits with Him. Knows “Mr. C.” has suffered more for him and with him than any friend he has. But he can but lament freely and advise “Mr. C.” not to do that which the writer does, which is despair.

Endorsed :—“A. B.” and in Ceeil’s hand, “E. Essex.” Also, in a very much later hand, “Advice to the E[arl] of Essex to bear his banishment from Court, with his answer. Jan. 1600.”

Copy, in same hand as the first letter. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 68).

[Printed in *extenso* in Spedding’s Bacon.]

† This is the Bacon correspondence alluded to by the Earl of Essex at his trial. See another copy. *British Museum, Add. MSS.* 4130, f. 50, where this letter is attributed to Anthony Bacon.

LORD GREY to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600, Aug.]—"Your coming hither includeth repentance of your former cool answers. Now neither advantage of times peril, or your promise may be pretended: I call you to right me, and your own letters.—*Undated.*"

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 108 (3).)

[Copies of this letter and of the Earl of Southampton's reply are in S.P. Dom: Eliz. CCLXXV., 58. See the Domestic Calendar pp. 464, 465.]

KINBOROWGHE LEE to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600, ?Aug.]—Of the hard and unjust dealing of her husband [Sir Thomas Lee], with whom she lived five years in Ireland. Now she is come to England he denies not only to live any longer with her, but deprives her of all maintenance. Begs that when she prefers her petition to the Council for redress [Cecil?] will favour it.—*Undated.*

Signed. 1 p. (130. 151).

[See C.P., Part X., pp. 300, 301.]

THE JUSTICES FOR CHESHIRE to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1600, Sept. 16.—We have received two letters from you, dated the last of December and the 22nd of June, wherein it appeareth you have received petitions and informations of arrearages due to one Hawkins, late mustermaster of this County, and of 30*l.* due to Robert Warburton, now mustermaster here. We enclose a schedule containing a summary of the money levied in the county within these two years past for her Majesty's service, according to your commands.—Middlewich the 16 Sept. 1600.

Signed, Tho. Smith, W. Brereton, John Savage, Jo. Egerton, Thomas Wylbram. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (88. 50).

The Schedule enclosed. 2 pp. (88. 49).

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 27.—After your departure I sent for Mr. Swinerton, and with as much earnesty as I could persuaded him to yield up his interest in his lease [of the Imposts of French and Rhenish wines] so as it might be disposed by her Majesty according to her great desire in that behalf. Wherein I assure you I did use all the means and persuasions I could to move him, but he alleged many reasons and could by no means be won by me. I told him that you, as well as myself, was commanded to deal with him in like manner, and this morning you would send for him to that end. And when by no means I could persuade him, I wished him to set down his answer in writing and this morning to bring it me, which he hath done, and told me withal that he hath made the like in writing for you. But to that I said that it might be you would use such foreible reasons unto him as that he would yield: but he replied that it was and would be his utter overthrow, not only in respect

of the matter but also in respect of his credit, for he should be scorned and laughed at as he were better be out of his life. But always he concluded that he would never believe that her Majesty would take it from him against his good will, having it under the Great Seal of England, and with his good will he could never yield it.—27 Sept. 1600.

PS.—I thought good to send him to you lest you might forget to send for him.

Holograph. 1 p. (88. 66).

The Enclosure :—

Mr. John Swinerton's reasons.—He tendered higher than Messrs. More, Lee, Cage, Rateliff or anybody else. His grant was made after full consideration. He has sublet the imports for the following outports, viz. Bristol, Plymouth, Cornwall, Exeter, Dartmouth, Poole, Weymouth and Lyme; also for Newcastle, Hull, Boston, Lynn, Yarmouth, Ipswich and Colchester, for his full term of four years. His friends have deeply engaged their resources. At the first he advanced the farm from 6,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* per annum. Since that it pleased her Majesty by the persuasion of Mr. Smyth to keep it in her hands for two years past, wherein as it is reported she did lose £3,000 a year. He hath now improved it again unto 15,000*l.* by year and better.

1 p. (88. 65).

The MASTER OF GRAY to the KING OF SCOTS.

[1600], Sept. 29.—Sir, although many misreports have been made of me, yet for all that I am no less bold than if none had been, knowing best myself what is the truth. As for the first, touching the Earl Bothwell, I am assured your Majesty knows now whether in it I received wrong or not. Next, my Lord Sancher and James Graham told me at my returning from Italy that it was reported I should have made merchandise of some [of] your papers. The poorest pack that ever men did open; for I protest to God if I had all the papers that ever your Majesty wrote, I think for them all I should not get one crown. Always, Sir, this shall prove as the first, and with humble leave of your Majesty, the reporter a knave, and I as honest and dutiful as any subject you have.

Thirdly, that I should have dealt with the King of France to match with your cousin Arbella. If ever I heard any such matter, all is true. Last, touching D. Matthias, that I had dealing with Secretary Cecil for his matching with Arbella, I swear if it were not that I eschew to make them see here that your intelligence is so small, I should deal with Mr. Secretary to resolve you of that folly. Likewise your ambassador and agent at Paris has spoken that I detract your Majesty. I wish they both could honour you as I can. I am not ignorant that the greatest credit a man can have is to be commanded by a gallant Prince, but so long as you are served with such "doutles,"

look not to have a quiet mind. They wrote to you in like manner that the Earl of Gowry was informed by me to take a course with England, and that I dealt with my other cousin my Lord Hume for this effect. They belied me, for I saw not the Earl of Gowry this 18 months, and save one letter I received at Florence yet extant, I heard not from him : wherein he wrote to me that according as I had advised him, he was gone to see the Court of France, for I found fault that he was rather fashioned like a pedant than a cavalier. And for my other cousin, my Lord Hume, he can best resolve you himself. All these matters I commit to them and to your consideration, for being indeed a Prince considerate, I think the wind of any misreport is sufficient to give you knowledge, whether it be truly or no. Now if my fortune had been to have arrived here sooner, at greater length I should have written, but as I came, your servant was ready to part. Always having this letter of the great Duke [of Florence], I offered it to him, but he very wisely, in respect of your prescription, refused it, so I have sent it enclosed in his company, and to him the credit by tongue. I shewed the great Duke I was not hastily to return in Scotland, yet he desired me to write thus far to you, that he was and should be no less careful for your estate than of his own, for he had respects that moved him : first, for that your greatness and promotion should be a common benefit to all the many Princes not only in Italy but through all Europe, where they were in neighbourhood with the greatest, for then you should serve for counterpoise to them ; and he having the honour to be to you as he is in blood and alliance, and never any question likely to arise between yourselves or posterity, he thought he should be further benefitted by it than the common sort of Princes. Next, he showed me a letter written to him by his agent in Spain, bearing that you had there an Ambassador, and asked me if I knew what he was. I showed that in conscience I knew not that any such matter was, nor could not guess at it. He willed me to write these, that it was marvel in that matter, not to put in jealousy your old friendship for uncertainty of others ; and that now both he and the Duke of Lorraine, being allied with the King of France, should employ themselves to the uttermost that he should remain constantly your friend. Thirdly, he asked me if you had written to the Pope. I said I knew not, for I was only “ en passand ” my time, and meddled in nothing else. He answered then he would tell me that you had written in favour of a Scottish bishop for to procure him the Cardinalate, and had given credit by another letter to Chrichton the Jesuit. He would have me to promise to write this to you, that he advertised you by the Laird of Bourgley, and after by my Lord Saneher, that you should never deal at Rome but by your friends, himself or the Duke of Lorraine ; for albeit the King of France had there his ordinary Ambassador, yet in any matter important he addresses all by friends ; for

he said there was nothing there secret, and all Protestant Princes have their intelligence, specially the Queen of England. Thus far he prayed me to write. And indeed, as for the last point, if there was anything of it, through indiscretion of your employed, it was very much blazoned. It is a general rule amongst Jesuits, that which is imparted to any is common to all. First they be instructed to impart all to the General, and he to his Assessors, they to the Secretaries, and immediately writes of it through all Europe to their Society in the distinguished provinces. As for Chrichton being confined, he were glad to have his redemption through any subject, and indeed his credit was so little at Rome that what he had to do was done by Parsons, an English Jesuit, and one after his power of the greatest enemies you have in Europe, let him now say what pleases him. To conclude, neither Jesuit nor drunkards be good for secrecy, and in this you did serve with both of them. I pray God send you good instruments, and His grace for to employ them well, which is all I crave. For although you have wracked me in my goods, yet I shall live so that your conscience shall move you some day to remorse, and consequently to remember that I have done you good service many times, and that I can do you better than all about you at this time, without flattering of myself.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil: "29 Sept. This is a copy of the letter which the Master of Grey hath written to the K."

3½ pp. (195. 50.)

WALTER DENNIS.

[1600, Sept.]—Statement on behalf of the purchasers of certain lands, apparently the manor of Siston, against the suit of Walter Dennis that he, in the Queen's name, may sue for and levy upon the lands a debt of Sir Morris Dennis' to the Queen. Details the frauds of Richard Dennis, Walter's father, in connection with the conveyance of Siston to the Queen. The lands now pretended to be charged were bought from Richard and Walter themselves, so that Walter seeks to charge and evict the purchasers against his father's and his own sale.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: Mr. William Cooke's note.

1 p. (98. 69).

HENRY KNOWLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 18.—About a quarter of a year since when I was here in London, I did inform you by letter how I could help you to speech of the gentleman you desired to see so long ago. But your business was then too great for you to attend me, and I heard that Mr. M. had taken his journey to Westchester, so that I feared lest he should from thence go into Ireland, and I should inform you of that which I could not perform. Wherefore, to tell you the truth, I was glad to take my heels and begone without leavetaking. The tale of his going was true, I

found: but he is long since returned from Westchester, and doth now remain at the house of Mr. Thomas Morgen of Weston in Warwickshire, and that in very great secret except when he doth go abroad to visit. He is within this fortnight to go again to Westchester, but whether further or not, I know not. Wherefore I have thought good once again to come and tell your Honour of it, and if I may have one sure man that will follow my directions, with warrant to enter a house, if need be, you shall have him before you within this fortnight. For myself, I neither can nor may be seen in it.—From the Bell in Aldersgate Street over against Long Lane end, this 18th of October 1600.

PS.—If your Honour think good to send Mr. Toplif to me to-morrow, or rather that he may send for me to some tavern about Cripplegate, I will more at large tell him both the mean and manner how to come by him, and so he may relate it on to you, with less suspicion than I myself except I could come to you in more private manner than, for aught I see, is possible. But if you send him you must give him great charge for acquainting any creature with it, for there is one Udall, whom he doth much trust, doth seek and go about to deceive him.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (88. 152).

DAME ELIZABETH ST. LEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], [Oct.?]—For letters to the Lord President of Munster, that she may have the benefit of the Queen's laws against Thomas Denham, her most false accuser. Has lost three husbands in the Queen's service, and relies on the Queen's and Cecil's goodness for relief for herself and children.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1661). [See Calendar C.P., Part X., p. 366.]

WHITTINGAM WOOD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], (after Nov. 3.)—An untrue office has been found in respect to certain lands held by his late father Martin Wood. Prays for a lease of those lands till the matter be tried. [Note by Cecil thereon.]—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1206).

II. LORD HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600 or later] Nov. 14.—Lest Cecil should conceive that he thought otherwise than reverently of Cecil's proceedings, or might imagine that in any favour towards the party he (Herbert) should so far forget himself as without reason to afford him the testimony of his behaviour in the country, thinks it expedient to signify to Cecil that he was ignorant of the cause to be heard before so just a judge, and for the second, the general good opinion of his neighbours was wholly his motive. But perceiving by experience that honest men are not always they that make the best shows, he will beware henceforth how he grants the like. The man deserves very great punishment, and more than another, in respect of his great show of honesty,

as he can easily gather from Cecil's letter, for which he is much beholden, in that Cecil would vouchsafe to satisfy "a poor country swain" in a matter that he should rather have desired Cecil's pardon for. Sends his wife's remembrances.—Ragland Castle, November 14.

2 pp. (98. 132.)

RICH. BROUGHTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Nov. 29.—He has not in town the articles wherein Essex and Mr. Justice Owen took pains between him and Mr. Plonden and Mr. Blunden; but the latter has them, under the writer's hand. Denies that he has ever broken any one article of the agreement, as alleged by Blunden. Details at length various legal proceedings taken in the cause, which apparently concerns lands in Wales. "My partner for better ease had caused an old seat of his ancestors in the Church of Bishops Castell to be new made, with a convenient pulpit for the parish; in which seat Mr. Blunden's son-in-law and his grandfather and great grandfather by courtesy had a kneeling place: for they could claim none of right, for the great grandfather, who was my mother's father, was but a younger brother that could not claim by descent. On Easter Even last, by encouragement of Mr. Blunden, and presence of his eldest son, the seat and pulpit was broken down by Mr. Blunden's son in law, to the admiration of the country. This paper will not contain all the opprobrious injuries offered to me by Mr. Blunden."—*Undated*.

Holograph.

Endorsed: November 29, 1600.

3 pp. (195. 122).

CASPER VANSENDEN, merchant of Lubeek, to the QUEEN.

[1600?] [Nov.]—In reward for his procuring the release in 1596 of 89 of the Queen's subjects who were prisoners in Spain and Portugal, and transporting them to England, the Queen granted him licence to take up all such blackamoors as he could find in the realm and transport them into those countries. The masters of the blackamoors, however, seeing by his warrant that he could not take them without the master's good will, would not suffer him to have any one of them. Since that time he has procured the release of 200 prisoners in Lisbon, and has sent them home to England. In consideration of these services, and seeing that all the blackamoors in England are regarded but only for the strangeness of their nation, and not for service to the Queen, and may be very well spared out of the country, prays again for licence to take up and carry away into Spain and Portugal all the blackamoors he shall find, without interruption of their masters or others.—*Undated*.

($\frac{3}{4}$ p. 151).

[Possibly the enclosure referred to in Sir Thomas Shirley's letter to Cecil of 29 Nov., 1600. Calendar of C.P., Part X., p. 399.]

CASPER VAN ZENDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], [Nov.?]—His services to distressed English in Spain and Portugal. Prays to be called to personal answer touching the calumniation suggested against him; and for aid in his suit concerning the blackmoors.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1326).

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 11.—Almighty God having called my lord bishop of St. Asaph (I hope) to His mercy, these are to beseech you to give my lord bishop of Llandaff your furtherance that he may succeed him in that bishopric and the archdeaconry, otherwise neither he nor any other shall be able to maintain the credit of that place. My lord of Llandaff is well known to be the most sufficient man in that country both for his learning, government, and honesty of life, and hath also best deserved of our country for his great pains and charges in translating of the Bible into our vulgar tongue, with such sufficiency as deserveth great commendation and reward.—Westminster College this 11 December, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (89. 164).

CCL. to "his very loving uncle GEORGE MAY."

[1600] Dec. 31.—The original of the letter printed in Part X., p. 432.

In cipher, the first three lines deciphered by Levinus Munck.

1 p. *Seal. Signed.* (140. 65.)

SIR JOHN SCOTT, JOHN SMYTH, and RICHARD SMYTH to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600, Dec.]—For the wardship of the heir of Robert Smyth, whose executors they are.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (665). [See Calendar, Part X., p. 408.]

SIR EDWARD YORKE to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1591—1600]. Oct. 21.—I meant to a' come to a' done my duty myself but a misfortune did befall me by a "clodge" which fell on my foot and not well able to gone. But, understanding Sir William Malory's coming to London, was forced to follow, for he gave it out in Yorkshire he came to complain. I humbly crave I may not utterly be beggared, which is all "his blodi and gredy myne doth thriste after." Be not carried away with their fair dissembling tongues—If they can prove, or if I did anywise give, any breach of your Honour's commandment, I crave no favour, but if they have, let me not endure more than nature can. Stand my good Lord, and, as your Honour once did order the matter betwixt us, so of your infinite goodness stay the matter that by delays I be not undone, and my poor

man discharged, whose blood is sought for most wrongfully and mine if they could "a' urdge" it wilful murder in him. I will refer me to the opinion of the Councel at York, the judges and those of the jury who were gentlemen of great worth, which when Sir William and his faction perceived, they desired to be put off till the assize in Lent next, only to undo me, for if your Honour do not employ me the sooner, I know not how to get to eat. From my "logine lame (longine to here frome youre Honore), by Lune bryde" the xxi. of Oetober.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (67. 86).

JOHN RICHARDS to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal, etc.

[1597—1600].—Petition to Essex as commissioner for surveying the lands, pensions and grants given to Cathedral or collegiate churches, chapels and hospitals, complaining that the Mayor and city of London have not fulfilled the conditions of the grant made to them by Henry the Eighth of certain lands, parcel of the little friary of St. Bartholomew, London.—*Undated.*

1 p. (179. 171).

NORWICH CATHEDRAL.

[1589—1600].—To the Earl of Essex—A brief information of the delays of the Norwich cause, and the practices of many inconveniences, very dangerous to the Cathedral Church there.

1. The first and worst practice was in the time of Mr. Dean Salisbury, who made the unreasonable long leases of 99 years in possession, and 99 years in reversion.

2. The multitude of blanks sealed with the chapter seal.

3. The multitude of leases made in Mr. Dean Gardyner's time of every particuler, that troubled the country and city both with too many suits.

4. The combining of Mr. Dean Dove with this clamorous sort of old leases, exacting 6s. 8d. in the pound out of their rent for maintenance of the suit against her Majesty's lawful leases.

5. Clamorous speeches against her Majesty's interest.

6. The establishing of all these inconveniences by act of Parliament, the matter not rightly understood of the house at that time, as it had been before.

The Petition therefore is that her Majesty may command Mr. Fanshawe to discharge the trust to him committed, according to her most gracious warrant.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. 1 p. (103. 30(2)).

WILLIAM CONRADUS, schoolmaster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599 or 1600].—Petitions with respect to his action against Champantie, an alien, relative to a lease of eighteen tenements and the Queen's rights in the matter.—All *undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (141), 1 p. (154), $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (380), 2 pp. (1211), $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1289), $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1353), 1 p. (1380), $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1676), 1 p. (1822).

[See Calendar Part IX., p. 109, X. pp. 175, 359, XII. p. 579.]

[1600].—Estimate of the ordnance, with necessaries thereto appertinent, for the battering of Dunkirk.

The estimate is for 25 pieces in all, 2580 shot, and 500 barrels of powder etc. Note at foot that this provision will royally perform the action; the battery may be planted in 4 days, and the place made assaultable in 9 hours, if it is now of the same strength it was 5 years after the Duke was possessed of it; but if it be reinforced, or two or three cavalieras made in it, the estimate must be augmented.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: Paul Ivy touching Dunkerque.

1 p. (98. 88).

IRISH SEMINARISTS.

[c. 1600?].—Accusations against the students of the seminary.

1. That the students who are natives of the towns and cities of Ireland are the most unfit of the whole kingdom for evangelic work. 2. That they cannot read or write in the Irish tongue. 3. They are of English race and have their dealings with Englishmen. 4. They are sons of rich merchants who can maintain them. 5. They have been reared under obedience to the Queen of England. 6. Their inmost affection is to the Queen and not to the Catholic Church. 7. It must be that on returning to their own people they will let themselves go with the stream, and do much more harm than if they had not studied. 8. They teach that one may obey the Queen. 9. Take arms against the King Catholic, and, 10, confess, absolve and administer divine offices to those who obey the Queen and take arms against the King Catholic in Ireland.

The accusations against the provinces of Laginia and Momonia and the merchants there.

1. That the province of Laginia and the two provinces of Momonia are schismatics. 2. That the merchants of these provinces, fathers of the said students, aid the heretics against the Catholics. 3. That these merchants, even though Catholics, of all the Irish, least desire to take the king of Spain for lord: because of the many privileges their towns and cities hold from the English and their fear of Spanish governors. 4. They would send their sons to study in England and France if it were not to avoid the cost. 5. That Father Thomas Vitus will not receive, as students in the seminary of Salamanea, natives of the provinces of Ultonia and Conacia, because they are declared Catholics and have so many years been in arms in defence of the Catholic Faith.

Endorsed: "Accusations against the students and merchants of the obedient parts of Ireland, presented to the Council of Spain by Henry O'Neale, son to the earl of Tyrone."

Spanish. 2 pp. (58. 29).

ROBERT CECIL to LADY PAGET.

[1600?].—Acknowledges a letter brought by Philip Cary, her son, and promises to take all opportunity to further his suit. Speaks of Lady Paget as one “who lives so near and knows so inwardly our Mistress and our court.”—*Undated*.

Draft, corrected by Cecil.

1 p. (98. 63).

LORD GREY to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[c. 1600].—“As the chief impediment why you refused France you alleged the deputies speedy departure: he is gone, you here, and yet I hear not of you. But to conclude all wordy disputations (worthy rather of women than men of war) I now call you by my third letter, and expect the performance of your first, that you going not presently into Ireland, we may into France, but if by the Queen’s leave you haste for Ireland I may now receive from you the English port (unpestered by this passage) and day we shall meet in thence to embark together, and with equal number for some such indifferent place in Ireland, as by the liberty of your first I am to choose. If you accept not this what can I offer? Only my clearing must be the divulging of your slack proceeding.”—*Undated*.

Holograph. 1 p. (98. 108).

CHRISTOPHER HOLLYWOOD.

[c. 1600].—Memorial from Christopher Hollywood, prisoner in the Gatehouse, to be showed to Mr. Wills.

Being examined by Mr. Secretary, the latter affirmed that he should have nothing done to him for his religion; which also for Irishmen generally he has professed since, so that in other matters they be found loyal. There was only laid to his charge that he meant to have gone to the Queen’s enemies to further them. Nothing having been found since last Christmas to confirm this charge, he sues Mr. Secretary, who committed him, for his discharge. As he is informed that upon the good report of his cousin the Lord of Donesane, Mr. Secretary gave to understand that he would discharge him, he now sets down the reasons to move him thereto: which are that he is wholly unguilty, for if he would have gone to the enemy he might easily have passed through Spain and Holland: that being of a weak complexion, and much broken with study, he could not live in the Irish pale; that by so doing he would have brought his house and friends into disgrace: that he had directions from his superior to abstain from matters of state: that if he be not suffered to go to his country some other will be sent in his place: that by his discharge his kindred, men of account in the Irish pale, will be bound to the state: and that there is no good to the state from stopping his voyage.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 127).

MUSTERS FOR IRELAND.

[1600].—Schedule containing the defects of all the horses which are now remaining at this port of Chester, viewed and mustered and ready to be transported to the realm of Ireland for her Majesty's service there. Signed by H. Hardware, Mayor; W. Brereton; Jeff Fenton; Richard Trevor; Thomas Wilbram; and Henry Mainwaring.

Bedford. Nicholas Luke, Esq., John Burgoyne, Esq.,
George Wyngates, Esq.

Bucks. Sir Wm. Clerke.

Cambridge. Sir John Cotton, Thomas Sutton, Gyles
Allington, Esq., Anthony Cage, Esq., Capt. Lisley.

Huntingdon. Sir Henry Cromwell, Sir Gervis Clifton, Sir
Richard Dyer.

Hertford. Sir Philip Butler, Sir Arthur Capell, Sir Thomas
Sadler, Rowland Litton, Esq.

Middlesex. Sir Robert Wroth, Sir John Spencer, Richard
Payne, Esq., Thomas Crompton, Esq.

Cheshire. All horses and men sent and well furnished.

Essex. Sir Thomas Lucas, Sir Edmund Huddleston, Henry
Appleton, Rauffe Wyseman, Gabriel Pointes, John
Sams, Thomas Rawlins, John Wright.

York, West Riding. Sir John Savell, Wm. Wentworth,
Richard Wortley, Wm. Hungates.

York, North Riding.—Sir Wm. Bellasis, Thomas Dawney,
Thomas Fairfax, Rauffe Lauson.

York, East Riding. Sir Christopher Hilliard, Sir Henry
Constable, Henry Griffith, Thomas Meetham.

Rutland. Sir John Harrington, James Harington.

Leicester. Sir Andrew Nowell, Wm. Turpin.

Lincoln. Sir Edward Dymmoeke, Sir George Sempole, Sir
Wm. Wray, Sir Thomas Munson, Wm. Rigden.

Northampton. Sir Edward Mountague, Sir George Fermor,
George Shurley, Edward Gruff, John Bradwell.

Nottingham. John Stanhope.

Norfolk. Sir Edward Clerc, Sir Wm. Paston, Sir Bassing-
bourne Gawdy, Nathaniel Bakon, Henry Gawdy, Clement
Spilman.

Suffolk. Sir Anthony Wingfield, Sir Thomas Kidson.

Berks. Sir Michael Molins, Thomas Reade.

Stafford. Edward Leighe, Thomas Horwood, Wm. Crompton.

Derby. John Manners, Francis Leake, Wm. Cavendish.

Salop. Horse and men all complete and well furnished.

Lancaster. Edward Standish, horse and man complete and
well furnished, and so all the rest of that shire.

Kent. Sir Moyle Finch, Sir Michael Sandes, Sir John Roper,
Peter Manwood, Thomas Kempe, Sampson Leonard,
Wm. Sidley, Martin Barneham, John Smith, James
Cromer, Thomas Scott, Thomas Potter, John Hales,

Norton Knatchpull, George Bouge, Anthony Angell, John Tufton, Richard Smith.

“ These counties following were out of your Lordship’s list sent unto us ” :

Warwick. Sir Fowlke Grevell, Sir Thomas Lucy, Sir Thomas Leighe, Thomas Spencer.

Surrey. George Evelin, Edward Levesley.

Sussex. From whence we understand by Captain Dawke’s letter there are 6 horses coming.

Against each of the above names one or more defects are specified. The defects are in men, horses, horsemen’s coats, curats, headpieces, swords, pistols and staves.—*Undated*.

4 pp. (98. 130).

ANTHONY, BISHOP OF ST. DAVIDS, to [SIR R. CECIL].

[c. 1600].—For the wardship of Margaret Heamys daughter of Thomas Heamys, alderman of Gloucester, deceased. The Countess of Warwick, who asked for the wardship for William Oldsworth, upon petitioner’s report to her of his just claim to the virgin by way of contract with consent of parents, is content that he should have the wardship.—*Undated*.

1½ p. (1860).

SIR TURLOUGH O’BRIEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1600].—He notified Cecil by his last letter that he had certain notes and advertisements of his own collection which did not a little concern the state. He now sends them, protesting that nothing contained in them is enforced either of hatred or malice towards any, but are only simple motions proceeding from a mind in discharge of a good conscience that detests any progressions which may in time bring forth any disloyal or dangerous issue.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : Sir Turlogh O’Brian to my Mr.

1 p. (98. 161).

WM. HOLLIDAIE to SIR JOHN POPHAM.

[1600].—This *book of shipping of apparel for her Majesty’s forces, kept by the contractors themselves, shows only from summer 1597 to summer 1600. It appears thereby to be wanting in apparel 27,000*l*. There remains in their custody the other book, which will make it further appear to be wanting in both books to the value of 30,000*l*., which they have employed less in apparel than they have received out of the Exchequer. He will undertake to make this manifest by the said book. He offers to procure men of good sufficiency in this city to serve the army with better apparel for less than 5,000*l*. yearly than now ; the number of soldiers remaining the same. The contractors expect presently to receive a great sum out of the Exchequer, payment of which he advises should be deferred till their arrearages be examined.—*Undated*.

Holograph. 1 p. (108. 112).

* The book referred to will be found in *S.P. Dom: Eliz. Vol.* 275, no. 19.

Licences for STARCH.

[c. 1600].—Note of the rent and charges paid to Mr. Anton and others for licence to sell starch in the county of Warwick and city of Coventry. Sum 50*l*. Includes payment to Standish the messenger, and Robert Lynge. The first licence I gave bears date Sept. 29, and the “coranto” came forth Nov. 22, not 2 months. Addenbrooke had given his licences for a year then to come, and in divers places taken a year’s rent beforehand, and the Parliament drawing so near, which they thought would dissolve it. For which causes I was in the county about it from Sept. 7 till Oct. 18, and yet left a third part unlicensed or dealt with, and spent more money than I received of them for licences.—*Undated*.

1 p. (130. 176).

ALARDT DE LA DALE.

[c. 1600].—“Cipher for Alardt de la Dale, kinsman to Mr. Mucheron, *alias* Baltasar Peterson.”

Note thereon by Cecil “From Myddleburgh letters will come.” A cypher key.

1 p. (140. 56).

DONOGH, EARL OF THOMOND to the QUEEN.

[1600 or earlier ?].—In consideration of his losses and services, prays for grant of a freedom of all his own proper inheritance in the county of Clare, and other allowances.

1 p. (142. 185).

LORD ZOUCHE.

1600.—He doth take it grievously that her Majesty will not permit him access unto her to deliver his reasons of his unfitness to be employed in this service, wherein he doubted not by her graeious acceptance to satisfy her, and until such time as he could make trial of your favour therein he was willing to submit himself to any punishment rather than to prepare himself towards that journey, before he have yielded his reasons to her Majesty.

Memorandum that I have told his Lordship her Majesty doth think him fit and willed me to tell his Lordship so much, notwithstanding that she knows he will make excuses more.

Endorsed: “1600, L. Zouch. 16,000 foot. 1050. 2000.”

In Cecil’s hand.

(181. 64).

WILLIAM KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600].—I have acquainted her Majesty with your letter, which she read over, but continueth in her purpose to have you go to the French Ambassador, both because she sent him word

yesterday by his servant that you would speak with him, and because she desires him to be dealt with first by you ; and yet she means to speak to him herself when he comes. Her Majesty wishes that you had heard something from her Agent in Constantinople, in case the Ambassador should treat with her about him.

She is well pleased the Ambassador should come on Friday, as you write.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "1600." Seal.

1 p. (181. 73).

WOLFGANG WILHELM.

[c. 1600].—Eldest son to Philip Ludovic, Count Palatine of the Rhine, duke of Bavaria at Newburgh, count of Veldeutz and Spauheim. His mother is sister to the now duke of Cleve.

His grandfather was Wolfgang, duke of Deuxpont, who brought a Dutch army for the Protestants into France.

This Wolfgang Wilhelmus is of a second branch of the counts palatine of the Rhine, the first branch is the now elector palatine at Heidelberg. If he die without issue male, this Wolfgang Wilhelmus' father is next heir. He hath an uncle also called duke of Deuxponts who hath married another of the duke of Cleve's sisters.

He is by profession a Lutheran and is lodged at the *Flower de Lux* in Cruchedfryers.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *In the handwriting of one of Cecil's secretaries.*

(183. 126).

To the effect of the first two paragraphs of the above.—*Italian.*

(183. 125)

SILK.

[1600?].—Note of points to be considered upon the statutes for measuring of silks.

The writer details the statutes relating to the matter ; and recommends that in "your Honour's" [Cecil's] patent for the silk farm there should be a dispensation from certain penalties of the statutes to such merchants as have had their goods measured and sealed by [Cecil's] deputies or farmers.—

Undated. 2½ pp. (186. 142).

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY'S petition.

[c. 1600].—Concerning a dispute with a certain Mr. Thomas Leeds as to the rightful ownership of various shares in a ship called the *Roebuck*. Names of parties mentioned are Richard Cowper, George Wadham, John Man, Thomas Bishop, and John Leeds, father of the said Thomas Leeds.—*Undated.*

1 p. (197. 91).

SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND.

[c. 1600].—"The causes why the soldiers lying at several ports to be transported for the service of Ireland are not yet gone."

Digest of letters received on the above subject from the Earl of Thomond from Milford, Nov. 3 and 4; Sir Richard Leveson from the Downs Nov. 5; Captain Alford from Chester Nov. 4; the Mayor of Chester Nov. 4; and the Commissioners for the Musters in Cheshire Nov. 4.

1½ pp. (205. 110)

RICHARD PAULFREYMAN to the COMMISSIONERS for the OFFICE OF THE ORDNANCE.

[1600].—Patentee for the office of the small guns. Complains that John Lee makes untrue suggestions that he has usurped that office, and has not delivered security. Prays for redress.—*Undated*.

2 pp. (1112).

JOHN STONE, brewer, of Bristol, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[c. 1600].—Sir Thomas Knowles owes him 500*l*. for diet of him and his followers when he lay at Bristol expecting wind to go to Ireland. Has been delayed 30 weeks in London in hope of payment. Money is also owing to him by Sir William, Sir Thomas's brother. Prays Essex to persuade them to satisfy these debts.—*Undated*.

½ p. (1891).

SIR ROBERT CECIL, to ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL.

[c. 1600].—Correspondence as to her daughters' inheritance.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1949).

PETITIONS to the QUEEN or her PRIVY COUNCIL.

JOHN HALE.

[1600?].—About four years since was committed to the Clink upon some pretended matter of suspicion, but having been divers times examined, there appears no matter to charge him with except his recusancy. Prays for enlargement upon sufficient bond.—*Undated*. [See C.P., Part VI., pp. 427, 428.]

1 p. (82.)

ROBERT ONAGHTON.

[1600?].—Three years past went to Ireland with Sir Conyers Clifford, to take up his inheritance. Was spoiled by the rebels. Asks for pension or employment in the wars.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil: asking for certificates.

1 p. (226).

ROBERT ONAGHTON to [the COUNCIL OF IRELAND].

[1600?].—Requests them to certify English Council of his dutiful carriage.

Note signed by Lord Mountjoy and others, that they are restrained from writing on behalf of suitors.—Undated.

1 p. (226(5)).

JOHN DANYELL.

[1600?].—Begs for money to pay his creditors, in view of his services.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (403).

EDMUND BARRETT.

[1600?].—Details his military services in Ireland, and his losses by the rebels. Prays for pension, or the office of collector of composition rents in Connaught.—*Undated.*

1 p. (813).

DEGORY HOLMAN.

[1600?].—Imprisoned for violence committed upon the French by the Captain and company of a ship of his, without his knowledge and consent. Maintains that he is not justly liable for their acts, and prays for the benefit of the law.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1229).

THE STATES OF JERSEY.

[c. 1600].—Pray for the settlement of the controversy between them and John Guill^m. Matters which have been proved against Guill^m., concerning bond to the merchants of St. Malos, and disbursements in behalf of the captives. Pray that they may be dismissed to return to their public charges, and that Guill^m. be punished as the Council think fit.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2043).

JOHN DIMBLEBY.

[1587—1600?].—For lease in reversion, for his services as groom of the privy larder.—*Undated.*

(995).

Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants a lease of 20l.

JAMES BEAUVOR and JOHN MESURIER, merchants of Guernsey.

[1595—1600].—A bark of St. Malo's, laden with Newfoundland fish, being by tempest driven into Guernsey in November 1594, was arrested, contrary to the privileges of that isle, by Mr. George Polet (Paulet), Lieutenant of Sir Thomas Leyghton, and put in bond of 500 French crowns to prove St. Malo's at the time of the arrest to have been under the obedience of the French King. This bond, though certified by Doctor Aubry and Dr. Caesar to have been unduly taken, hath of late been

called in question, and Robert Boulam of St. Malo, who stood bound therein, has been ordered by the bailiff and jurats of the isle to pay it. As petitioners stood bound to hold Boulam harmless, they appealed to the Council, who remitted the cause to the Queen's counsel. Considering that Mr. Francis Bacon, being one of them, is not acquainted with the privileges of the isle, as he already partly hath certified, they pray that the matter may be referred to the Masters of the Requests, who are better acquainted with the same.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79).

PETITIONS, etc., to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?].—MARTIN GANZER, Merchant of Nuremberg.

Came to England for the second time about three years past to recover 3000*l* or thereabouts owing to him by Robert Barmby and his partners. His case was remitted by Cecil to Mr. Doctor Caesar, who sent it to the Court of Requests, who appointed four Commissioners to examine it, viz., Thomas Cordell, William Garway, merchants of London, and Walter Artson and Cyprian Gabrie. Prays Cecil to urge these Commissioners to speedily take the matter in hand and report upon it.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (4).

[1600?].—WALTER MEEKE, servant to the Lord Treasurer, Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of John Brett of Kent, the Bishop of Canterbury having entitled himself to the wardship of Johnson's heir of Kent, granted to petitioner.

Undated. 1 p. (89.)

[c. 1600?].—WILLIAM ANDREWS. Having lost £60 by Casper Vansendon, merchant stranger, arrested him in London, but is threatened to be imprisoned for this arrest, Vansendon shewing a warrant from Cecil which, he affirms, protects him. Petitioner was ignorant of the warrant, and prays that Cecil will not impute to him the doing of anything in contempt thereof.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (153).

[c. 1600].—ROBERT ROWSE of London, Cloth worker. Abuses committed in the workmanship of woollen cloth, contrary to the decree late made in the Starchamber. Prays that he and six others may be appointed overseers for the suppressing of straining and stretching of cloth.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (211).

[1600?].—ROBERT ONAGHTON. Sends certificate from Sir Henry Warren, Thomas Dillon, and Captain Malbye that he is heir to the lands of Shane O'Naghton and that he is of loyal behaviour.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (226. (2)).

The SAME.—Similar petition.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Undated.* (226. (3)).

The enclosure :—Copy of certificate by Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice of Connaught.

1 p. *Undated.* (226. (4)).

[1600].—JOHN YARDLEY and others, creditors of Pinchpoole Lovett. Pray for Lovett's enlargement upon bond, as a means to the payment of their debts.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (346).

[c. 1600].—HUBERT FOX. For the discharge of debts incurred by him for the Queen's service in Ireland.—*Undated.*

1 p. (365).

[c. 1600?].—JAMES GALLWEY, agent for the city of Limerick. For payment of money due to the city for ready money lent and for diet of the Queen's forces and garrisons.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (393).

[c. 1600?].—MARK LE STRANG. For the grant of the pension of Captain John Burton, lately deceased, in reward for his services in the wars in Ireland.—*Undated.*

1 p. (468).

[c. 1600?].—FRANCIS MARKHAM.—His services in the wars since 1586, and in several voyages under the Earl of Essex. Prays for restoration to such place as he lately held.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (475).

[1600].—CHRISTOPHER PORTER. Is one of the Queen's ordinary messengers, imprisoned contrary to the Queen's injunction. Prays Cecil to consider his petition.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (815).

[1600?].—JOHN MEADE and EDMOND TYRRY, agents for Cork, Pray for the renewal of their charter, by the name of Mayor and Sheriffs, and the extension of their franchises, most of the accustomed jurors of the city having freeholds out of the franchises.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (958).

[1600?].—ROBERT ELLYOTT. To be restored to the Queen's grace again, and for employment in the wars in Ireland.—

Undated. 1 p. (979).

[c. 1600].—The SAME. If he may not have Her Majesty's grace, prays for passport to return.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1177).

[c. 1600?].—MORICE HURLEY. For the collectorship of county charges in Limerick and Kerry: also that his land in Knocklongy and elsewhere be made free from impositions: and that a market and fair be erected in Knocklongy.—

Undated. 1 p. (1242).

[c. 1600?].—The SAME. For the collectorship of Munster: also that his lands in Knocklongy and elsewhere in Ireland be made free of impositions: and for grant of a market and fair for Knocklongy.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1284).

[c. 1600?].—The SAME. For the collectorship of the Queen's rents, etc., in the province of Munster. For confirmation of the freedom of his lands of Knocklongy, Kilrush and elsewhere from impositions, and for grant of a market and fair at Knocklongy.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1659).

[c. 1600?].—CAPTAIN ANTHONY CROMPTON. For payment of money advanced by him in Ireland.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1303).

[c. 1600].—The SAME. For conduct of some of the 1000 soldiers shortly to go to La Foyle. Is known to Sir H. Doewra, whose lieutenant he was.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1551).

[c. 1600?].—ROBERT GREY. His losses by his recusancy. Complains of the dealings of Mr. Felton with his property. Prays for relief therein, and that he may enjoy the benefit of the revocation.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1305).

[1600?].—DENNY'S MACKARTY. Imprisoned in Bristol gaol for hurting a man, for which he was condemned in 20 marks, which he is unable to pay. Prays Cecil to take some course for his relief.—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil that he has written once or twice for petitioner, and neither can nor will do any more in it.

1 p. (1309).

[c. 1600?].—REGINALD FRIER. For consideration of his petitions in the causes of his master the Earl of Thomond: as to debts due to him: satisfaction for beeves taken for victualling the army: and execution of justice in his controversy with Sir Terloghe O'Bryen.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1332).

[After March, 1600]—PATRICK CROSBIE. Details his money transactions with Sir Warham St. Leger, lately slain by Magwyre, and Magwyre by him. Prays that certain monies due to him by St. Leger, and by Richard Burk, Baron of Castlecouill, lately slain by the rebels, may be deducted from the entertainments due to them, and paid to him.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1683).

[c. 1600?]—CAPTAIN WILLIAM MAYE. For payment of money due to him on a warrant from the Lords Justices of Ireland.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1686).

[1600?]—EDMUND COLTHURST. Farmer of the castle and manor of Lysfynny, Waterford. Henry Pyne inserted in his petition, with his own castle Mogela, the castles of Lysfynny, Kilmacowe, and others, and the matter was referred to the Lord President there. Petitioner has not only defended the castle of Lysfynny, but in a sort continued the castles of Mogela and Kilmacowe in the Queen's service. Prays for letters to the President for the establishing of 50 men in pay at castle Lysfynny, and the command of the cantreds of Cosmore and Costride, and he will undertake the manning, keeping and defending of the castles of Lysfynny and Kilmacowe, and the re-edifying of the ruined town of Tollo.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1690).

[1600?]—WALTER BRADY, Constable of the Castle of Cavann. If authorized, he could draw from the rebels a hundred of his name, who now follow that dissolute course for want of maintenance, and reclaim them to the Queen's service upon assurance of the Queen's pay.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1714).

[1600 or earlier].—PATRICK BOYTON, WALTER HACKETT, and DENNIS RIAN; of Munster. Of their losses in this rebellion, which are known to Lord Bourek. Are bound to the Low Countries to serve the Queen, and pray for relief.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1789).

[1600?]—JOHN TREDWEY. Was commanded to pay 8*l.* towards the furnishing of horses in Northamptonshire for the Queen's forces in Ireland. Entreated to be discharged thereof, on account of his inability. Afterwards offered the money, which was refused, because the Commissioners' certificate was made. Prays for Cecil's consideration in the matter.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1804).

[c. 1600?]—RICHARD JONES and CHRISTOPHER ATKINS, for the parishioners of Thornebury and elsewhere, Gloucester. They complain that Edward Stafford, son of Lord Stafford, and others, by force took away 11 mileh kine from Jones to

Thornbury Castle ; also took money and his cloak from Jones, and imprisoned him in the castle ; and have since attempted the same outrageous enterprises upon Atkins and others, so that the inhabitants are in danger for their goods, and almost in despair of their lives. Pray for letters to the Sheriff and Justices of Gloucester to protect them.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1999).

[1600 or later].—T. HESKETH. With a small remembrance of his love and duty.

Endorsed : “ [160 . .] ” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2179).

[c. 1600].—SIR EDWARD DYER. A warrant was granted him in 1588 for the passing of concealed lands, with liberty to surrender all such leases as were passed by virtue of a warrant granted to Sir Edward Stafford, in the names of Dyer and William Munsey. He now offers to surrender to the Queen all lands which he has passed under the first warrant, and certain of the said leases, in consideration of receiving a new warrant, for which he offers certain terms. Details the conditions he will observe in order to avoid abuses.—*Undated*.

2 pp. (2343).

[Before 1600?].—BARTHOLOMEW NEALE. For gift towards building a house, for his services as the Queen’s gardener at Richmond.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1634).

Genealogy of “ Broccmaniae,” or the Brock family, shewing their intermarriages with the Counts of E. Friesland.

[c. 1600].—Table I.—“ Old Keno Count of Brock whercof Aurick was capital begat two sons and two daughters.” 5 generations are given, among the last of which occurs “ Theda, who married Count Ulric, died 1494.” The last date mentioned is 1594. [In 1463 or 1464 this Ulric was made Count of E. Friesland by the Emperor.]

Table II.—“ Edzard, surnamed Syrksena,* ruler in Greithsel, “ Norden and Berum, son of Ennon [son of Edzard] by “ Doda, daughter of Kenon Broeck, begat a son to whom “ he gave the name of his father.”

Five generations are then given, among the last of which occur—“ Belthazar, Margaret married Count Rittberg “ and had issue John a Rittberg,” etc. [Ennon IV. Count of E. Friesland married in 1581 Walpurga daughter of John Count of Rittberg, who was probably the son of Margaret mentioned above].

Then follow biographical and other notes, e.g. :—

1366. Cæsus est Comes Christianus ab Oldenburgo.

*E. Friesland in old times was divided into seigneuries ; the most powerful chief being the lord of Gretsuhl, surnamed Syrksena

1372. Imelo Kenestra Broecmaniae Regulus equo delapsus occubuit.

1389. Miles Ocko Broecmaniae Regulus in Aurick occisus in monasterio Hensi sepelitur.

1420. Factum est bellum de Wildcnaecar in Broecmania.

The last entry is :—

1463. Inauguratus est Ost Frisiae Comitatus ex beneficio Frederici tertii Imp. Rom: Ulricus Grethanus heres et Sybodus Ulrici ex sorore nepos [et] equitis aurati insignia accepit.

Latin. 4 pp. (141. 47).

SPANISH MONEY SEIZED.

[Before 1601].—Petition of “a great number of merchants, widows and fatherless of the United Provinces, interested in the bags of Spanish money taken out of the 3 Dutch ships by some of her Majesty’s fleet,” to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Council long since wrote to the Judge of the Admiralty to examine their cause, but the counsel and proctors of the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral will not proceed without special warrant. They pray the Council to take speedy order in the matter.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 155).

[Before 1601].

Names of the Shires of England, with numbers attached, from 10 (Middlesex) to 794 (Somerset).

In hand of Earl of Essex.

1 p. (179. 158).

WOLFGANG WILHELM, COUNT PALATINE of the RHINE, DUKE of BAVARIA, etc., to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Jan. 9, 1600—1.—By Mr. Lesicur, who is here leaving us, we cannot but thank you for the good will and courtesy shown to us at London, and at the same time commend him to you for his talent, industry, and good service to us. And for your own kindnesses to us we hope some day to find an opportunity to reward you. We would beg you to commend us to the Queen and to preserve us in her favour in our absence.—Margate, 9 Jan., 1601.

Latin. Signed. 1 p.

(134. 9).

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600—1, Jan. 12.—I have answered a letter of my Lord Cobham wherein I received her Majesty’s pleasure for my return this winter into England. I have defended myself from it with what art I could; your approving my arguments to be strong will help forward my desire to be effected. I shall not

need to use further reasons to yourself than I have done already for my stay.

Here is nothing worth your knowledge, only it appears that the States are willing to attempt somewhat this next spring : some of them desire it should be towards Venlo, Berk, or that way : others, towards Shertogenbosch ; others, into Flanders again if we may have aid out of England. What it will come to, though I be here, yet I know you understand these things better than myself. They have promised to pay all count and reckonings to the captains, which, we say, argues they mean to do somewhat but for the present we lie idle.—Hague, this 12 January.

Holograph. Seal.

Endorsed : “ 1600.”

1 p. (84. 60).

M[ARY], COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE to the QUEEN.

[1601], [before Jan. 19].—Expresses the thanks of her lord and herself for the favour shown by the Queen to her son, in taking him into her care. Remembers how in her youngest times she was graced by the same heavenly græce.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed : “ 1601.”

1 p. (90. 147).

REINERUS LANVIUS to JOHN WHEELER, Secretary to the
Middleburgh Merchants.

1600-1, ^{Jan. 25} ^{Feb. 4.} —I have received your letter of Dec. 8th in which you say that the Governor is not satisfied with the present irregular method of trading and thinks that, unless the association be entirely re-instated, all pains are thrown away. I am surprised at his attitude, but having discussed the point fully in your letter, will say no more.

Martin à Medem has returned. He makes many promises, not however to be at present entrusted to paper. Free trade for all English merchants (including the adventurers), who avoid monopolies and act in conformity with imperial orders. What will be the end ? You will need all your tact, such is your influence with the merchants. *Fronte capillata post est occasio calva* says the poet; you must not despise small beginnings. Why is the company so eager to post its settlements in such remote parts ? Is it for the sake of an association or as a means of trade ? If the former, it must at any rate be allowed, they will be nowhere without the removal of the imperial edict and the restoration of their ancient privileges, and could neither come to Stade nor remain at Embden. But if the latter, what would avail a court and association ? It seems a far better course to proceed for the present without them and carry on trade till the diet, than to incur expense and delay by idly

waiting till it takes place. Meanwhile our Senate will do all in its power to further your interests. Greet Robert Kingsland kindly from me.—Stade, 4 Feb. 1601, *stylo Germano*.

Holograph. Latin.

3 pp. (85. 10 and 11).

JEAN DOUGLAS, LADY SALCOATS, to her brother ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, Parson of GLASGOW.

1601, Jan. 26.—Having many lasses now come to perfection of years and ready to put to profit that it shall please God with help of friends to provide them, I must be hamely with you to send them some of your fine London cloth for apparelling, which ye may deliver to this bearer.—Saltcoats, the 26 day of January, 1601.

Holograph. Scotch.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (84. 91).

AMBROSE DUDLEY to the QUEEN.

[c. Jan. 1600—1].—Of the attempt by William Constable, a servant of the Earl of Essex, lately knighted in Ireland, to dispossess him of the site of the manor of Chopwell in the bishopric of Durham, in which matter petitioner's lease was adjudged good. Prays for confirmation of his lease by Bill.—

Undated. 1 p. (1297.) [See Cal. of C.P., Part X., p. 10.]

J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600—1, Feb. $\frac{5}{15}$.—*Printed in Cal. of C.P., Part xii., p. 45, where it is out of place.*

(181. 105).

THOMAS WILSON.

1600—1, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Certificate by Piero Vorspulio that Thomas Wilson's life will be endangered by fasting.—Feb. 24, 1601. *Italian.*

Holograph.

Dispensation for the next Lent signed by ————. *Latin.*
(85. 48).

DE VITRY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601].—I cannot sufficiently thank you for the favourable reception which, by your favour we have everywhere received, as far as this place of "Beruic" [Berwick]. Mons. Ogles has taken such order that we have felt no inconvenience whatever.

Holograph. French.

Addressed: "à Londres."

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (67. 87).

JOHN MYLLES.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601].—"Words spoken by John Mylles of Redborne, servant to the Earl of Essex in office of a pastler, in derogation of Sir Robert Cecil, secretary to the Queen's most excellent Majesty."

The said Mylles envied the said knight for that he had entered on an office which the Queen had granted to the Earl of Essex.

Item Mylles affirmed at another time that the Queen could not take away the benefit or fee of such offices as she had given to the Earl, by any law. To which answer was made that the Queen's Majesty might by her regal authority and law, enforcing this for an instance that the archbishop of Canterbury, sometime lord chancellor of England, was afterward deprived of the chancellorship and fee by the prince; therefore no wrong done by the Queen if she should take from the Earl his offices, pension, and fee.

Mylles growing so high in terms and speeches in this matter was willed to talk no further of these matters: notwithstanding he would be often talking of it, saying it was great injury to keep his lord as a prisoner, etc.

He said further that Sir Robert Cecil and others were enemies to his lord the Earl. He said likewise that these words were written upon Sir Robert's chamber door at Court, and also upon his chamber door or lodging at London, viz., Here lieth the Toad.

Item he said further that Sir Robert was an atheist, a 'Machevell,' and an enemy to his master.

Item Mylles said further that it was an unwholesome thing to meet a man in the morning which hath a wry neck, a crooked back or a splay foot, alluding by these speeches to Sir Robert. It was his manner to use these speeches sitting at dinner or supper in his father in law's house, and in common talk when he happened in such company as liked him. These words spoken in derogation of Sir Robert were by me revealed to Mr. Henry Butler at the last sessions of the peace holden at St. Albans for the liberty, which words Mr. Butler afterwards imparted to the rest of the justices in the chamber; whereupon I was commanded to set down the same words which before I had spoken under my hand, being rather discountenanced for that I had spoken than otherwise encouraged not to fear any man's displeasure, being very timorous lest any damage or hurt happen to my body. Whereupon a 'bolic' came and told me he was commanded to look to me as a prisoner. And so I was committed in open sessions to gaol and imprisoned for the space of a sennight, to my great charges and utter reproach.

Mylles gave out that I was committed to prison for words which I revealed against him and that I was not to be bailed nor any man suffered to speak with me: all which was spoken by him to the end that no man might bail me, as also to stop the furtherance of my true speeches to the justices.

Item Mylles hath spoken against the Lo. Admiral, saying that he was an enemy to his lord, and that he did no service at Cales (Cadiz) worthy of commendations, and that the honour given him for that service was his lord's and none of his. He said further that Sir Walter Raleigh was one of his lord's enemies and was the overthrow of the voyage made to the Islands called the 'Tresirous' voyage, and that Sir Walter was an atheist. He hath also spoken slanderous words against one of her Highness's sworn women, a virtuous lady whom I would be loth openly to name in regard of reverence to her and her place.

2 pp. (83. 53).

HENRY WOTTON to EDWARD RENOLDS.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601].—I do receive at this time (wherein I suffer some little indisposition of body) your letters very kindly, as friendly visitors; yet if you think they have added anything to my remembrance of you, then you take from their kindness. In your opinion of my honesty I will never deceive you, and therefore be constant in it; for I was born to be one of them that must live by it if it be possible; and yet I understand many things of more hasty preferment. The profession of your love is welcome unto me in this barren age of true friends. I will keep it, and always yield you an account of the like. For that sum of money which I owe you, at my going abroad (which I think will be to-morrow) I will strain a friend to leave you satisfied, though I purposed to pay all my debts together, with the mortgage of my lease, which I expect on Monday; for till that be done I am peradventure unquieter than other men.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (130. 183).

RUNAWAY SOLDIERS AND MARINERS.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601].—"A motion to be made in the Upper House that forasmuch as by the not appearing of soldiers and mariners after they are imprested, or the corrupt discharging and selling of such as have imprested or do conduct them, her Majesty's service is greatly hindered and her royal authority disobeyed, that a bill may be drawn by her Majesty's learned Counsel to make it felony in any soldier or mariner not to appear at the appointed rendezvous; or for any commissary, officer of company, prestmaster or other person that shall have the conducting of any soldiers or mariners if they do corruptly sell or compound for the not appearing or dismissal of any such soldiers or mariners. And also that all runaways once enrolled, whether they be soldiers or mariners, shall be taken as felons and proceeded with in all "sizes" and quarter sessions where they are taken and charged.

In the Earl of Essex's handwriting.

Undated. Unsigned. 1 p. (139. 208).

EARL OF ESSEX to ———

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Recommends Henry Cuffe his secretary. Sends him into those parts to make him more fit for negotiations there. Hopes there will be occasion that a secretary for Italian may be of as good use as for any other language.

Cypher letter, with decypher.

1½ pp. (140. 70.)

CYPHER.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Cypher key.

Endorsed, "With Mr. Rod——, the Earl of Essex his eypher."

1 p. (144. 166.)

LATIN VERSES.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—

Begins: "Altra tenebrosas ubi nox induxerat umbras"

Ends: "Pollice concordo fatales alumina Parec."

Endorsed: "——— to bee ware translated by me."

? in the hand of one of Essex's secretaries.

1½ pp. (144. 263.)

M. DE LA FONTAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Thanks him for his letter. A better excuse for doing nothing could not be written. The day prevents his replying. Will send his "copy" to-night.

French. Holograph. 1 p. (172. 126.)

W. LORD HERBERT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—You may justly think me very forgetful of my friends that have not written to your Lordship all this while; but my love to you doth so far exceed all ceremonies that I presume you expect none from me. If you would have graced your poor friends so much as to have vouchsafed your presence among us, we should have thought ourselves very happy and you found yourself nowhere more welcome; but I think if it were not for this worthy man of war, friendship, honest friendship, would go a begging on the face of the earth, for already he is grown exceeding poor. I am glad you have lost none of your limbs in your late conflict; if you had been maimed, a good tennis player had been spoiled. Wilton, this Sunday night.

Holograph. Addressed: "to my most assured friend Mr. Rowland White, postmaster for the Court." *Endorsed*: "W. Herbert to the Earl of Essex; to Mr. Rowland White."

Seal. 1 p. (177. 159.)

HUMPHREY ABDY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[After 30 July, 1599. Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Application for the payment of £300 being part of the sum of £700 due to the writer's father for cloth supplied to the Earl of Essex. The remaining £400 he is willing to be contented of by bonds to be given by Sir Gilly Meyriek and Sir Henry Linley to certain friends of theirs to whom his father owed that sum. *Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 128.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—I sought you this morning at my Lord's chamber in Court and heard you were not well. I pray you let me know how you proceed in my suit to his Lordship.—This Thursday.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 132.)

The COUNTESS OF LEICESTER to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—I must salute your good Lordship with a few lines of kind memory, though I have not much to trouble you with more than to let you know that our marriage is now appointed a Tuesday come sennight, which hath been deferred by reason of our bridegroom's sickness, who hasteneth himself to be as well as he may. We are all sorry we cannot have your presenee to honour our feast, which had been our chiefest graee. I would my sister Knollys had come roundly off in time to satisfy my Lord of Worcester on the conditions, that both my nieces might have been married of a day. My friend and I shall be glad to know how you proceed therein. So with my dearest blessing and wish of all happy contentment your noble heart can think I ever rest, your mother infinitely loving you.

Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (179. 164.)

EDWARD REYNOLDS to ——— MAXEY, Captain of the PORT OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—I have sent Mr. R. Caplin and J. Growne to the receipt and collection of my Lord's impost, and because I cannot presently send their deputations I must ask you to admit them to their office on this authority.

Undated. Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 168.)

The SAME to [THOMAS] LAKE, CLERK OF THE SIGNET.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—I moved you a few days since for the copy of a letter written by her Majesty to my Lord's father on his being in Ireland. For the search thereof his Lordship died the 22 September '76, in the 18 year of her Majesty, and

was there about three years, in which time the letter was written.
—*Undated. Holograph.*

Appended in another hand is a list of the dates of letters written by the Queen to the Earl of Essex in 1574 and 1575.

— p. (179. 169.)

————— to —————

[1600–1601.]—Notwithstanding that which both I and the gentleman sent by my Lord of Essex have said to my Lord Mayor, yet for that the company may the better understand what I reasonably demand, I thought it good to give some part thereof in writing; so that you shall thereby plainly see that that which I demand in courtesy you should by reason and justice grant.

Now being constrained by reason of the great obligations wherein I was bound, to return the ship called the *Bonasperanza* with her men and artillery in such sort as she did lately depart this realm in the service of the most excellent commonwealth of the noble city of Venice, and being laden in her in the said city of Venice a certain small quantity of currants (corranies) for my account, together with a greater quantity which by your servants were laden in the said ship, the which small parcel of mine was laden more for the assuring you both of the voyage and of the diligence to be used and had of all yours, if by misfortune any contrary accident should have happened to the said ship, than for merchandise or any gain at all, you having not paid any new impost at all for the lading of your said great quantity, being not enforced likewise at any time to pay any extraordinary impost for anything laden there, for neither their subjects nor strangers do pay any more than that which was anciently required of them by a custom of a hundred years ago; whereupon with reason I do require that you will not lay upon me here in this realm any greater impost than that which was anciently due for her Majesty's custom: being a thing very unreasonable that you paying no other than the ancient custom in Venice, for what sort or quantity of merchandise soever it be, yet I, lading but a small quantity in a city in which you are privileged, should be charged with extraordinary and greater customs in this realm in which, with equity, I am to expect the same courtesy that is used towards your servants and all other that have to do under our State. Considering besides that your goods had been brought in the said ship at half the charges that both you and others do ordinarily give for freight. And for that you may be persuaded that these currants were not laden to any other intent than to assure your servants, who requested the same, I do offer them to any of you that will buy them for the money they stand me in, and doubt not but that this courtesy, or rather equal dealing, shall be profitable to your trade. For if the conference about the payment of the impost of my currants arrived in December

last in a ship ealled the *Elizabeth* returned by the like obligation had not been by you deferred, there might by this time have been taken some better order in all other eustoms; the State of Venice desiring no less than her Majesty that their subjects might trade with as small charges as might be. So that if you show not yourselves eontrary to the good intention of her Highness, there shall be no oecasion of grief offered to any if that, by considering her Majesty's extraordinary favour in granting you such a eustom, you do not abuse the same by extreme exaeting from them who being her friends do also use her subjects with all favourable courtesies.

Endorsed, "Touehing an imposition upon certain eurrants brought from Veniee."

Unsigned. Copy. 1 p. (183. 116.)

ALLEGED SPIES.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—The 14 April, after this count, did arrive from Calaise to Bolougne, two Englishmen about 50 and 30, both blond, who being demanded, answered that they were come from Doway, where they had been a year. These two, the 16 of the said month did hire a boat at Boulougne for 50 franks, which was an extraordinary price, and in the night did embark. Upon the 17 they landed beside Sandieh, sending back two letters, one of which, being direeted to a man of this town of Bolougne is sent unto you; that thereby you may know the name of the house where they lodge, the better to try them out. Whereas in that letter they allege they did come from Velbye in Yorkshire by sea, they dissemble and inerease suspicion of them the more. Their other letter is to Rowen, to one Mr. Moreovy at the sign of the *Ape*, requiring him to send their two young eousins (who be now at Rowen) with speed to Bolougne to the house of one Philemon Johnston, who shall show them to what place in England to go, which is to one Read's house in Sanddich. Therefore, if nothing can be learned of the said Read, at the coming of the two young men, all must be discovered, and 65 (the Mayor of Bullen) how soon they arrive here will hold them till he advertise 60 (the E. of Essex), for assuredly the two eldest have been either employed by 69 (England) or else 45 (the King of Spain) hath sent them over now for evil offiees. In the letter written to the said Moreovy he is required not to put any clothes on the young men but homely clothes lest they be marked in England, which also is suspicious.

Endorsed :—"Information touchant les deux Anglois."

Undated. 1 p. (185. 128.)

SUDBORNE, CO. SUFFOLK.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601]—Abstraet of a eause, and proceedings, in which Mr. Michael Stanhope, Mr. Edward Devereux ("Your Lordship's unele," ?Essex) and one Rush are coneerned, with

regard to the manor of Sudborne, Suffolk, and pareel of marsh called Royden Mershe, claimed as pareel of that manor.—*Undated.* 1 p. (186. 25.)

WM. GODOLPHIN to [EDWARD] REYNOLDS.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Yesternight in the lobby Lord Essex gave him in charge to will Reynolds to request Monsieur Caron to be this day at Essex House, where the Lords have appointed a meeting.—*Undated.*

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 55.)

————— to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—Apparently excusing himself for not writing : “ mais nous acheminant maintenant devers Reny(?) pour l’investir, avec mes troupes, qui sont fort peu, m’excusera s’il vous plait. Si e’est une entreprise qui puisse être diferé, et que la commodité servira ey apres, je serai tres aise de faire tout ee qui sera en mon pouvoir, et d’assister en tout selon mes moyens, ee que je vous prie de croire. . . .”—*Undated.*

Apparently draft. Fragment only.

1 p. (203. 115.)

PETITIONS TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—

ANNE CURTEYS, wife of Richard Curteys, now minister in London, sometimes preacher and parson of Tilehurst, Berks. They have lived in extreme poverty since her husband yielded that parsonage some eight years ago to Essex, who bestowed it upon Mr. Sharp. Prays for his letters to the Lord Keeper to grant her husband some competent benefice.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (51.)

MARGARET HODGES.—The Queen gave her two suits, one [an office of Survey] for the reformation of deceits used in the dyeing of silks, stuffs and stockings, the other a lease in reversion of £20 a year : but she has neither of them. Prays Essex to obtain the lease for her, and relief. Services of her husband Christopher Hodges with Essex’s father.—*Undated.*

Note (in hand of Essex’s secretary) as to the manor of Norton in Essex. 1 p. (488.)

THOMAS READE, of Grays Inn.—Asks Essex’s decision as to his suit for draining of land.—*Undated.* 1 p. (626.)

ROBERT SHELLEY, Avenor, and MARMADUKE DARELL, and JOHN LEIGH, Clerks of the Avery.—For preferment to the Greeneloth. Precedents quoted. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (628.)

[—————], Poulterer to the French Ambassador.—For licence to kill poultry for the Ambassador and others during Lent.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (635.)

[————], Butcher to the French Ambassador.—For licence to kill meat for the Ambassador and others during Lent.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (636.)

JOHN EVISHAM.—Had, by payment to James Ambler, a lease of the tenement wherein he dwells. Ambler seeks to dispossess him. Prays that the cause be heard by the Council of Wales.—*Undated.* 1 p. (753.)

THOMAS BRADLEY.—His former services to Essex. Prays for employment or relief.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (791.)

JOAN NORRINGTON.—For money due to her from the Countess of Essex.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1042.)

NICHOLAS SCOTT.—Complains that Sir John Packington the starch patentee, and his assigns, have farmed the counties of England for yearly rents, to the impoverishment of the retail grocers of London who have been for a long time the chief sellers. Prays for redress thereof, and for release.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1044.)

An Act to provide remedy against fraudulent means to defeat wardship, livery, and primer seisin.

(185. 144.)

[The EARL OF ESSEX?] to SIR EDWARD ———

[Before 25 Feb., 1601?].—I find that you have not yet satisfied my last letter touching the restitution of the gentleman's horses commanded unto me by the governor of Dieppe. I pray you and Mr. St. John to make further search and enquiry for them, and if any of the company there have made them away to use what means you can to recover them, and that the gentleman may be satisfied. I would gladly yield him satisfaction for the Governor of Dieppe's sake.—*Undated.*

Draft.

Endorsed :—De par le General.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (203. 116.)

LOANS from ALDERMEN.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601?].—Names of divers aldermen who have lent monies. Lord Mayor 2,000; Sir Jo. Spenser 5,000; Ald. Watts 500; Ald. Holliday 400; Ald. Ranning 2,000; Ald. Hamden 000 [*sic*].

Apparently in Essex's hand.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (204. 131.)

HENRY SANDYS.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.].—Statement with regard to the parsonage of Lythe, by Blakemore, Yorks, and the farm of

Hedwood, in the lordship of Martyn, Yorks : leased to Henry Sandys by Archbishop Pirce (Piers). Sandys complains that Thomas Newark, servant to the Earl of Essex, has combined with the " Bishop " (?present Archbishop of York) to defraud him of the benefit of renewing the leases ; and Sandys begs " my Lord " (apparently Essex) to further his cause with the " Bishop."—*Undated.*

1 p. (214. 42.)

[1601, before Feb.]—The writer was colonel of horse in the Low Countries, and governor of a town there ; was in France with Lord Willoughby ; was colonel of a foot regiment under Lord Essex in the Islands, and with him after his return to Falmouth to defend the country. His services without pay, and his losses are noted.—*Undated.*

Endorsed apparently in the hand of a secretary of Essex's.

1 p. (2321.)

THE ESSEX REBELLION.

[Before 25 Feb., 1601.]—" Return of prisoners and where they are prisoned, 1600."

Tower :

Earl of Essex
Earl of Southampton
Lord Cromwell

Earl of Rutland
Lord Sandes
Mr. Parker, called Montegle
Charles Davers

Gatehouse :

*Sir Ferd. Gorge
Wm. Wingfield
Sir Robert Vernon
Jo. Vaughan
*Chas. Ogle

— Blumfield
Ed. Throgmorton
*Mr. Temple
Mr. Bromley
Sir H. Lynley

Fleet :

Sir Ed. Lyttleton
*Sir Jostlyn Pearey
*Henry Cuff, Secretary
to the Earl of Essex
Christopher Dorrington

*Sir Chas. Darey
*Sir Ed. Baynham
Gray Bridgis
Sir Henry Carew

Ludgate :

John Whelcor
Tho. Medley

Thomas Brown

Nerogate :

*Sir Jo. Davies
*Fra. Tresham

*Sir Gillye Merrieke
*Wm. Downall.

Wood Street Counter :

Thos. West, knight
 Jo. Foster
 Bryan Dawson
 *Geo. Orell
 Jo. Lloyd
 Robt. Catesby
 A Scotchman

Steven Mann
 Wm. Parkins
 Tho. Crompton
 *Ellis Jones
 Ryc. Harford
 Jo. Lyttleton

Counters in the Poultry :

*Fran. Smyth
 Ambrose Blundell
 Ed. Kynersley
 Wm. Grantham
 *Rie. Chamley
 Jo. Arderne
 Fran. Leyster
 Tho. Typin
 *Wm. Conestable, knight
 Wm. Greneall
 *Jo. Norris
 Robt. Dobson
 Jo. Lymrick
 Jo. Both

Wm. Sprat
 Fran. Kynersley
 Ed. Hart
 Rd. Hamer
 Antho. Rous
 Jo. Tympe
 Tho. Condell
 Fran. Mannors
 Peter Ryddall
 Wm. Greene
 Jo. Vernon
 Fran. Pridow, stranger
 Grego. Sheffield

Marshalsey :

*Ed. Bushell
 *Capt. Pluck

*Robt. Gostrell
 *Capt. Whitlock

White Lyon :

Jo. Grant
 *Jo. Wright

*Chris. Wright
 Wm. Isbroke, prentice

King's Bench :

Robt. Dalington
 Doctor Sleecher committed to Alderman Lowe.
 Doctor Hawkins committed to Alderman Lee.
 *"Marked in original."
 18th cent. copy.
 2 pp. (249. 47.)

————— to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1601. Feb.]—Mr. Hamilton's report clears your Honour of the imputations of the Earl against you in London and at his arraignment. He and I have had few speeches, yet nevertheless he thanked me for the sending of his letters which you caused to be safely delivered him. 16 (King of Scots) is in fear that W. (Nicholson) is practising against him. The K. is advertised out of France, Flanders and England that his life is to be sought for. Albeit Figg (Mr. Fullerton) was sent pz 62 n(22) (into

England) to discover the matter, yet upon now advertisement the K. is put in new suspieion. W. (Nicholson) assured CL (your Honour) that 16 (the King) passeth with fair outward countenance this matter of my L. of Essex over, but inwardly is one way sorry for it and another pleased with it. P (Mr. Hamilton) is very cunning for he speaks both with and against CL (your Honour).

Unsigned. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (85. 41.)

Enclosed :—

1601, Feb. 20.—*Copies of the King [of Scotland's] letters to the Laird of Johnston and Robert Scott of Hayninge :—We have directed our trusty John Earl of Mar, our Ambassador toward England, for renewing of the peace so long standing between the two realms, with removing of some jealousies whereby the same has been interrest. Seeing that the attempts and stirs on the borders falling out between our wardens and their opposites has been one of the chief causes hereof, we have especially employed this ambassador to deal with the reparation thereof. We command you and all others within the bounds of your office to cease from attempting any incursions or violence within the realm of England. Albeit Lord Scrope, your opposite, postpones to keep meetings with you, till some bills which are manifest and undeniable be filed aforehand to the end you may be both prepared to do justice at meetings, as his letter which we have seen bears, yet in respect of our and our sister's good inclination we would not have you stand on ceremony, but strive to satisfy him therein, that meetings may follow and mutual redress be made.—From Holyrudehouse, the 20 Feb., 1601.*

2. *A letter to Robert Scott of Hayninge to the same effect. Unsigned.* 1 p. (85. 42.)

Endorsed :—"20 Feb., 1601, by the Seottish style."

JOHN PHELPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

February, 1600–1.—I understand there are some other competitors that sue for Sir John Davis' office in the Tower, and therefore presume to reiterate my request for that office, freely submitting my hopes therein to your wisdom.

Endorsed :—"Februar."

(104. 70.)

PETER BECONSAWE to the COUNCIL.

[Feb., 1600–1?].—He gave certain money and plate into the charge of Richard Parkins, who laid them in a seeret place in his dwelling house at Uston, Berks, whence they were taken by Sir Franeis Knollys and others upon their search of the house. Prays that Parkins and Knollys be ealled, and his property restored to him.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1359.)

[*See Acts of the Privy Council, N.S. Vol. xxxi., pp. 171–173.*]

CAPTAIN EDWARD FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, Feb.?]—For grant of such an estate as the Queen shall think meet in the interest which came to her by the attainder of Captain Thomas Lee, in the castle, town and lands of Castleton Reban, Kildare : which Lee had from Walter St. Michells.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1803.)

[See Calendar of Cecil Papers, Part xi., p. 251.]

“JOHN MOUNTFENNELL, baron,” to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, ?Feb.]—Details treacheries he alleges were committed by Captain Peter Green, Captain Owen Salisbury, and Captain Roger Billing in the Low Countries in Leicester's time, for which they procured pardon through Secretary Walsingham. Their subsequent proceedings in England. Piers Lloyd of Denbigh, who served Lord Essex in Ireland, and a great companion to the said traitors, was of late in London, in great counsel with Sir Gelly Merriek, Owen Salisbury, Essex, Peter Queen or Wynne, Captain John Salisbury, and other “cavillers”; and was sent to Wales two or three days before “this action.” Wishes warrant to be issued for the capture of several of them. Asks for loan of armour from the Queen's wardrobe, and is ready to serve as a warder at the gates. Welsh barons are as ready as any other subjects in England in the Queen's affairs.

Endorsed: A letter from a lunatic.

3 pp. (98. 37.)

CAVALIERE VINTA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600-1, Mar. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Letter of introduction in favour of Henrico Salvet.—Pisa, 12 March, 1601. *Italian. Holograph.*

Seal. 1 p. (204. 136.)

SIR CAREW REYNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601? before March 12,]—Being a prisoner and my horses seized upon I do most humbly entreat your honour with the rest that if anybody have accused me as privy or an actor in these rebellious actions that I may be examined and brought face to face to answer the same for the better proof of my innocence. Although I did love my Lord of Essex in his dutiful and honest courses yet did I ever prefer my duty and allegiance unto her Majesty before my love to any person whosoever.—*Undated.*

Note at foot of letter, “May it please your honor I am herewithal acquainted. Thomas Stydolphe.”

— p. (205. 99.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, March ?]—I see all things are “proloigned” away, and therefore I thought to speak in time. I am desirous to have a couple of horses that were my Lord of Southampton's ;

the one a bay horse and the other a black mare. I pray you let me have a warrant from you and from the Lord Admiral for the seizing of them. Your brother.

Endorsed :—"1600."

Holograph. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (181. 55.)

ANNE INGLEBY, daughter of the Earl of Westmorland to the
PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1601, March ?]—Has remained this fourteen weeks upon the Council's command, at the house of John Poulter, a poor bricklayer, to whom she is now indebted. Prays for competent relief.

Note by Cecil that the petitioner must resort to Mr. Secretary Herbert. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1793.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS LOVELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April.]—He has served 40 years in the wars, and in this late most dangerous and rebellious action, under the command of Lord Burghley, Cecil's brother. Since then he has discovered divers of the same offenders, among them William Marche, son of Thomas Marche of Ely, beer brewer. Prays for grant of the forfeitures that shall accrue from Marche's offence : or those of other offenders.—*Undated.* 1 p.

·(186. 94.)

[See C.P., Part xi., p. 173.]

JOHN THROCKMARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 9.—Offers services.—Vlushing, 9 May, 1601.

Holograph.

Endorsed : "Captain Throgmorton."

1 p. (93. 32.)

JOHN THROCKMARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 9.—Here have been divers practices of late discovered as well upon this town as the Castle of Rammekins and Island of Walker. We be even now examining of one very lately brought to light, and wherein yet we have so small light as that I can say at present no certainty but the place, the above-said Castle, the matter discovered by an Englishman in the galleys at Sleuse, who purposes very shortly and with all expedition to make his escape hither for full proof of the business the party practised with, by him doubtfully decyphered. Order for prevention of the plot in the meantime is so safely taken, as you may likewise be at rest for any danger till further and larger proof. Of the other practices I write not particularly because these be ancient, I doubt not but you are long since advertised. Vlushing, 9 May 1601.

Holograph.

Endorsed : Captain Throgmorton.

1 p. (93. 35.)

EDMOND NICHOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 9.—Has divers sums of money to the value of 800*l.* sterling owing him by certain merchants of Ireland, who have detained the same for three years and more. Craves Cecil's letters to the Lord Deputy or Sir Jefferye Fenton, knight, that he may have some speedier course than ordinarily taken for such sums of money as shall be duly proved to be owing to him.

London, 9 May, 1601.

Signed. $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (105. 41.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY.]

1601, May 14.—I have forborne all this while to answer your three last letters, partly because I have been troubled with a great rheum in mine eyes, which hindered mine access for eight days, but chiefly because I could not deliver you those certain foundations whereupon you might build, my care being ever for you too great to be the author of your prejudice by any such error. And now where it hath pleased you to acquaint me with the King's willingness to hear you and see you, (desiring still yourself to know how her Majesty would proceed with the King: that being indeed the thing by which you must rise or fall, because the feathers you carry from England must make you the wings to keep you above ground); when I saw this ease of yours, so pressing for a precipitate resolution, it did much trouble me. For (God doth know) till this very hour (if I should have died for it) I could not have resolved whether these men should have any satisfaction or nothing. So as if I should have given you hope, and it not succeeded, my judgment might have been condemned. If otherwise knowing one thing, I had told you another, I had betrayed you and deserved to be hanged. I straight resorted therefore to consider who had greatest interest in this business (which being yourself) I resolved with myself not to stay you from an access to the King because it might do you good (if things from hence did answer your desire), and sure I was it could no way hurt a man of your discretion and temper, after long absence to tell his own tale to his own sovereign, with whom (as it seems) untruths have wrought you some disgrace; for which mischief I know no remedy like *facies hominis* (which is) *facies Leonis*. You shall therefore understand that the Earl of Mar took his leave some 6 days past, being no way satisfied, although he and Mr. Bruce had long debated as well the points of Valentine Thomas, Evers, Ashfeild and such like things, as also had pressed to receive some testimony at this time of her Majesty's clear heart to the King, seeing the conceit was so general of late that her Majesty's trust was converted into diffidence, and her former good will into unkindness. By this testimony was inferred some support towards the King's necessary charges, and that particularly directed to the estate in the Lady Arbella's lands, which was

rejected peremptorily as soon as it was spoken, the consequence thereof being amongst us like the disease which is called *noli me tangere* ; which being denied, both he and Mr. Bruce did move her Majesty to do somewhat else at this present, as well for satisfaction of the King's occasions as for his contentment, who so much desired her good will. In this point, sir, you that know the Queen so well can easily apprehend how contrary it is to her mind to give, when she is offended. And truly I must say to you that when I consider to how little purpose it was to mix an embassy of congratulation and request with matters which must move so much disputation, as the matters of Thomas and Ashfield, &c., I cannot but freely say I do think there was an error in the counsel givers ; for the King, nor no man (that considers truly the constitution of this estate, the disposition of her Majesty, and the foolery of those varlets) need more to doubt any afterclap by those accidents, than he that lives under the Pole shall fear to be sunburned. Nevertheless her Majesty observing the course of the Earl of Mar to be temperate, and furnished with the qualities of a good patriot, was contented after that leave-taking to send word that they peradventure should hear more ere they went, and so at last some 5 or 6 days after was contented without any man's motion to yield the King an increase of his pension to the value of 2,000*l.*, but with such cautions and conditions as the King must change his course and all about him, or else it will not last. I assure you, for I must truly say to you, that her Majesty was infinitely distasted because they were reserved in confessing the traffic between him and Essex, whom it seemed the King did either believe to be his friend, or thought it wisdom to seem so. For her Majesty, knowing all particulars, took it unkindly, and yet so far is her heart (upon my soul) from malice, though it will be never free from jealousy, as she was contented to lap up all things, and to profess once more a good satisfaction and mutual correspondency, as will appear by her own letters wherein she meaneth to speak plainly to the King, and as I assure myself to keep this resolution to promise the portion aforesaid. Thus have you as much as hath passed to my knowledge, whereof you may make such use as may serve your turn, and not yet do her Majesty and me that wrong as to know from me their dispatch before they have it : for yet it is not written, and *Multa cadunt* (in these things) *inter calicem supremaque labra* : which if it do alter then will I write so, if not I will be silent. As concerning your letters to the Bishop of Bollen, wherein something was touched of Monsr. Villeroy's desire to correspond with me, your own answer for me was better (though not truer) than I could have made it : and yet I pray you let this answer be made, that no man shall be gladder to correspond with Monsr. Villeroy than I shall, because I know he hath now the reputation to be one of the best experienced counsellors in Europe. More I have not now, and therefore

attend with great devotion what is the success of your journey, wherein I wish you as happy as I would be myself, because I do know we do both concur to do the best for our sovereigns. One other cause that you have not heard from me before you went into Scotland was this, that by the negligence of the posts I found that when your letters advertised your purpose, my answer could not have been with you by computation before your prefixed day of your journey, neither indeed would I have dissuaded it, seeing I knew your access was granted; by the which as I said before I doubt not but your clear and confident carriage will disperse all the unjust and partial apprehensions as fast as the sun doth the mist in the morning. Besides this opportunity being so near you I would not deprive you of it, because I know not till now whether the Queen would do anything at this time or no, and yet well I know that if she did it not now she would not have done it in any such time as you could ever have made any use of it. How much they will report my justification of you I know not, but long to hear, and to speak truth I found no one of them malicious against you since my conference, neither have they carried themselves here other than well, and to the Queen's liking in all things. For myself they believed too well of my adversary (whom God forgive) to do me any kind offices I am sure, though I am persuaded they will not maliciously do me evil, seeing they see I have not done towards the King, or their particular, other than became an honest man to his sovereign, whom I hold more dear than my own life, and thus I do rest and ever will your affectionate friend, Ro. Ceeyll.—Court, this 14 of May 1601.

In hand of Cecil's Secretary Levinus Munch.

Signed, with corrections by Cecil.

3 pp. *Endorsed*: Mr. of Gray. (213. 114.)

JO. BANCKES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 22.—My Lord Howard may rejoice that his son travails first to increase his knowledge and to see an excellent country, and to perceive how happy our English people are in enjoying their wealth and liberty in far more liberal and free manner than here they do at Deepp. The news is that the King is going to Rochelle to augment his imposition. The expectation is doubtful what the sequel will prove. If I thought it might please you to have a Barbary horse or a courser to make a stallion, I would send one by my servant.—Decpp, 22 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 p. (93. 67.)

SIR WILLIAM CONSTABLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 23.—My poor estate being unable to bear my fine, though it be much less than I deserved in regard of my fault, I desire your favour to have it mitigated, or installed reasonably; or that I may be held worthy of employment to have it deducted

out of my entertainment ; for I desire much to make amends for my fault by some well deserving action. May 23, 1601.

Holograph.

1 p. (93. 71.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], May 27.—Is as far as Bath in his pilgrimage. The death of Mr. Done, the Governor of Cheshire, Welles, and some other of his friends that sought life and found death in that place, has stayed his further proceedings, until time may make further trial either of their virtue or no virtue. Came hither on the 22nd of this month, and by the 2nd of June will be at Woodstock Lodge. Offers services. Begg letter of recommendation to Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, for Captain Smith, a near kinsman of his brother Richard, and much acquainted with the sea. Smith has a good ship of his own if it pleases Cecil to employ him that way. Lord Cobham is and has been looked long for here.—Bath, May 27.

1 p. (98. 139.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL ?] to LORD [CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM.]

[1601, May.]—Her Majesty having been informed by me what you have found upon your late examination of that Lichfeild which was sent for out of Ireland, and how far he differs from the former confession of the other Leichfeild, it has pleased her out of her gracious disposition which is always slow to condemn without good proofs any man whosoever, to be contented that you set Sir Robert Drury free of all his bonds for his appearance : of which her pleasure you may take notice by the warrant of his hand who is, &c.

Draft. Undated, apparently in the hand of Levinus Munk.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (90. 49.)

DAVID BARRY to LORD—[SIR R. CECIL.]

[1601, May.]—I received a letter from my father that I should receive a hundred pounds of your honour upon the Lord President's letter* sent your honour by Mr. Crosbie. Sends bearer for the money.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 102.)

[*See S.P. Ireland Cal. 1600–1601, 30 April, 1601.]

ALDERMAN ROBERT LEE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1601, before June 16.]—Suit has been made for the custody of his brother Rowland Lee, a supposed lunatic. Denies the lunacy, and submits names of indifferent persons of whom inquiry may be made into the matter.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1221.)

[See Part xi., p. 242.]

SIR RYCHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], June 17.—It is reported that Cecil has delivered up his office of the Chancellorship of the Duchy, which he is sorry to hear, as it is the place wherein he would most chiefly have required Cecil's favour. Prays that he may still assure himself of Cecil's patronage and friendship; and that he may recommend to him the estate of this county, for their good and relief, as occasion requires.—Sefton, 17 June.

Holograph.

1 p. (186. 104.)

M[ARTIN HETON], bishop of Ely, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 21.—Desiring to prefer Mr. Gibbins, that is towards me, and a Bachelor of Divinity, to be a Prebendary in the Cathedral Church of Westminster, and understanding that you have taken especial care of that church, I have thought it fit not to commend this suit to her Majesty without first craving your approbation. May it please you to grace our suit with the underwriting of your name to our bill.—London, 21 June, 1601.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (192. 95.)

CAMILLO CAMRDOINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, ^{June 22}_{July 2}.—Cannot lose the occasion of Signor Aureliano Townshend's lodging in his house to write to Cecil to pay his respects and offer his services. Geneva, 2 July, 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (86. 135.)

SIR CHARLES DANVERS.

[1601, June or later.]—Note of manors lands and tenements late in the possession of Sir Charles Danvers, attainted of high treason.

Endorsed :—Notes for the Earl of Oxford.

Undated. 1 p. (206. 63.)

[*Cp.* Calendar S.P. Dom. 1601–1603, p. 56.]

PETITION of ROBERT BARKER, Queen's Printer, to
[the COUNCIL.*]

[1601, June.]—Her Majesty granted him the privilege of her Highness' Printer of the Bible and Testament in the English tongue. As one Andrew Harte, a Scot, and John Norton, an Englishman and stationer of London, have practised to impugn her Majesty's privilege by imprinting the Holy Bible in the English tongue at Dort beyond the seas :—

1. To her Majesty's dishonour, for Holy Scripture were ever of special notice, lest any imposture or alteration might

*On June 30, 1601, the Council made an order on this petition. See Acts of P.C. 1601–1604, p. 14.

creep in, by thus publishing from out impure hands, from so obscure places and persons, so far remote from authority in matters of religion ; the condition of printing even within the land having been hardly defended from attempt of Jesuits, Puritans, and other malecontents.

2. To the undoing of their Lordship's suppliant and about 30 servants, honest householders and ancient men, such as have spent their lives in this trade.

3. To the drawing over sea, into foreign and obscure parts, a number of English correctors, furniture, and printers of the basest and worst sort ;

Prays they will by special warrant call before them the said Harte and John Norton, now, with some of the books so printed, come over sea.

Undated. 1 p. (185. 138.)

AURELIAN TOWNSHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 4.—Since the affair of the illustrious Signor Bembo made him a spectacle of unusual infamy to his fellows, I have heard no other news than of his memory, which has remained such that they who were his closest friends now most desire that his name may be extinguished with his life. But there is no trumpet like that of Fame, for its echo resounds in every tongue, and only to the Medici is it granted that the sun shall illumine their successes and the earth conceal their errors. Therefore we must not trust to Fortune, or to anything else but duty, in regard to Fame. Enough, that if by means of traitors, all the designs which the King of Spain had on hand this year had succeeded, he was in danger of making himself Monarch, but being hindered in them by your honour and others like you, he has not been able to accomplish what he embraced, and we others enjoy our usual quiet peace, not being subject to any service but the one we desire, and which will be so much the more pleasing to me, the longer it lasts [?]. I pray your Excellency to excuse me if my speech is not Tuscan and polished, for that is not proper to this place, and I am at Venice for other matters. Thus humbly kissing your hands, &c.—Venice, 4 July, 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (86. 137.)

COUNT CARLO SIGALA to HORATIO PALAVICINO.

1601, July 18.—I pray you to support a cause of mine with the Queen, which is this. Last year the ship *Admiral* with six other English vessels took a *sattia** of mine, going with corn to Genoa, although the master had shown them that the ship was mine, who am a Genoese. Being at that time at Scio with the Captain Bassa, my brother, he was much displeased by this act, knowing that there is peace and amity between the English

*A *sattia* is a small Turkish ship. "Captain Bassa" is the Turkish Admiral.

nation and Genoa ; and the more so as this *sattia** had a safe-conduct from this Bassa, in which he desired the English nation—he being so much the servant of the Queen—not to molest it.

Signed. Italian. 1½ pp. (86. 136.)

ROBERT DAVIES to MR. EVANS.

1601, July 22.—Details the circumstances of the carrying away of Evans' nephew, Morgan Lloyd, by Evan Lloyd Jeffery and others. Morgan was in Davies' charge as a school-master.—Trefegloes, 22 July, 1601.

Holograph. 2 pp. (2231.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen.

1601, July 29.—By a mishap my letter came to you before the young horse it makes mention of. I sent my man into Buckinghamshire and this letter is to meet him at London. This night past I received a letter from the Council, amongst other things about provision to be made for Ostend. You write you were to use a man of credit and skill, and therefore thought good rather to employ Mr. Harvey than a merchant. If I might have had proof made of me for the armour and that belonged thereto, I doubt not to have as well gone through therewith as he that now has it. And for skill I will neither give place to him nor any other, having had the use of arms both in earnest and sport all the days of my life. Besides, there is another wrong offered me, the more for that I was not acquainted therewith, being a thing to be considered of besides that that room is in my grant by patent from her Majesty, and was likewise to my predecessors. There is a little room, joining to the green Gallery wherein was placed such armours as served the person of King Henry VIII., kept in the same place ever since his giving up of arms, as a show of the goodliness of his person and the greatness of his mind. A monument it was of both, and long time after his death showed to such strangers as came to that place. So it was continued the time of his son, of Queen Mary, and these forty and three years, and ever maintained in her Majesty's time that now is. Now to have them thrown into a corner, taken from their place of so long continuance, thrown upon heaps, and without my knowledge or what might be said therein, or her Majesty's consent, I take it a wrong to the dead and to her Majesty. How I may answer it I know not ; but a danger it is like to be to me. In this place of Greenwich in no prince's time in man's memory has been any great need of a few calivers ; but in Windsor there has been in the time of Edward VI., where there is not now an armour, and that a Castle and of force for any sudden attempt, the best her Majesty has, the Tower excepted. Hampton [Court] was in my time well furnished, now not anything.

If the law, to defend themselves, appoints the meanest man and house to have according, how much more fit for her Majesty, and in such a house, to have what were necessary. As before time in Whitehall you may well remember the purse Queen Mary was put to in Wyat's rebellion, and in more peril for that there was not any armour there to be had, no, not for her own company or household, which was the chiefest reason the bishop of Winchester persuaded the Queen to remove to the Tower beside his force. How much that place was better provided now of later days I pray you judge; and if God had not provided better, what extremity was like to have followed to the fear and trouble of her Majesty and danger of the rest. If the supply of that place had been first taken in hand, the other where less danger has ever been might have been done at more leisure. For Greenwich what is to be hoped for, for so small a company of shot armour there is, and has been ever; her Majesty by too many former experiences having escaped, by the great favour of God, so many perils practised from abroad, and at home, and for what I can judge as much to be doubted even in these days as before, those cursed people and the malice of enemies rather multiplying than otherwise. Accept this jade, command the rest, and let me hear of her Majesty's well doing.—From Beaconsfield the 29th of July.

Endorsed: 1601, 29 July.

Holograph. 2 pp. (117. 3.)

JEVAN LLOID of Grethlyn, Denbigh, to the QUEEN'S COUNCIL
in the MARCHES OF WALES.

[1601], July.—Was granted the wardship of Morgan Lloid, son of David Lloid of Morgan, but has been forcibly prevented by John ap Jevan Griffith and Cadwaledar ap Roberts from taking custody of the ward. Prays for leave to prosecute his suit against them before the Council.—*Undated*.

1 p. (107.)

EDITH BEALE and her son FRANCIS to the QUEEN.

[1601, July.]—For grant of a fee farm of 30*l.* yearly, in view of the services of her late husband Robert Beale.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1429.)

WILLIAM CECIL and LORD ROOS, his son.

[1601, July*]—"The reply to the answer made to the petition of Mr. William Cecil in the behalf of the Lord Roos his son, for evidences from him detained."

William Cecil complains of the detention at Belvoir of evidences which establish the right of Lord Roos, a ward of the Queen's during his minority, to certain lands. The lands named are Somerbie Hose Rectory, Snaylesworth, and Thorpe

*See Cecil Calendar, pt. xi., p. 269.

upon-the-Hill, which by law descended to Lord Roos from his grandfather Edward Earl of Rutland.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : Serjeant Harris.

1 p. (213. 113.)

RA. DOBBINSON and six others, parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?]

[1601, before Aug. 4.]—The way leading from the Earl of Bedford's house to Charing Cross is so high and sloping that heretofore divers horses, coaches and carts have slipped and overturned. Besides, the channels running near their doors are very noisome, and the streets not so clean and well kept as they would be if that cawsey were taken away, and the channel had his current in the middle, in such sort as Chancery Lane now has. The parishioners intend the new making of this cawsey at a charge of 250*l.* and pray (Cecil), as High Steward of the Liberty of Westminster, to consent thereto, to begin his own part first, and to contribute towards the rest of the work.—*Undated.*

Signed as above.

1 p. (186. 98.)

[See Part xi., p. 321.]

CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER CARLEILL to the COUNCIL.

[1601.] [Before Aug. 19.]—His pinnaee the *Swallow* of Knockfergus was one of the vessels appointed to convey the Spanish prisoners from Ireland to Westchester. She had only 8 sailors and 1 gentleman aboard, and the 30 prisoners overcame them, and carried away pinnace and men. Prays for recompense, out of such ransom as is recoverable for the prisoners. The pinnaee is valued at 200 marks : and 4 great double bases of brass, with their double chambers, at £40 more : in all 173*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Prays also that some of the undelivered prisoners may be detained for the redemption of his own men.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 2.)

[Captain Chr. Carlisle was dead 19 Aug. 1601 (Acts of P.C. xxxii., p. 369.)]

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY.]

1601, Aug. 19.—*For the party who met you at the Postern Gate, of all persons I know not what to judge, only for mine own part I have observed it a tickle thing to put my hand between bark and tree. Where they did tell you that they have dealt with me, and by a party they named, I assure you they never did use any such person to me, neither do I think that any particular address to one can be of other use to them than to

*From the reference to "the body of this letter" being in a secretary's hand, it is possible the first portion is missing.

augment the King's suspieion (if any he have of any contrariety in their humours to himself) when they can be contented to use one whom he so much misliketh, though God knows how much I am wronged. Always, Sir, I will do none but honest offices to that party so long as I shall find them just to my Sovereign.

Where you have a desire to send your son to Oxford, and to have some convenient stipend for his maintenance, I pray you think the Master of Gray's son can never be a stranger in Israel. Only this I could wish, if you please, that he were either sent so privately by you as I may not be seen any way in it, to the University, or else that for a year or two he were bred in France rather, for certainly though my nature affords no disputation in such offices of humanity (whensoever I see affliction even in ordinary men's fortunes) much less in a person of your quality, merit to this state and profession, particularly to myself, yet hereof would be raised a new argument to suspect some humour of praetice between you and me, from whose soul I desire condemnation to be no further than to my knowledge it is or ever shall be; for I thank God I have in a constant course resolved to move upon no such variable poles, as all the spheres of Scotland are. But Sir, all this is not to save charges, for although, when I moved the Queen in this, she seemed not any way to like it, that your son should be brought up here, as an argument which would raise (she said) jealousies which might hurt yourself, yet Sir I will take order upon your next answer (wheresoever you do breed the young gentleman) that he shall have 400 crowns a year towards his maintenance, which you shall give me your bill to pay for, when God Almighty takes account of all our reckonings. I have caused the body of this letter to be written in the hand of one of my confident secretaries whom I might have trusted whatsoever it had been, though now you see that it is but vulgar, for I assure you mine eyes are very apt to a flux by my continual dispatches day and night. This which is more private comes from him that wisheth you all happiness and remaineth your affectionate friend Ro. Ceeyll.—From Windsor this 19th of Aug., 1601.

Holograph. 2 pp. (213. 115.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to BARON DONA.

1601, Aug. 22.—Postquam te nobilissimis animis innatum desiderium per longinquas et arduas peregrinationes scientiam exquirendi in haec horida et ab Orbe divisa littora deduxerit (quorum desertae fauces nihil plane contemplatione dignum tanto animo offerant) putavi me nullo magis officio meam tibi inserviendi voluntatem testari posse, quam si quam citissime te ab hoc inferno liberem: itaque jam jam receptis litteris tuis, salvum eonduetum quem petis per eundem tabellarium transmittendum euravi. Unice me illud male habet, quod eum maxime cupiam omnia officia tibi tuique similibus debita

praestare ipsimet ad confinia (dum muneri mihi imposito obsequor) in altero quasi purgatorio tempus terens, nullo modo tuis meritis meoque desiderio in hac parte respondere possim. Fusius scribere volentem spes te coram et in os alloquendi (ubi in has regni partes veneris) reprimit, qua occasione nacta curabo ut re magis quam verbis meam tuis desideriis favendi promptitudinem experiaris. Interim si qua alia re tibi usui esse possim liberi ores quod facile exorabis.

Newreo, 22 Augusti 1601.

Endorsed: Copy of the L. Deputy's letter to the Baron of Dona.

1 p. (87. 129.)

ETON COLLEGE.

[1601?], [Aug.].—Ode entitled: "Ætonensium discipulorum earmen gratulatorium in faustum foelicemque Sacrosanctæ Regiæ Majestatis D. Elizabethæ Dei gratia Angliæ, Franeiciæ et Hiberniæ Reginæ serenissimæ ad castrum Vindesorium adventum."

Latin. Contains illuminated drawings of the Royal Arms, &c. 65 pp. (277. 5.)

GRIFFITH EVANS to the COUNCIL for the MARCHES OF WALES.

[1601] (Before Sept. 26.)—Complains that Jevan Lloid Jeffery, by colour of a grant from the Master of the Wards, to find an office after the death of David Morgan, of Crogen, Merioneth, without finding any office forcibly with 12 others, armed with petronels and pistols, entered a church where Morgan's son was at school, and contrary to his and his master's will took him thence, drawing blood of him in setting him on horseback; and notwithstanding hue and cry made after him carried him 24 miles, discharging their pistols often by the way, until stayed by the country, and the child kept at the house of a justice. Prays delivery of the child and redress of the abuses.

Note, signed by Sir R. Cecil, that petitioner is to have a supersedeas to discharge the commission sued by Jeffery, and a new commission granted.—Undated.

4½ pp. (186. 37.)

GEORGE KENDALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[Probably after 3 Oct., 1601.]—Prisoner in the Marshalsea. For admittance to Cecil, to satisfy him touching his conference with any doubted or suspected person in his last being in France.—*Undated.*

½ p. (1336.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY?]

1601, Oct. 7.—Sir, Having now received at one instant divers letters from you of the 13, 17 and 18 of September, they have taken me out of that anxiety wherein your former letters left

me ; at the writing whereof I saw you were in some hard terms, whereof I now perceive there is some alteration to the better, which I wish may not stay, till it come to the best that can be desired by an honest servant and subject. For the devices used to intimidate you, with the discovery of any letters of yours to me, it shewed as well your confidence in me, as in your own innocency to set at naught such fond inventions : for although I should quickly have cut off the thread of your correspondency whensoever I should have seen that you would have made me an object of any unworthy practice, yet should I never have made myself so base as to have betrayed my friend, where my allegiance had not been in balance. So as if you be of that composition which I am, I would suffer them to dwell in their own schism. For Mowbray at a word, I never gave him but one £100, wherein he objected to me some breach of promise in my father and Mr. Walsingham : neither did I ever promise him other recompence than an annual pension, as long as he would live in Spain. And for the Irish matter, it is true that he brought his cousin Philip to offer the attempt upon Tyrone, which I refused not, he being already proscribed by the Queen's own proclamation. I hear that they have booted him and vexed him, and I think the man hath moved suspicion by his own ventosity. But of the letter which Loeke should shew him (although I use Loeke but in particular trusts, of which I make to divers men particular distribution, as I find each person proper and capable) I dare assume no letter that ever came to him would ever serve for his condemnation ; so as I leave him to be tried as they shall please. Only I am sorry that there should be a conceit that any man should perish by addressing himself to me, whereby others may impute that to my weakness which merely proceedeth from their own original sin. As for the Duke of Leneux, my satisfaction hath no other dependency but upon yours, and therefore in that point you may assure yourself he shall (out of that reputation which their state affordeth all strangers, especially being persons of so eminent quality) find no cause of dislike, and shall understand that you have made him more acceptable (by your commendations) of his good disposition to this State. And so much for answer to your letter of the 13. For the contents of the 17, first I am glad to find that those two persons, especially one of them Sir George Hume, of whose credit with the King I hear so much, is not only your friend but a well wisher to this estate, for thereby the obligation which you shall give them for their help in your introduction shall no way hinder the constant devotion you profess to her Majesty's service. For the news which were sent of the Duke of Leneux out of France, especially that wherein there was a conceit that in the Duke's negotiation the Queen had interposed herself to hinder either the reputation or effect of the same, I pray you take this from me upon the conscience of truth, that she nor any minister of

hers had so much as a thought to meddle in it, or to hinder it. No Sir, it is but the poorness of those mendicant intelligenees, which would still give themselves credit by vain untruths, much like to the supposition which was bruited that the Marshal Byron was employed hither to negotiate about suecession. Where first (God of heaven doth know) the Queen will as soon give ear to her mortuary as ever to admit any such negotiation, either to set up or pull down any title or competition. And next (I speak it to you freely) this Marshal had only matter of compliment, the King being at Calais, and some accidental discourse to deliver why the King did no more to relieve the siege of Ostend than he did. I was very sorry that the King was so distracted by the trash which proceeded from pedants and that old doting bishop, as to put off the access of so good a servant as I think you would be to him. You must bear with me that have retarded some few days from giving you answer, for the landing of the Spaniards in Ireland hath given me some cause of interruption from all private, seeing the public was in question. Their army is 4,000. They landed in Munster in a good haven, but near a paltry town called Kinsale, within there were not above 60 men. They summoned it for the King of Spain, whereupon they yielded. The President Sir George Carew was at Kilkenny with the deputy some 40 miles off at the Earl of Ormond's house, but immediately upon the arrival of them he posted to Cork, which is some ten miles off from their descent, where he drew to head some 3 or 4,000 men ; the Deputy following after with all speed with more forces. To conclude, I think the Queen's army that may be drawn together in that province from the other parts of the kingdom (which are apt to revolt and may not be abandoned) may amount to 1,000 heads, which her Majesty reinforceeth from hence with 1,000 more, which being arrived I make account (the Northern rebels being kept from joining) that those Spanish conquerors will come out like " Baylives errant," with white stieks in their hands. In the meantime you see we are not asleep, nor all the conditions agreed on for the peace, between the King of Spain and the Queen, nor we that are pensioners to the Infanta (according to the excellent Scottish intelligenee) so faithful to him yet, but that we keep him from Ostend and mean to pull him by the ears out of Ireland. The Archduke lieth still before Ostend, watching for opportunities either by some corruption to win the town, or to serve himself of some advantage if the sea should break in, or rather is loth to quit the siege for loss of his reputation, but make still a show to block it up and so contain the Spaniolized Provinces from mutiny against his ill success and the burden of their own expenses. In the town Sir Franeis Vere commands with 8,000 soldiers, all necessaries being royally put into the place. So as when I consider who is there with such a garrison, and how gallant a Deputy and a President we have in Munster, with a good army,

I hope this year will not prove his jubilee, if it prosper no better than it beginneth; for he hath lost Berke, he hath failed of Ostend, his army failed before Algier, and I hope the like shall follow in sequence in Ireland. And thus having now wearied you with a long letter, I commit you to God.—From the Court at Richmond this 7th of October, 1601. Your very loving friend Ro. Cecyll.

In hand of Cecil's secretary Levinus Munch.

Signed, with a few corrections by Cecil.

2½ pp. (213. 116.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 24.—Your letters comes hither as welcome as if I dwelt twenty miles beyond Shoreditch, for more than I hear from you I hear nothing worth hearing. Of Thursday last at night I met with a fit of an ague that held me in a cold shaking conference almost four hours together, but the heat after was nothing so painful, although I was not in any reasonable good temper of many hours after. But this day I have been very well and yet shall be glad to take benefit of the longest day that I can to settle my poor body in, before I put on the red robes of a Senator. I wonder that you hear so seldom from Ireland; God grant all good when it comes.

[P.S.]—Unless I write that I have done your commandment to my wife and that she requites you with wishing all happiness unto you that your own heart can think, I must not have leave to lap up this letter.

Holograph. Endorsed: “24 Oct., 1601, The E. of Shrewsbury to my Master.”

1 p. (96. 7.)

ROBERT JOHNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 24.—Two years past he offered that which he has now paid, 700*l*. His offer being revived last Easter, the Queen remembered Mr. Brett's endeavour: but after deliberation gave order to the Lord Treasurer to accept his (Johnson's) offer. His book was then subscribed by the Attorney General, and his fine of 700*l*. paid for the Queen's use. To provide it, he sold the only certainty he had in England for his wife and children to retire to “upon the end of my estate in that prebend”: and took up 500*l*. at interest. He hopes Mr. Brett's allegations are largely and sufficiently answered. If, against all this, he must submit to be undone by confidence, he begs that an end may be made thereof, so that he may be freed from a troubled mind. 24 Oct., 1601.

Holograph. 1 p. (107. 79.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY.

[?1601, Oct. 29.]—State of the cause of Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby, against William Ewre son and heir of Lord Ewre and

others. The complaint is that the defendants "maliced" him for executing equal justice; came to his house, and created profane disturbances and committed assaults.

2 pp. (141. 357.) [Possibly the enclosure referred to in Hoby's letter to Cecil of 29 Oct., 1601. See C.P. Part xi., p. 456.]

CHARLES, LORD WYLLUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601 ?] Nov. 20.—As to his grandchild's wardship, there is nothing to be looked for from the estate of the ward's grandfather, Sir Christopher Hilliard. As to his own estate, his yearly rent is not above 900*l.*, and he has only received that much since the death of his father's second wife. He reserves only a small demesne about his house, and two little parks of no great worth. For his charges, he has married three daughters, who have stood him in above 4,000*l.*; he has three sons living who are some charge to him, two of his late son's daughters to provide for, and a third lately married, but the covenants not yet performed. He prays for the said grandchild's wardship at such a rate that he may be better able to provide for these charges. If Cecil is informed that he has concluded a marriage for his grandchild, it is untrue.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed: 20 Nov. 160[1?] Lo. Willoughbie.

1½ pp. (113. 23.)

The MERCHANT STRANGERS interested in the 6 ships lately stayed in the Narrow Seas by Sir Robert Maunsfeld, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

[1601, Nov.]—Pray that the money and goods may remain in the custody of the Commissioners, and not be brought into the Exchequer; and that the Commissioners be authorized to decide the case.

Undated. 1 p. (1121.)

[See Part xi, p. 476, and Aets P.C. (ed. Dasent) Vol. xxxii., pp. 338, &c.]

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 30.—Acknowledges his favours, and sends by his friend Mr. Richard Hoper a poor and slender token of his love and devotion.—Farley, 30 Dec., 1601.

Holograph. 1 p. (108. 29.)

FRANCESCO RIZZO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601?]-Two years ago petitioned him for the release of Ortensio Spinola, and offered to pay 1,000 crs., as he was commissioned from Antwerp to do; but the offer was rejected. A few months ago he was again commissioned to offer 250*l.* for the said Spinola, who had spent the rest in prison; and on speaking of the matter was told that Spinola's exchange

against Mr. Brusehetto, prisoner in Flanders, was being treated. Seeing that the matter drags and that Spinola is in very bad health and not likely to live long, renews the petition for his release and offers 300*l.* which is all that Spinola's relations will give. The money shall be paid as soon as Spinola has his passport.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (39. 97.)

[JOHN BROWNE] to the Right Hon. [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?]

[1601?].—Divers stuffs are imported which pay custom, such as buffins, say, serge, bumbaseys, rasse, grogrens and others; and the many strangers in the realm frame themselves only to the making of such commodities. The Queen ought to receive custom from such stuffs, as for those imported. There is also a great hindrance to the custom of silks for which [Cecil] pays the Queen custom, by the abundance which the strangers make of tuft taffetas, wrought velvets, figured satins and other sorts of silk mingled with thread and wool. Recommends [Cecil] as a thing most pertinent to his former patent, to procure the farming of the custom of all such foreign stuffs made in the realm.—*Undated. 1 p. (98. 50.)*

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601?].—On the same subject. If [Cecil] will obtain the custom from the Queen, and will let it, Browne offers to rent it at 80*l.* a week.—*Undated. ½ p. (98. 51.)*

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601?].—On the same subject. As [Cecil] was not pleased to go forward with the suit, Browne begs that he will direct him to one of the Lords to whom he may prefer it.—*Undated. ½ p. (98. 51.)*

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601?].—On the same subject. Explains that the custom will fall upon the consumer, and the maker have no reason to complain. There is no reason to fear that it would drive the makers out of the realm, for if they could live anything near so well at home, considering they have had free liberty of conscience for these 3 years, they would not have stayed so long from their native country.

Undated. ½ p. (98. 52.)

SILK.

[1601 or later.].—Demise to T.B. & R. H. of the customs and subsidies growing due to the Queen on silk goods (specified), cambrics and lawns, imported.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Munck, "A clause of my Master's patent."

½ p. (98. 64.)

[1601 or later.]—The contents of a lease to be granted of the Queen's customs due for velvets and other silk goods, cambrics and lawns.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil, "customs."

1 p. (98. 65.)

P. CROSBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—With a letter from Lady Norreys, who has given him further instructions to lay open to Cecil the necessity of her cause. The whole estate of herself and her child depends upon it. Begs Cecil's help in the matter.

Undated. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (98. 75.)

[*See C.P., Part xi., p. 557*]

ENGLISH CAUSES IN FRANCE.

[1601?]"—"State of the French King's commission for English causes." The Queen has appointed commissioners of her French marine causes, and the French King was said to have done the like for English complaints; but his commission is found defective, and only extends over the jurisdiction of the Parliament of Rouen. The experience of this is now found in the case of Alden against those of Treport, which being under the resort of Paris, the officers of the Parliament there refuse to obey the warrant of the commissioners. The Queen's ambassador desired to have the commission authorised by other courts of Parliaments, and the Chancellor Bellience at first thought this reasonable, but on the suggestion of others it was thought fitter that two commissions should be established, one for the Admiralty of France at Rouen, the other for the Admiralty of Guienne at Bordeaux. Arguments against this course, and in favour of having one commission throughout France. Notwithstanding these reasons M. de Villeroy will not proceed further till he knows how the Queen likes of this double commission; and being urged to verify the commission in the court of Paris only, he only replied that he would acquaint the King's procureur with it.

Undated. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (98. 98.)

[*Cp. Part xi., p. 16.*]

EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596–1601.]—If Cecil will vouchsafe a sick man a favour, that cannot come to move him himself, beseeches him to let William Vaughan of Tretower, that is first in the return for Brecknockshire, have his furtherance to be sheriff. He (Pembroke) would be glad to see in the time of his affliction any request of his take effect. He has yet found it in none or few.

Undated. 1 p. (98. 167.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—The Queen has granted him the keeping of her Castle of Bristol. Prays Ceeil to move her to despatch him in the passing hereof, by her bill assigned.

Undated. 1 p. (99. 17.)

[See C.P., Part xi., p. 565.]

ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601.—Begs for a company in the present forees to be furnished for Ireland. His long stay by contrary wind in his late journey to Loughfoile hindered him of any means here to be restored to a company.

Holograph.

Endorsed: 1601. Captain Crompton.

Undated. 1 p. (108. 75.)

E[LIZABETH] DOWAGER LADY R[USSELL] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601.—Sending my last letter of thanks to you, I received answer that my man should not stay for answer, but that you would send it me. Which not done, I preferred my petition to the Councel, who referred it to my Lord Chief Justice to call him before him to answer and make relation to your Lordships. Whereupon I sent to wait your pleasures yesterday; but your leisures served me not; only my Lord Chief Justice said he wished his brother Warberton had not done it, to the dishonour of the Court, so much to the disadvantage of myself and others, by disannulling what was done in Court by judges; and wished the matter were ended. But alas, shall a poor widow that has no other way of relief against an unjust judge but to complain to the throne of justice? From whence shall I receive no recompence for my corn, worth above 100 marks; nor for my barn that cost 40*l.*; nor he that has thus wronged the Court and me (when he was no judge): for that assure yourself that your aunt has not spent so much money in law so many years to be ignorant now, that *justiciarii de Communi Banco* be no longer judges of the Common Pleas than during the term, though the judges of the King's Bench be, that place representing her Majesty's person. And shall a lady of my place be touched so deeply in honour by a riot in her own liberty, where no sheriff has to do; and in her own manor and parish, where she dwells: and have no recompence to his shame and her relief? For God's sake let me have my corn restored, and him unjustieed, or openly reproved for his insolent breach of justice. I would willingly lose a yearly value for one year of my copyhold that he might lose his place, and my corn be restored. Your aunt beggared by wrongs.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed: 1601. Lady Russell.

1 p. (114. 115.)

[See C.P., Part xi., pp. 423-4.]

CHRISTIAN, LADY SANDYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—She begs the Queen's merey for her poor Lord and herself, whose ease is most miserable. All they have is seized by the sheriff for her Majesty's use. "My Lord" had not 20*l.* in his house when he fell into this misfortune. His living was too little to maintain them, and he owes 3,000*l.* She prays her Majesty may give my Lord her gracious pardon, laying as great a fine on him as she pleases. She offered her Majesty a letter, and was informed by Lady Kilder (?Kildare) that she had been pleased to read it. She was very desirous to thank her Majesty for the stay of my Lord's arraignment, and has offered her all they have to save my Lord's life and honour. It might be thought little judgment to make that offer, but if she were put to her choice to have never so great a jointure and lose my Lord, or have him with nothing, she would choose him who is dearer to her than her life. "It may please her Highness to say I make a suit to her to take all we have. I dare put it to her merey, as it pleased her to say the other day I sued to her to bring my Lord to his answer, which I meant nothing less, though I well knew his true heart. I knew he could not answer that he was drawn into that clay by that wild Earl's craft who hath been and lucky (?unlucky) to many but never good to any. I would he had never been born." Expresses her obligations to Cecil, in whom only they trust. Begs him to accept "this small token of my own work."

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed : 1605 [*sic*] Lady Sandys.

1 *p.* (114. 117.)

[*Cp.* Part xi., *p.* 182.]

CIPHER of the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1601?]*—*"A cipher called a Jergon of the late Earl of Essex."

Begins :—The sense : "the proposition you are to make." The cipher : "A pacification." For use in Irish matters. At foot "This I did eopy out of one written with my L. of Essex's hands when the bringing over of forces were desired. C. Davers."

Endorsed by Cecil.

1 *p.* (140. 53.)

SIR CHARLES DANVERS.

[1601?]*—*Writer complains that "he" made the Commission an instrument to defraud her Majesty of Sir Charles Danvers' lands, that he proeured favour to be shown to Sir Edmund Cary; and of his and Cary's evil dealing with and arrest of Caulie.

Endorsed by Cecil, "Earl of Oxford."

1½ *pp.* (146. 19.)

1601.—“A note concerning Sir Charles Danvers’ interest by lease at the time of his attainder. For the Earl of Oxford.”

Proof of the lease and assignment of the lands made by Lady Danvers in her widowhood. Complaint against Sir Edmund Cary of subornation in connection with the case. The Earl of Oxford requests a warrant for search of Martha Cawley’s house, Roger Garrard’s and Richard Danvers’ house, and that Richard Attwood and Richard Webb be apprehended and brought before the Council for embezzling evidenees.

1 p. (146. 20.)

PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY of ERESBY.

1601.—Extract from the will of the late right honourable Peregrine, Lord Willoughby, Beake and Eresby, dated 7^o Augusti, 1599, as to his desire that her Majesty may be pleased to grant to such as he commits the education of his son and heir, the wardship of his said son’s body and one lease of her Majesty’s third part of his lands during his non-age. For a small token of his loyalty and duty, he gives her a cup of gold to the value of 100*l.*, or wills that the said sum of 100*l.* be bestowed by his executor upon some jewel or other thing to be presented to her. Desires her to pardon his presumption and to grant his petition touching the wardship of his child.

Endorsed, “Lord Willoughbye, 1601.”

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (183. 124.)

SIR JOHN BROKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1601.]—Though I have not yet been worthy of your favour, my desire is to gain it. Being purposed to continue my unfortunate course in the wars of Ireland, I do acknowledge it my duty to make known to you my present going thither, where, though I know you may make me and my children your happy servants if you please, yet I dare not move you thereto, but if you will be pleased to account of me, I will be ready in all humble sort at your honour’s service.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (185. 154.)

[*Sir John Brockett, knighted in 1599, was serving in the wars in Ireland in 1601. See Calendar S.P. Ireland, 1600–1601, p. 396.*]

JOHN GERRARD.

[1601?]*—*John Gerrard the Jesuit was supposed to direct himself for Ireland by Westehester. He hath been lately in London, and hath disguised himself with an artificial beard and periwig of a brown colour somewhat dark. His beard is very long cut after the spade fashion and very even and formally. He was met in Clerkenwell after this manner.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 72.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICK.

[1601.]—The estate and value of the lands escheated to her Majesty by the attainder of Sir Gelly Meyrick, wherein he had but an estate of trust, for payment of debts for the late Earl of Essex.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 77.)

JOHN RAYNOLLS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596-1601?]-Agent for her Majesty's fort and town of Phillipstown in Ireland. Declaration of the present state of the town, and of King's county, wherein the same is seated: being the only receptacle from Maynooth to Limerick, and now for the most part possessed by the rebels. Beseeches that there may be some good course laid down to suppress their ancient enemies the Oconnors. The town being far distant from any relief saving only what they get by policy from the enemy, prays that he may be satisfied of the small remain due to them in the Queen's hands, whereby they may pay their creditors and relieve themselves.

On reverse, the above mentioned description, followed by: "the causes why the King's county hath been thus for the most part lost."

Undated. 1 sheet. (205. 90.)

SHERBORNE LODGE.

[1601?]-Ground plan of Sherborne Lodge, by Symon Basyll. 160[].

1 sheet. Maps 2, 4.

KINSALE.

[1601.]—Plan of the siege of Kinsale. Shows the positions of the Viceroy's camp, Sir Richard Lucen's battery, Captain Wade's sconces, Sir Jeratt Horsey's sconces, the Lord President's camp, &c. By Baptista Boazio.—*Undated.*

Maps 2, 38.

THOMAS DANETT to LORD BUCKHURST, Lord Treasurer.

[1601.?]-For licence to transport beer to the Low Countries, in view of losses he has sustained by his brother John, who died in Ireland in the Queen's service, and of his father's and his own services.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1802.)

PETITIONS to the QUEEN or the COUNCIL.

[1586-1601.]—SIR JOHN NORREYS.—For grant of concealed lands which he may find to the value of 500*l.* a year, for which he will pay a yearly rent of 300*l.*

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (144.)

[1586-1601.]—THE SAME.—For lease of such concealed lands as he shall discover within a year, and grant of attainted lands.

Undated. 1 p. (779.)

[1601?].—JOHN ANDREAS, child of the Queen's privy kitchen. In recompence of 20 years service prays for the office of surveyor of the Queen's Works in Ireland, void by the death of Michael Kettlewell.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (156.)

[1601.].—NICHOLAS WESTON, agent of the City of Dublin. Has been a suitor these 10 months for 1,700*l.* due to the inhabitants of Dublin for dieting the Queen's army which were quartered in that city, in the time of great scarcity of victuals, at the rate of 5*d.* per diem, which they could not afford under 8*d.* per meal. Prays that the auditor of Sir Henry Wallopp's accounts may certify what is due so that they may be paid out of such new coin as went over for Ireland, the rather for that the money is to be dispersed among 1200 persons, and will never come into the bank but for the relief of their poor families to buy victuals.

Undated. 1 p. (200.)

[1601 ?].—JAMES WARE, for the Lord Deputy. Asks the Council's pleasure touching the 24 carriage geldings left upon the Lord Deputy's hands by the Earl of Essex's officers. Much of the port corn is now waste through these troubles, which other deputies have enjoyed to their great benefit: prays the Council to order that there be laid on the Lord Deputy no more rent than for those parcels only the corn whereof he receives.

Undated. 1 p. (202.)

[1601.].—GARROTT SUTTON. His father David Sutton of Castleton of Kilrought, Kildare, was with Baron Nugent, Edward Cusake, and others, attainted and executed in the time of the late Lord Grey's government. All the other heirs of those attainted have been restored except petitioner. His services against the rebels in Ireland. Prays to be allowed to reverse his father's attainder.

Undated. 1 p. (1281.)

[1601].—CAPTAIN GERRALD FLEMINGE. For grant of certain lands in Ireland, specified, for his military services there.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1282.)

[1589–1601.].—WILLIAM DAMPORTE. For the forfeited goods of Thomas Achim, of Pelent, Cornwall, who has slain Leonard Turner and fled beyond seas.

Undated. Note by Sir John Fortescue as to Achim's property. 1 p. (1363.)

[c. 1601.].—SIR ARTHUR GORGES.—For a grant of attainted lands, in regard of his long service, his late hindrance, and great losses.

Undated. 1 p. (1562.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596-1601?]-LADY ANN DAVIS. Has been a suitor to Mr. Harvey for the redemption of her son at a reasonable rate, but the 900*l.* he asks is far above either the true value of him or her ability, and unless she gives it Harvey will instantly sell her son unto some other. Prays Cecil to have compassion on her manifold miseries, and that the loss of her son, whom she holds dearer than her life, may not be added to the rest, asks him to cause Harvey to come to some reasonable composition.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (21.)

[1601?]-EXECUTORS OF LORD NORTH. Pray him to name persons to whom the lands of Lord North during his minority should be granted to his use, for he and his mother do not yet agree in naming such persons. Estate in yearly revenue of Lady North, wife of Sir John North: in jointure from the late Lord North her husband's father, the manor of Southelman, about 200*l.* a year, and 50*l.* a year out of Stechworth: from her own father a lordship: by the Queen's goodness she enjoys for 50*l.* a year the rectory of Landicill in Wales, worth 200*l.* a year: and all her young children but one have legacies from their grandfather.

Undated. 1 p. (58.)

[1601?]-HENRY CLERKE. Had a life grant of the stewardship of Harrow, Middlesex, from the late Lord North, but is put from the same in the nonage of the present Lord North, to the prejudice of the Queen's interest in the manor. Prays to be restored to the office.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70.)

[1600 or 1601.]-JOHN QUARLES, of London, merchant. For the redelivery of his books of account which have been withheld from him these four months by the Queen's order, and no perusal yet made thereof. Pledges himself not to alter anything in them. Will at all times be ready to bring them forth, and is able to convince the untrue surmises of his unjust dealings.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80.)

[1601.]-[-----]-As to the wardship of the heir and lands of David Lloid ap Morgan . . . It was granted to Thomas Mathewes, who for consideration passed it over to petitioner. Proceedings of Griffith Evans in the matter. Prays that he and not Evans may have a lease of the lands.

Undated. 1 p. (88.)

[1601.]-ELIAS ALLEN. In regard of his hurts received in the Queen's sea service, she gave him the reversion of an almsman's room in Trinity College, Cambridge. One Thomas Hobson a carrier, a man of great wealth, dwelling at Cambridge above 10 years past, brought from George Willowes an almsman there his place, and has since held it and the fee thereof 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann. Hobson for sundry good causes is lately debarred

from the fee by the Master and Seniors of the College. Prays Cecil to write to the latter to establish him in the room, in accordance with the Queen's grant.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (163.)

[See Part xi., p. 458.]

[1596-1601.]—JOHN GUILLAUM. His wrongs sustained by the state of the Isle of Jersey. His case and petition now rest with Mr. Wade, clerk of the Council: prays Cecil to call for the same, and decide upon his 7 years suit.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (203.)

[1601.]—HENDRICKE DE WITT, FERDENANDO DE BACKER and company of Middleborough. Their ship the *Whitegreyhound*, laden with sugar, was seized by the *Lyonesse* of London, John Throughton captain, and adjudged lawful prize. Pray for restitution of 6 chests of sugar which belong to them, and for payment of the freight as is customary.—*Undated.*

Note by Tho. Crompton upon the claim. If the Dutch desire sentence, the ship, which has been shifted away, must be brought again, otherwise there is no equity in their demand.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (208.)

[1601.]—CAPTAIN EDWARD MORICE. Of his services in Ireland, and his discharge. The Lord Deputy recommends him for some land in Ireland. Asks Cecil to further enclosed suit.

Undated. 1 p. (209.)

The Enclosure: Petition of the same to the Queen. In consideration of his long services, prays for a lease in reversion of such lands as he can find out there to the value of 50*l.* a year.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (209.)

[1601?]—THOMAS DENHAM, of Cork. Prays Cecil to mitigate his displeasure, excuse petitioners error committed in simplicity, and have compassion on his poor estate.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (212.)

[c. 1601.]—SIR GEORGE THORNTON. His 33 years' service in Ireland. Prays for 40*l.* per ann. of the Queen's lands in Munster, excepting Jeames Fitzthomas's lands, the knight of the valley, and Mr. Morris's.

Undated. 1 p. (218.)

[1600 or 1601?]—JAMES ANDERTON, of Clayton, Lanc. Is constable of Lancaster Castle and steward of Londisdale, and understands that Richard Warberton makes suit to the Queen for these offices. Prays Cecil to stay the proceedings till petitioner comes up to answer.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (243.)

[1601.]—HENRY WHITINGE. Of the patronage of the parsonage of Clayton, Sussex: was recovered by him for the Queen, and at his suit Cecil presented thereto Humfrey Hill,

clerk ; but Sir Edward Mychelborne, who brought the inheritance of the parsonage, has lately presented a clerk. The suit is almost ready for trial. Prays Cecil to confirm his former grant.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

[See Part xi., p. 504.]

[1601?].—ROBERT DAWSON. The 30 years service of his father and himself to Cecil's family. Defends himself against the charges of William Singleton and his confederates.

Undated. 1 p. (253.)

[1601.].—JAMES ROBSON, Alderman of Cambridge, THOMAS ROBSON his son, WILLIAM ORTON *alias* ANDROWES, merchant and STEVEN PAINE. For release from imprisonment in the Gatehouse, upon bond.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (315.)

[See Calendar S.P. Dom. 1601--1603, p. 54.]

[1601.].—JAMES and THOMAS ROBSON, WILLIAM ORTON *alias* ANDROWES, and STEPHEN PAYNE, townsmen of Cambridge. Pray for release, having been imprisoned a fortnight in the Gatehouse. Are very sorry for offending Ceeil.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (318.)

[1601.].—JAMES ROBSON and others of Cambridge. Prisoners in the Gatehouse. Their defence to the charges made against them. The complaints, being private between party and party, are drawn by practice of the Vice-Chancellor, who disliketh of unity between the two corporations there, to be public offences against the University. Pray for enlargement.

Undated. 1 p. (1119.)

[1601?].—WILLIAM EDWARDS. On behalf of nine English captives in Spain (Captain Christopher Croftes and others). Proposes their exchange for certain Jesuits and Spaniards now brought in at Plymouth.

Undated. 1 p. (319.)

[Cf. Part xi., p. 527.]

[1601.].—THOMAS JOBSON. Is a poor gentleman and a soldier, and was in Court when Cecil gave charge to all present to give attendance for the service of the Queen upon the sudden insurrection of the late Earl of Essex, which commandment he performed. Prays Cecil to relieve his poverty.

Undated. 1 p. (357.)

[1601.].—THOMAS CRAFTORD, baker of Cambridge. Is under bond to appear before Cecil on the 24th of this month, but has been arrested by one of the beadles of the University, and cannot be bailed. Prays Ceeil to direct a *mandamus* for his appearance, or else discharge him of his bond.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (372.)

[See Calendar of S.P. Dom., 1601–1603, pp. 51–53.]

[1601.]—THOMAS CORNEWALL. Mrs. Littleton offers composition for her husband's lands, supposed to be escheated by his attainder, in which composition she includes certain lands of petitioner's, to which she has no right. Offers terms.

Undated. 1 p. (373.)

[See Calendar S.P. Dom., 1601–1603, p. 22.]

[1601?]-DAVID FITZGUBBON GERALD, merchant of London. For payment of 40*l.* lent to the late Earl of Desmond.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (376.)

[1601?]-SYMON POWELL. Prays that justice be done on the murderers of his brother John Powell.

Undated. 1 p. (378.)

[1595–1601?]-THOMAS PRICE. Complains that he has been wrongfully dispossessed, for the second time, of his premises adjoining to the Exchange. Prays that the matter may be referred to Sir John Fortescue.

Undated. 1 p. (402.)

[1595–1601.]-RICHARD HORNBY and other tenants of the Queen's manor of Boulton in the Sands, Lancashire. Pray that a steward be appointed to the manor.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (767.)

[1595–1601?]-WILLIAM ORRELL. Of a poor rate due by him, and complaining that he and other inhabitants of Turton, Lancashire, are unjustly assessed.

Undated. 1 p. (864.)

[1601?]-Daughters of the late EARL of DESMOND. For relief.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (875.)

[1595–1601.]-FRANCIS SHERINGTON. For the appointment of an indifferent jury at Lancaster for the trial of the cause between him and Mr. Tildesley.

Undated. 1 p. (912.)

[1601?]-KATHERINE POOLE. For a pass for Henry Shelley to go into Flanders to fetch home her two daughters Jane and Constance.

Undated. 1 p. (1111.)

[See Part xi., pp. 221, 222.]

[1601?]-MORICE SHIGHAN and others, servants of the late Earl of Desmond. Are left without any wages ever since they first followed the Earl. For relief.

Undated. 1 p. (1118.)

[1597–1601.]-JOHN DUMARESQ, of Jersey. John de Carterett has procured letters from the Council, contrary to an order taken between him and petitioner. Prays that the letters may be stayed and the cause heard.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1209.)

[1601.]—THOMAS OGE GERRALD. For reward for his services in delivering Castle Maynge; and in delivering the two sons of Perce Laey, who first began the late rebellion in Munster.

Undated. 1 p. (1279.)

[See Calendar S.P. Ireland, 1600–1601, p. 233.]

[1601?]-The YEOMAN WARDERS of the TOWER of LONDON. For increase of their wages, “being but 8d. a day, which in these dear years will hardly give a man one meal’s meat in a day.” Refer to their extra services during the late troubles.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1283.)

[1601?]-THOMAS WARBURTON.—For warrant to Mr. Withebank to present for the Queen’s signature petitioner’s pardon for his offence in the late rebellion.

Undated. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1335.)

[1601?]-WILLIAM UDALL. Prisoner in the Gatehouse. For payment of a debt of 300*l.* due by the Queen and assigned to him.

Undated. 1 p. (1412.)

[1601.]—CONWAY KELLEY. Footman to the late Earl of Essex. For pass, and help to bear his charges to the Low Countries, where he means to take service under Lord Grey.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1590.)

[1601?]-RICHARD MUSGRAVE. Master of the Ordnance in the North parts. Prays for despatch of his suit for certain monies for his service.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1693.)

1601.—JOHN ARNOLD. His services as chaplain to the late Countess of Bedford, by whose death he is prevented of his promised preferment. Prays Cecil to entreat Mr. Windebank to stand his good friend, his petition to the Queen being referred to him.

Endorsed: “1601.” (1709.)

[1601?]-DANIELL SAVEDGE. For speedy despatch of his suit. His services in taking the traitor Neale O’Quyne, who is now remaining in Dublin Castle.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1711.)

[1601?]-WALTER POORE. Footman to the late Earl of Desmond, who brought him from his friends, and from whom he never had anything. Cannot speak English. Prays for pass to Ireland and for help.

Undated. 1 p. (1799.)

[1601?]-WILLIAM WARDE. The late Earl of Desmond lodged in his house at Greenwich during the time of the Queen’s last being there and ever since, and is indebted to him for 30*l.* for money lent and necessities. Prays for satisfaction of the debt.

Undated. 1 p. (1800.)

[1601?]-ADAM COPPINGER. The late Earl of Desmond was indebted to him *3l. 9s. 5d.* for wine and victuals for himself and retinue. Prays for payment.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1801.)

[1601?]-JOSUA AYLMEYER. Details his services in Ireland, and his losses thereby. Was one of the commissaries of the musters for Munster, but was discharged last October. Prays for employment, or for authority to seize traitors' and felons' goods in Munster, with allowance out of the goods.

Undated. 1 p. (1894.)

[1595-1601?]-The Queen's Tenants of MICHELLAND, LANCASHIRE. Referring to a cause between them and the tenants of the manor of Surveys, [Torver?] who seek to cross the Council's former resolutions in the matter, and the agreement of the commissioners. Particulars of the difference of estate and ability of the two manors. Pray him to send for Sir Richard Mollenex to state his knowledge herein.

Undated. 1 p. (2041.)

[1601?] [—] to SIR ROBERT CECIL. Statement of proofs offered to be made with respect to 217 oz. of musk, taken by the English man-of-war, the *Lionesse*, from the *White Coek*, Cornelius Arston, master. The musk, the property of Alexander de Neto and Antonio Vinci, of Seville, is sought to be recovered by procuracy of — Hicks.

Undated. 1 p. (2333.)

BEAUMONT GRANGE.

[1595-1601?]-Memorandum as to the site of Beaumont Grange leased 37 Eliz. to Thomas Preston, and also as to leases of various tenements and lands in the manor of Beaumont and Bolton, co. Lancaster, and of the fishing there, made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

Endorsed: "Dutchy."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Latin.* (2215.)

GALWAY, IRELAND.

[1601-2?]-William Lynch of Southampton his remembrance with Sir Oliver Lambard to London. A petition to the Council for obtaining a licence for the transporting of 100 tuns of beer for Galway in Ireland, for the succour of that Corporation, and the relief of the garrison soldiers there remaining, to pass without custom.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 104.)

WOLFGANG WILHELM, COUNT PALATINE of the RHINE, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1601-2. Jan. 10. At this beginning of the new year I cannot but pray that all felicity may attend your Majesty. And this

I the more desire that I know by past experience that your kindness will never fail towards my family; and you may be sure that I shall never fail in duty and service towards you.—Neubourg. x Januarii. MDCII.

Signed. Latin. Seal. 1½ pp. (134. 21.)

E[LIZABETH] DOWAGER COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602. Jan. 18.—Upon your commandment and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's my son this bearer is come up to attend your pleasure touching Mr. Thomas Garrard's complaint to the Queen of wrongs supposed to be offered him by my son. I doubt not it will fall out that my son hath and yet doth endure wrongs and hath offered none, and I trust he shall have redress. I am sorry to have been so troublesome of late, but hope that mine shall, in justice, be righted as well in this matter of Mr. Gerrard's as in the great wrongs the Earl of Shrewsbury hath offered them—From Hardwick, the 18th of January, 1602.

Signed. ½ p. (84. 75.)

Endorsed :—" 1601. January, Countess of Shrewsbury the elder to my Mr."

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601-2. Feb. 7.—I am bold to make you acquainted with certain articles enclosed herein, which I mean to present at the Council table to-morrow. I desire you to have due consideration as a counsellor and a feeling towards me as a brother, and to censure it with justice considering the place I hold as chief magistrate to her Majesty there, that cannot endure to receive a disgrace to the place by so proud and arrogant a person. Acquaint my Lord Admiral, my Lord of Shrewsbury and the Earl of Worcester with that cause that I may receive an honourable satisfaction. I mean afterwards to acquaint her Majesty herewith myself.—This present Saturday.

Endorsed.—" 7 Feb., 1601."

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (85. 16.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602] [Jan.]—Because her Majesty hath been informed many ways of the King's noble and advised proceeding concerning the employment of some of his subjects into Ireland, moved thereunto as well out of his desire to declare himself an enemy to the enemies of God, (for this was proclaimed upon the arrival [of] the Catholic army), as also in regard of his private affection to the Queen's person and the interest of this kingdom: her Majesty is very careful to prevent all inconveniences, how little soever, which might grow to him by the alteration of the proposition: for which purpose it pleased her Majesty this day to command Mr. Secretary Herbert and myself to acquaint Mr.

Fowles with that which followeth, to the end that the King might be timely informed before he had further troubled himself with the matter.

First, her Majesty required us to tell that she knows the King is not ignorant that in all eouncils of State (espeeially concerning projects for auxiliaries) many things are held fit at one time to be propounded which a little while after may appear inconvenient ; and therefore in this case her Majesty knows that the King will leave to herself the ehóice at all times in using his people in other form than shall seem best in her own judgment, and for the good of her service. This being therefore her Majesty's conceit of the King's mind, she is pleased now that he shall be acquainted with the reasons of her forbearing to employ the Scots.

First, the ineonveniencies which may arise to the service by the condition of those islanders.

Next the charge which is required for maintaining them.

Of the first, it appeareth by all here that know their disposition that such is the nature of those islanders as they cannot be contained from disorder, being never possible to be made compatible with English discipline : wherein her Majesty hath read that even some of those in Seotland that should have been the head in setting forth the levy, have advised themselves that of neecessity some Lowland men must be levied with them for prevention of notorious confusion.

Secondly, in the north all her Majesty's governors there do contest against having them now, and in respect that the Queen's forces are so divided into garrisons in Ulster, and are daily undertaking so many journeys to and fro in the heart of the eountry, they cannot think how it is possible almost that these Seots should be employed ; but either it must be dangerous to her Majesty's people, or dangerous for themselves, for ours will not be mixed with them where they may be noxious to their ineonstaney (who are a people apt to alteration, even where duty and allegianee binds them). On the other side her Majesty considereth that if those Scottish regiments should be quartered apart, and lack strong numbers of English to baek them, they may easily be eut in picees by the traitors when they shall fall with their gross upon them, for which disaster her Majesty should be no less sensible than if it lighted on her own.

The second point is the charge, which is so great by those articles propounded by Mr. Fowles as the Queen were better to wage 6,000 English than 2,000 Seots, because the Queen's pay there, by a good and orderly institution, is more easy by three parts than if it were all sterling.

Next they propounded one month's pay beforehand towards their lifting, in which sort the Queen never did proeeed with her own subjects. Neither is there any reason, seeing their manner of arming and furnishing is not answerable to the charges which southern men do use, it being only expected that

they shall be lightly armed to match the Irish in footmanship and ability to pass bogs and "paces" where the Creaghts are kept in fastness; for it must be conceived that if her Majesty had not expected to be eased of the trouble to victual such numbers, to arm them, or furnish them, or that she should not have entertained them at such easy rates as the Irish themselves take, her Majesty would rather have used the King's southern people, who are men of order, compatible with civil discipline, and able indeed to back her Majesty's garrisons at all times. But thereof she hath no necessity at this time, her Deputy having already diminished 2,000 that were there, and for ease of her people here stayed 3,000 more that were ready to be transported.

So as all these things considered, as it is indeed very true that her Majesty cannot yet resolve to make use of this offer, so may the King resolve plainly that his readiness to second her Majesty at this time, hath gained in her mind an excellent impression of thankfulness towards him; and if he will observe it, no man can deny but that the very offer hath won him general reputation abroad, most part of all Christendom (even as well Catholics as others, except haply some petty states in vassalage to Rome) utterly condemning the vanity and iniquity of this attempt. And which is more, it is very acceptable to the people of England, who have long observed such open traffic between the rebels and his subjects, besides personal kindness and correspondency between some of his greatest favourites and archtraitors, as they did fully conclude in their hearts that if the King were not a favourer, yet he was not enemy to the rebellion [so as by anything that hath yet passed].* Yet she hopeth that the King will not think this change to be any effect of inconstancy.

Lastly the deputy himself finding the largeness of expense in such an army as he had, did not only discharge presently 2,000 soldiers, but sent to make stay of 4,000 more ready to be embarked at the seaside.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "Concerning levy of Scots."

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. 4 pp. (180. 10.)

INTELLIGENCE.

1602. Feb. ¹²/₂₂.—The Estates of Hainault have replied to the proposition made to them by the Duke of Aerschot on behalf of their Highnesses that they should assist the men of Flanders in their zeal for the commonwealth, that they can contribute nothing more; nor raise what was granted by their assembly half a year ago, seeing that not a crown of that taxation has been got in without legal proceedings. The other Provinces will give the same answer; so that if the Archduke persists in the siege of Ostend he will be in a bad case. By all the embassies

* Struck out in original.

sent into Spain the Infanta urges her desire to leave this country. Her resolution is not changed but the execution deferred owing to the Duke of Lerma, who has no wish to see two suns in one world.

The preparations for bringing the Italian soldiers continue and stages have been fixed in Burgundy and Lorraine. The arrival of these troops is their only refuge. Don Roderigo Lasso is expected from Spain, by whose coming all the soldiers, especially the Spaniards, are kept in hope of money; but if there is none there will be a great mutiny. There is come an ambassador extraordinary from France among other matters concerning a libel published at Antwerp, without the name of the author or printer, though both are well known. He demands their surrender on pain of the King's displeasure, which has put the Court into great perplexity; he has spoken roughly to President Richardot. The Colonels of the Walloons are discontented at the appointment of 'Maitres du Camp' and because they are not to have the power to appoint captains in their regiments, who will be sent to them by the Court, so that they may be devoted to Spain. Only one regiment of Germans is to be levied, that is the regiment of the Count of Emden; the German captains who have companies without regiments, up to ten or eleven, are to reinforce them up to 500 men. A Walloon regiment is to be raised under the command of M. de Tolly. Grobbendonek is here raising some companies to be placed in Bois le Duc, where he wishes to build two forts for his Walloons opposite the gates of Hentemeer and Tuchter, so as to keep the disaffected townsmen quiet. The folk of Flanders have agreed to more than they can provide, so much that there has been a small riot at Bruges. In the field everything goes on as usual. Men are working at making 'flots de fer' invented by the Turk. The Count of 'Solre' who was grand ecuyer has left the Court. The Estates of Brabant are much importuned by their Highnesses to undertake the cost of the defence of Bois-le-Duc; but like those of Hainault they seem likely to reply 'We cannot give any more.' The example of those of Brabant who are finding money for the siege of Ostend is put before them, *sed surdiscantatur*. Great levies are being made in Italy, and the King of Spain has sent three patents into Germany for 11,000 lansquenets, that is to the Sieurs de Bessel, Ladron, and Madruts, although they are still in the service of the Archduke Ferdinand. They are also trying to raise five thousand men in the Swiss Catholic Cantons by means of the Count de St. Amour, a Burgundian, son-in-law to the Sieur de Champigny. It is supposed the King means to use his money there, since he sends none here, but tries to raise it in these parts. They continue to make boats at Ghent, Antwerp, Malines, and elsewhere, with many oars; they have no sailors for them, but will try to get men from Emden and Hamburgh.

French, Endorsed: "From Brussels." 3½ pp. (91. 118.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY.]

1601-2. Feb. 20.—Sir, I have now received (after long intermission) both your letters of the 8th of February and the precedent; both which contain matter to me of good contentment; first because they brought me the news of your well doing and likelihood to be restored fully to his Majesty's favour; next because they revived the memory of your affection, which I much esteem, and make me certain where my letters shall find you (the doubt whereof hath caused my long silence), there being nothing here more common than that you were either warded or fled for your safety. You shall therefore now understand that our affairs, which do for the most part depend upon the success of Ireland, are in some probability of a temporary quiet and repose, because Almighty God hath both lately blessed the labours of her Majesty's worthy Deputy whom she enabled with all things necessary for the resistance of the Spanish invasion, the particulars whereof will well appear by this printed journal, although as yet the northerly winds had been so scant as it hath stayed the Spaniards from being shipped for Spain. In this matter it is true that many wise men are now divided what may be the future event, and therefore it were a vanity for me to make my conclusions peremptory; and yet because you are contented to discourse with me of such like accidents, I will as freely send you my private conceit, and so much the rather because your own relation of some loose news from Bodwell gives me the present occasion. First, Sir, where he doth date his letters from an army, he doth as many a lover doth that writes from his mistress' chamber, when he is lodged ten miles without the suburbs of the city where she abideth; for I do assure you (howsoever the King made his project for an army of many thousands) those troops which should make up that great body are yet five hundred miles asunder; for most of his levies in Italy are destined for the Low Countries, save some to assist the Emperor [*side note in Cecil's hand*: and 4,000 to come also into Spain for fomentation of the Irish enterprise], and those will not arrive till the summer be well onward. For those that are at Lisbon their number is but 6,000, and those were destined to second his first troops, after whose descent it was resolved that these should follow much about this time or a month over. For those that should be brought into Scotland, as Bodwell wrote to the B. of Bollen, it was but his dream, and for those which should come into the west of England *multa cadunt inter calicem supremaque labra*, for he will not be so vain to attempt England (east or west) till Ireland were fitted to his appetite, and the army of the Low Country (without which England shall never be invaded) freed from the siege of Ostend. In which consideration seeing that place comes in question, I think it not amiss to let you know that next the preserving of Ireland (as one of the hereditary crowns of this imperial Monarchy) all things considered it importeth

infinitely her Majesty : for although it is true that in the defence thereof the Estates' means are much consumed, yet if the Duke's obstinate siege long continue, and conclude without success, the apprehension thereof in all the Provinces will work an infinite alienation. Besides that, whiles the army is so engaged, we are sure it hath his hands full. What hath been the success of the parley and assault this pamphlet, written by a private soldier (and therefore full of error) will shew you. For the rest there is neither sally of ours, nor assault since, but many supplies entered both of men, victual, and munition. The only doubt I have is of some disaster to the Governor, in whose person I assure you the life of that town consisteth, as the case standeth. But to return to my conceit. I cannot fashion my mind to believe that the King of Spain will this [*sic*: thus?] sit down with Ireland for I do not perceive why he that had a second army ready, of a greater number than those that were sent first (and are now returning), should not resolve to join them both together back again, and so amend his former faults of reposing more in a party than was fit in so great an action, where all auxiliaries, how much soever they trust to such a correspondency, should come provided in such an equipage as might enable them for a good while to subsist in some good form, howsoever by accidents unlooked for they may fail of their expectation. And this I do confess, that I cannot be beaten from it until I see more reason to trust to that King's courtesy, or see foundation for him to infest us so much in any other place. In which consideration because upon the return of these it will appear what shall become of them, and of his seconds, I have been moved to persuade her Majesty to send a good fleet to lie upon his coast, as well to trouble his trade as to hinder him from uniting his naval forces to one head; for which design the Lord Admiral's son-in-law Sir Richard Leveson is ready to set sail from Plymouth with twelve of her Majesty's ships, and as many of the Low Countries', which will overlook him a little and all his purposes. And thus have you now my present conceptions because I know that this is his first action, and that it cannot but serve the private turns of his ministers to engage him in such enterprises, whereof they in that kingdom above all other states in the world make most easily their own advantage.

And now, Sir, to come to Scotland. It is true that we have heard of some emulation [*"as you write" crossed out*] between the Duke and the Earl Mar since both their returns, whereof we are not very curious here, because it is not rare to hear of division out of emulation, nor to hear of conjunctions again as soon as it may serve both parties to be united; only this I will say, that I am sorry it should be so in any extremity, because I think they both concur as much as ever did any (whose persons were so worthy the observing) in wishing sincerely the mutual amity of both Princes. For the Earl of Mar, I have advertised you by my former letters within what limits I kept myself,

beyond which compass, seeing you best know how constantly I have resolved in no respect to march, I shall not need to touch my course with the Duke in more particular ; for when I had no cause to negotiate with him I did not seek to grow into further conference than when I met him in the Privy Chamber, where, as I am not ashamed to do to all men, so to him I professed that reserving my undivided duty to my Sovereign, that I would be more ready to further all his just desires, which should concur with her Majesty's safety and contentment, than of any prince in Europe. As concerning your report of his particular acceptation of those personal courtesies which I observed towards him, it is true that when I observed how much the Queen was distasted with the bruits of his employment I did by the laird of Beltress, whom I saw he trusted, let him from time to time understand how fit it was for him (seeing he only pretended compliment) to abstain from all those courses here of labouring or entertaining overtures of men's addresses or insinuations in matters of other nature ; for I assure you so contrary it is to her Majesty to hear of any such specious ambassador as except the King shall mean to put her Majesty to the trial of all the humours whereunto her sex and her condition have greater reason to be inclined than others, in my opinion he shall be ill advised to use the service of any persons of so eminent rank and quality. But, Sir, in this I mean to be no counsellor, but only thought it good, seeing the cause proceeded from you, to let you see how little I swerve from your opinion ; desiring you in my particular to make it appear to the Duke that no man shall be more ready to give him his due at all times than I shall do, nor shall be more glad of his good opinion, because I note so many parts in him to make him worthy the service of a King.

It now remaineth that I acquaint you for myself thus far, that I do see by all my advertisements out of Scotland and other places, that it is in vain for me to please myself with any opinion (as long as I enjoy the place I do) to be free from those hard exceptions which I hear the King doth take against me, seeing former times have not alone wrought into him deep impressions of my particular indisposition heretofore towards him, but that I am still condemned for hearing and using such as he misliketh, from which neither I nor any man that holds the place that I do can escape, whose ears must be open to all men ; a matter wherein you can best judge my destiny, when our correspondence was so interpreted as it was, notwithstanding both our innocencies ; and therefore more than with yourself I do confess I am sorry to meddle or participate, being one that take no great pleasure in the present, wherein the best can be but pain and peril ; nor do desire to live until the future, when I shall think I have made a great purchase if my innocency may be so happy as to escape an undeserved ruin and oppression. That I have used another man's hand I pray you let it not seem strange,

for though he be one in whom I trust, and though I never trust any with anything unworthy of an honest man, yet I would not appear so "lourde" to you as not to requite your hand with mine if at this present I had not opened a vein in mine arm to prevent a fever, which a pain of my foot (run out of joint by a slip) hath brought me, though now I thank God it is well set again, and I begin to recover. And thus I end. Your affectionate friend, Ro. Cecyll. From Court this 20th of Feb., 1601.

Signed. In hand of Cecil's Secretary Simon Willis, with corrections by Cecil.

P.S. (*holograph*). The book of Ostend is written by a private captain, and only worth your reading for matter of fact. It came out *sine privilegio*.

Endorsed: Secretary Cecill his letters to the L. Gray.

4½ pp. (213. 117.)

THE SENATE OF STADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601-2, ^{Feb. 24}_{Mar. 6.}—You will perceive from our letter to her Majesty, the course of our late negotiations with the Imperial Envoy, and that everything would now tend to a friendly settlement, were it not that her Majesty remained unfavourable to the scheme. We have promised the Imperial Envoy to leave no stone unturned to soften her Majesty's displeasure, and knowing how necessary your aid is to our purpose, we beg you to receive graciously and give credence in everything to our Secretary M. Reinerus Langius, in order to bring the matter to a satisfactory conclusion.—6 March [1602].

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"1602, st. no." 1 p. (92. 6.)

CAPTAIN RIDGWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601-2, March 5.—There have been few occurrences since his last letters, for the enemy and they lie exceeding quietly. Gives details of the great damage done to the fortifications by the tempest of the 23 and 24 February. Ten days' battery on all parts of the town could not have hurt it more than these three tempestuous tides. On the 1st. inst. there came before Ostend 50 ships, with men and provisions needful, whercupon the enemy, thinking the ships would come into the haven at night, brought a cable to chain up the haven, and so to east away all shipping that should come in; but they discovered it and cut the cable, and so their plot proved nothing. "His Excellency and the States have sent for our General to the Hague; and all we English expect but wind and ships to carry us to garrison, for our relief is come."—Ostend, March 5, 1602, *stilo novo*.

Endorsed:—"March 5, 1601. Captain Ridgway to my Mr." In another hand: "Captain Wigmoor, Captain Enfield, Sir Ch. Blunt, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir Ric. Morrison, Sir John Scott." 1 p. (98. 21.)

SCOTCH NEWS.

1601-2, March 12.—Hearing of your remaining by South till this present hath caused me to surcease, not knowing how to send the occurrences. The landing of the Spanish forces in Ireland caused great admiring here, most men hoping and expecting their good success. The King standing and looking on did carry always a fair show towards England. The Catholic lords and the Spanish faction received no small hope, in the meantime combining themselves together. Now hearing of the bad success of their friends' affairs, they are frustrate of that hope. The King took his journey to Dumfrise the 22 February to apprehend certain papists that is discovered in those parts. The queen was brought to bed of her third son the 18th January and [it] remains yet unbaptized. There hath within this half-year an intercourse been entertained between the King and Sir Robert Cissell, and yet his Majesty privately speaks and thinks as hardly of him as heretofore. There was of late a libel found in the King's bed which did mightily inveigh against the Cissell's government in England and against the sending of the 2000 Scots Irish [*sic*] that was pretended to have been sent into the North of Ireland to serve against Twrown (Tyrone), with very vehement persuasions to the King that it would better become him to invade than assist because the country of right belonged to him; which resolution of the King is broken off because the Spaniard is dispersed. The Earl of Twrown is rumoured to be in great distress and hath taken a castle with a few with him in the North called the Shannon; Sir Edward Dockry with the Queen's forces is besieging him, so there is good hope he cannot hold out long. It is in motion that at the King's retreat from his journey [*remainder of the page cut off*; the writer continues] Mr. James Hamilton, the King's agent, is returned from England 2 months since and keeps house here in Edinbrough with his wife, Alice Peniewek, who for ought I can learn doth carry herself very modestly towards her husband and neighbours. Mr. David Fowlls was employed as agent since but hath returned, so the king hath none there now. The Scots begin to ride on both the Wardenries, it is to be doubted that there will hold no good correspondence betwixt Sir John Carree and the Lord of Roxbrowghe, yet daily day truce and meetings and great interchange of good speeches but no performance. Sir George Hewm continueth in special credit with the King. He made him Treasurer of late and discharged Sir James Elpheston. The emulation between the King and the ministers continues. Mr. Robert Brwee hath obtained leave to come home, but can be neither admitted to come to the King's presence nor to preach. There is no more love betwixt him and them as yet than between St. Peter and the poor.—From Edinbrowghe, 12 March, 1602.

[P.S. *in another hand*]. I hope you will peruse this whole

letter and timely bethink yourself whether you or poor I be the most beholden to them that speak us fair and love us not.—
T. Duresm.*

Endorsed:—Ab ignoto. From Dureym concerning the affair in Scotland and the discontentment.

Holograph. Unsigned. 2 pp. (92. 21.)

SCOTCH NEWS.

1601–2. March 13.—I deferred to write being resolved long ere this to have seen you, but my purpose being crossed by my friend who now is advanced to the office of Treasurer, I am compelled to alter my resolution. Finding Mr. Louthers servant, this bearer, coming towards you I could do no less than send you this short letter. I delivered your desire to your nephew Mr. Richard, who has assured me that he has performed it. I have also withholden Abimilek Heich from taking any other course but to come to serve you. If he continues in that mind, I will either bring or send him to you. I am loth to write the secrets of our estate which can profit neither of us, and therefore I remit them to better occasion. Your nephew, Mr. Thomas Cranstone has gotten his port now at his house of Malistone so that of our unlucky society I am last destitute of all comfort. My competitor, the Controller, with some others, rules our whole country and court. The nobility are now their followers: there is great quietness. His Majesty has been of late in the West Borders, has pacified a great trouble betwixt the Lord Maynell and the laird of Johnstone, and all men have submitted themselves to him. The Lord Maynell shall not come within the Wardenry. The maister of Herres is warded in Newbottell. Young Lowchinwar “enterit” in Edinbrugh Castle. The Armstranges given in pledges these excepted, the slayers of Carmichell. So his Majesty has prevented an imminent disorder. The King is to baptise his third son if this visitation at Edinburgh, Glasco and other parts impede it not. The Earl of Angus shall be graced with the title of Marquis, to little purpose. The Earl of Mar has bought the lordship of Simmerwell, the only nobleman whose affairs and houses is most in respect now. His Majesty is to remove all the “warranees” in Scotland, and to begin to take first away the feared, being Huntlic and Murra, and thereafter to proceed with the rest, till he have left none. My writing to you is to small purpose, for I never receive answer again; and if you should I can see no way by which you can pleasure or comfort me, for Sir George’s credit here has quite quenched their pity with you; and I see your own service smally regarded. My Lord Daliers has gotten from his Majesty 2,000*l.* Scottish by year, and Harry Leich as much. I delivered a book to Harry Purwais to be sent to my wife; I neither hear of the book nor from him. Let him tell the bearer what he has done with it. You were pleased to grant me your right to the silver

* Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham,

contained in the charter of Tailye. If you think meet I will make it in form and bring it at my coming.—13 March, 1602.

Add.—"To ye very honorable Mr. Archinbald Douglas at Maister Harvass in Lym streitt."

Holograph. 1 p. (92. 30.)

GEORGE NICHOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601-2. March 15.—For this estate I can give you nothing but good, the good health of the King and Queen and their children and their good agreeances. The Oglevies and Lyndsaies are agreed among themselves and so saved the King's intended travel therein. The next will be the Cuninghams and Mugouwries for the late Earl of Eglinton's slaughter. For Crawford and Glames the King will end it, the Lord Glames having cast his part into the King's hands to do as he pleases for him and Maxwell; and Johnson's agreement is then meant to [be] wrought, when the King can get time. On Friday the hunting match holds and the next week the King goes and carries the Fr[ench] amb[assador] into the North with him, and the Queen to Dalkeith as before I wrote. The Lord Treasurer hath shewed me that the King's occasions will be such this year for reducing his isles to his full obedience, as he will need her Majesty's favour, and would desire that at midsummer he might receive the whole gratuity for that time and Christmas beforehand. The King said not much himself to me, but prayed me to confer with the Treasurer, whom he had appointed to shew his mind therein. If your Honour remember there is in Mr. Walter Mowbraie's and John Anderson's excommunications mention made of an Italian (Corsini) that should have come to Fra. Mowbray and hither with money, anent whom was the letters of Mr. Hudson's that came by your convoy the 7 hereof—this Italian and his coffers are this night taken, the King tells me. If he discovers anything of moment he shall either give it to me to write or send it himself to her Majesty.—Edinburgh, 15 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (92. 372.)

THOMAS HESKETH, Attorney of the Court of Wards, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL, Master of the Court.

[?Eliz. or Jas. I.] [After 15 March, 1601-2]—As to the lands of the late Robert Sefton, in Hawerden, Ycrelare, and Mancote, Flint, and Mallington &c., Cheshire; which are concealed by the heir, Robert Kirkes, and others. He prays that Sefton, Kirkes and the rest may be commanded to appear to answer the premises.—*Undated.*

Draft. 2 pp. (214. 48.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601-2. March 19.—My Lord Ambassador here hath sent me the enclosed packet to my Lord Ambassador of France. Yesterday the hunting match was run and Mr. Lepton's horse

won, the King being at it. The accustomed musters of the King's household should have been this week, but are put off; likewise the King's journey north is like to be deferred and turned only to a Stirling journey to see the young prince. The Archduke's messenger Nicholas Cossina, before the Treasurer Sir Thomas and Lord of Kinlosse, not knowing them, enquired for the Treasurer and Sir George Hume as if they had been two persons, saying he had a commission to them, and did the like for Sir Thomas Erskin saying also he had a commission to him from the Archduke, which was to commend him to him and pray him send the Archduke a pair of Scotch pistols. He is to-morrow to have presence of the King, who will acquaint her Majesty if there be aught. The Laird of Spott (James Dowglas) is now the King's subject and agreed with the Treasurer.—Edinburgh, 19 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (92. 47.)

SIR J. HERBERT to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1602?] May 24.—“I moved her Majesty for Mr. Anderson, and assured her that he was a preacher and a very sufficient man. Her Highness not greatly liking that he was only recommended by the bishop of London, hath put it over as requiring better testimony. I did not use your name nor recommendation therein. But if your lordship will permit me, I think the suit will be the sooner profited.” Savoy, May 24.

1 p. (98. 120.)

NEWSLETTER.

[1602, May 31.]—It is said that the Emperor has declared that the Duke of Modena must give him Sassuolo in pledge, but it is thought the business will end well for his Serenity. The cutting of the Po goes on prosperously, and will soon be finished.

Letters from Vienna send news from Transylvania that Bast was making a camp, to oppose Battori, to whom were daily flocking Turks and Tartars. Many Turks had arrived at Kanisa, and were scouring the country as far as Racehisburg.

M. Ximone Parafos, Chamberlain of his Holiness, has arrived at Turin, to give the blessing to the Princes [of Savoy] before their journey to Spain.

Fabritio Arrigoni, brother of the Cardinal, has gone from hence towards Flanders, to serve the Archduke Albert, and it is said that the Spanish King has given him a pension of a thousand crowns.

From letters from Milan of the 22nd we learn that the matters of the frontier between the Emperor and the King of Spain were believed to be arranged, and that the Imperial commissary would shortly arrive to demand aid from the Princes of Italy.

Warlike news from Transylvania.

It is said that the Duke of Mantua is not going to Flanders because of the marriage between his sister, Madame de Ferrara

and the Duke of Savoy. The Prince of Mantua is to marry a daughter of the Duke of Savoy.

From Prague we hear that Signor Ferrante Gonzaga was leaving that Court to return into Italy, never having been despatched or heard since his first audience. Also that the differences between Rosworm and Gio. Ambrosio Doria are being appeased.

Orders have now been sent from the Imperial Council to the Duke of Modena to give up Sassuolo into the hands of his Majesty's commissioners, on pain of payment of 400,000 crowns. The Imperial Diet is to go forward at Ratisbon.

The Countess of Lemos has arrived at Genoa, with six Neapolitan galleys, on which are many other nobles, besides soldiers, going to Spain.

Certain Swiss Ambassadors have arrived here, in order, as is said, to renew the *condotta* which that nation has with this Signoria.

The last letters from Aleppo inform us that the janissaries of Damaseus had made peace with those of Aleppo only to deceive them, and three days afterwards those of Damascus came into Aleppo, murdering all the janissaries they could find, and then most part of the women and children in their houses, though some escaped into the castle. The Damaseus men did no harm to the Christians.

Letters from Constantinople confirm the death of the Scrivano, but say that all his men have been gathered together by his brother, who would do just the same harm to the Ottoman country, in Anatolia. The Persia ambassador had had several audiences, importunately demanding the restitution to his King of Servan and Tauris as agreed by the last peace, otherwise he should declare war. The fleet will go out not more than thirty galleys strong, but that is a good deal more than this time last year. The son of Cieala is to be lieutenant to his father.

Letters from Milan say the Duke of Mantua is not going to Flanders because he has not obtained what he wished for. The princes of Savoy will have gone to Spain by the end of next month.

From Paris they write that the King is at Bles [Blois] somewhat troubled by the gout. The Neapolitan galleys have arrived at Genoa, with the Countess of Lemos and the infantry, on their way to Spain.—Venice, 31 May, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 79.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, June 7.—Letters from Milan of the 29th of last month say that Spinola's troops were entering Lorraine. At least fifteen hundred have run away, to his great vexation. They were no longer dealing in Milan for the raising of soldiers, but

instead of the 3,000 Spaniards demanded by Archduke Albert, 6,000 Neapolitans were to be sent.

From Constantinople we hear that the soldiers who had been at the taking of Agria were demanding to be made janissaries as had been promised, and used very high words against the Grand Signor, being urged on by the janissaries and spahis, whence there had been some tumult there. The preparations for Hungary were being diligently carried on and the Aga of the janissaries was to set out within two days. The fleet, besides other wants, is in great need of rowers. The disputes at Damascus between the janissaries and the people have been referred to the Porte.

From Vienna, details concerning the war in Hungary and Transylvania. Contributions from the circles of Franconia and Suabia and Bavaria for the war. The Turks increasing greatly in numbers at Kanisa. General Ernestine expected at Gratz. Death of the old Duchess of Bavaria on the 27th of last month.

From Prague they write that the business of Doria was not yet despatched, it being believed that his ensign had confessed matters of importance, having been cruelly tortured. A follower of Count Gio. Vincentio d'Arco has been taken, about the same matter.

Bast and Battori have, it is said, had a meeting in Transylvania to treat of an agreement, of which there is some hope. Signor Ferrante Gonzaga had stayed his departure for Italy by order of the Emperor, and Count Isolani, appointed governor of Alba Regale, had demanded 120,000 florins for the fortification of that city, part of which had been given him down, with promise of the rest.

Letters from Lyons says that the French King, on the 10th of last month was going to escort the Queen to Tours, where she would stay with the Council while his Majesty went to Poitiers and La Rochelle, where some agitation had arisen about their privileges. In this journey he has increased the number of his guards. All the young princes who were at the court have followed him. The Constable having got rid of two large stones has grown better of his illness, who had given himself over. The president "Giannino," having returned from Flanders, had gone to the King, but what resolution he brought from the Archduke Albert in the affairs of Artois was not known. No warlike movements were to be seen in the kingdom.

In Rome, on the 23rd instant, a rocket accidentally set fire to S. Giovanni Chrisostomo, about forty houses being burnt and several persons killed.

Some who have come from Provence say that at Marseilles eight persons in the habit of pilgrims have been hanged for holding intelligence with the Conde de Fuentes.

It is reported from Vienna that Bast is to have the office of

the late Due de Mercœur, his place being taken by Ferrante Gonzaga.

From Milan they write that the Duke of Mantua will go to Flanders after all, when he has escorted the Duchess of Ferrara into Monferrato.

The galleys of Naples have departed from Spain, and those of Genoa and Sicily are expected to follow. It is said that most of the fleet is to go to Majorea and many believe that the Spanish King will go in person.

The King and Queen of France are in Poitou. His Majesty intends to make a levy of 6,000 Swiss.

The ambassador of Ferdinand of Gratz has returned to Milan from Spain. A brother of the Elector of Saxony has been at Turin. The Cardinal of Verona has arrived here to-day from Rome. Venice, 7 June, 1602.

Italian. Four very closely written pages. (199. 81.)

RICHARD TRE[EMA]INE to JOHN MOWBRAY.

[1602] June 12.—Urges Mowbray to obtain an answer from the Lord Treasurer or other Lords, in regard to a certain suit. Mowbray shall command him in as great travail, if ever it be God's pleasure to grant him liberty.—June 12.

1 p. *Damaged. (205. 41.)*

NEWSLETTER.

1602, June 14.—Letters from Rome which arrived last week say that the English who are there, sent, as is said by the Queen, and introduced to the Pope by the French ambassador, have lately presented to his Holiness a writing in which the said Queen prays that all the censures published against her by former Popes may be removed, in return for which she promises that all the Catholics in her realm shall have security for the public exercise of their religion; and this she does because knowing how great is the number of Catholics, she fears lest, if promised liberty of conscience, they might deprive her at once of life and kingdom, by virtue of the said censures, which being taken away, she would have no occasion for such fear. In this writing, it is said, she greatly commends the goodness and sanctity of the Pope, calling him the true Vicar of Christ and teacher of the people, and that he governs Christendom well and holily. Of all this, the King of France is said to be the author and mediator.

Spanish troops, as well as Neapolitan, are to go to Flanders for Archduke Albert's service. The Princes of Savoy will not start until September.

From Transylvania comes news that Battori had sent as hostage to il Bast, Signor Steffano Craschi, his nearest relative, who has been his counsellor since the death of Cardinal Battori, together with the articles drawn up, which Bast has sent to the Emperor, who, having altered them, sent them back to

Saccomar with express orders to Bast to present them to Battori, and if he will not accept them, as they are, to continue the war to his complete destruction. But there was assured hope that an agreement may follow, and the rather as there have lately come over to Bast a thousand Cossacks and five hundred Haidocks in Battori's service, who is now abandoned by all. Four thousand Turks have been cut to pieces by the Haidocks, where was taken great booty in money, victuals, &c., which were going to places held by the Turks in Upper Hungary. Further news concerning the war.

The Moldavians are said to be negotiating to surrender to the Emperor, demanding as their chief the young son of the Vaivode Michael, who is with Bast.

From Gratz we hear that many Turks have appeared in all parts of Hungary and also in Croatia, where the people are in much alarm, the Turks coming out this year a month earlier than usual; and it being reported that a great number of Turks and Tartars are quartered within two days of Gratz. The Archdukes Mathias and Ferdinand were arranging to send out commissaries, with soldiers and pioneers to cut down the woods and close the roads. From Kanisa they keep guard towards Gratz and Austria. At Gratz have been performed the solemn obsequies of the Duchess Renata of Bavaria, in presence of all the princes and princesses of that house.

From Constantinople the news is confirmed of the departure of the janissaries, spahis and other troops for Hungary. In Adrianople the janissaries and spahis came to blows amongst themselves, and many were killed on both sides. The Grand Signor had given orders for the sending of large sums of money to the Vizir General in Hungary, to pay the soldiers. The tumults between the janissaries of Aleppo and Damaseus still continued and the latter were said to have beaten down the mosque at Aleppo. They write from Prague that Ferrante Gonzaga has started for Italy, though some believe that he will find at Vienna the Emperor's orders what he is to do.

The negotiations for peace between the Emperor and Battori are being pressed on more than ever, and in that case, Georgio Bast might be Lieutenant General of Hungary, his Majesty inclining to him rather than to any other. The Duke of Brunswick has arrived at the Court, to seek help in regard to his people of that city, who will not obey him.

From Spain we hear that the King has given the government of Catalonia to the Archbishop of Taragona. Everywhere they were raising soldiers and provisions for war, and it was again rumoured that his Majesty would go into Italy.

Signor Germanico Strasoldo has passed this place on his way to Gratz, on his return from Spain, going to take help from the Spanish King to his cousin the Archduke Ferdinand, against the Turks.

They write from England that the Queen is arming diligently,

on account of the great preparations made by Spain, which, as many suppose, are meant for a new enterprise upon Ireland.

From Milan they advertise the death of the Adelentado of Castile, general of the galleys, which happened unexpectedly in the harbour of St. Maria.

Most of the fleet had come to Majorca, but so far it was not known where they were to be employed.—Venice, 14 June, 1602.

Italian. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (199. 83.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, June 21.—Letters from Milan say that the Duke of Mantua had passed through on his way to the baths of Spa, but others say he is going to Flanders, to take up a very high charge in the King of Spain's service. The Princes of Savoy have deferred their journey into Spain until October.

At Fanno is arrived a very rich and noble gentleman, who having given up his all for the love of God, and wishing to live the life of a hermit, has obtained permission from that bishop to have a little room built close to the Cathedral, with only one window from which he can see the Blessed Sacrament, and has desired to be walled up there wishing for no food but bread, water and herbs.

Concerning the negotiations between Battori, Bast and the Bassa, and movements in Transylvania, &c.

Chisel, the General of Croatia has arrived at the court of Gratz, to pray that forces might be sent to the frontiers, for which they were beating the drum there, about 5,000 being already collected. Ferdinand has received large sums of money from the King of Spain, his cousin, for the service of the war. They are making great provision, and offer continual prayers for victory over the infidels.

From Constantinople they write that an innkeeper has been tortured for having wine in his house, and some Turks condemned to the galleys for having drunk it.

The departure of Cicala with the fleet has been deferred by him, because of the circumcision of one of his sons, also for lack of many necessities. All the shops in Constantinople were kept shut during the passage of the troops going to Hungary; whither the Grand Signor had given out that he wished to go himself, but was held back by all from going further than Adrianople. He has given orders for the enterprise upon Alba Regale and Strigonia, and at the same time ravaging Austria, but appears to trouble himself little about the fleet, sent out solely to please Cicala.

The Persian ambassador is returning home well satisfied in words, for the Grand Signor, troubled by the rebellions in Asia, the war in Hungary and other evils, desires to maintain friendship with Persia, although he still holds out against restoring anything, it not being the way of the Turks to give up anything which they have in their hands.

From Spain it is said that Don Pedro Toledo will have the place of the late Adclentado as general of the intended enterprise, which is to be upon Ireland; the Spaniards having a design upon a place in England where they hope to fortify themselves. Federico Spinola is still in the harbour of Ste. Maria with the galleys, and at La Crugna there were ready 5000 footmen, of those who were before in Ireland, to go there again, prayed for by the Earl of Tyrone.

Letters from Prague of the 10th inst. say that there arrived there daily colonels and captains having charge to enlist men. They were expecting Bast's decision from Transylvania who was ready to go forward with the troops whenever Battori determined not to accept the conditions of peace offered by the Emperor.

Letters from Florence confirm the report that the Grand Duke's galleys had taken two Turkish galleys of Rhodes, and sunk two more, with 600 slaves, gaining much booty.

At Alexandria, the plague was hard at work, killing five or six thousand daily.

Some report from France that a plot against the King has been discovered, but without particulars.

At Genoa there has fallen out a great quarrel amongst the principal men, in which some of them were wounded. It is rumoured that Biron, Montmorency, Epemon and the Count of Auverge were all concerned in the conspiracy in France, and the King is said to have had two of the chief men of that kingdom put to death; fearing great disturbances.

The Spaniards are reported to be holding intelligence with the King of Scots, for the aid of their intended enterprise.— Venice, 21 June, 1602.

Italian. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (199. 85.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, June 28.—Letters from Milan say that the Duke of Mantua was still there. The deputies of Savoy had arrived at Turin, having taken oath to their prince, and his Highness had summoned M. d'Arbigni [d'Aubigny ?] to treat upon the business of Savoy. The French King was going to Lyons, before returning to Paris.

The plague still rages in Alexandria and Cairo; in a month, 100,000 persons, men, women and children are said to have died there.

The Prince and College with a large company of senators, went the other day to visit the Cardinal of Verona, who is at Murano, lodged in the palace of *Ca Grimani*.

From Transylvania it is reported that Bast, having discovered there was no confidence to be placed in Battori, because of the great succours coming to him of Turks and Tartars, as well as from Poland and Moldavia, had left Saccomar with ten thousand

men, to go to find and fight the enemy before these succours should reach him; having left orders for the regiments of Petzen and Prainir, with the French horsemen of Count Solms, to follow him as soon as they arrived. Further news from thence, concerning the doings of the Turks, &c.

Letters from Constantinople say that the Grand Signor, who continued to give out that he intended to go into Hungary, had given the office of Grand Vizier to the second Vizier, but the cause of the change was not known. Several divans have been held where have been discussed the business of Hungary and preparations to be made against the rebels in Asia. So many troops are needed for this, that few can be taken from the defence of Asia to go into Hungary and many men who are sent there desert on the way. Cicala could not find rowers for his galleys, and it was reported he would not be able to go out until August.

At Prague they were still expecting Battori's answer. The capture of the Bassa of Buda was confirmed. A kinsman of Gio. Ambrosio Doria had arrived from Italy, whose despatch was hoped for, and there was a rumour that Nicola Bast, the cousin of Georgio, would be called by the Emperor to his service, and made lieutenant of Lower Hungary.

The Signoria here has made Ferrante di Rossi general of the Artillery.

Letters from Flanders say that Count Maurice intended to lay waste all Brabant, and even Flanders, in order to draw away the Spaniards from the siege of Ostend. From Constantinople it was also reported that the Polish ambassador was despatched, with the exception of what he demanded concerning Moldavia and Wallachia.

The last advices from Spain say that the fleet was going to Lisbon, from whence it was universally believed it would pass into Ireland, although some still thought it was for Flanders, whither Spinola is gone with the galleys consigned to him by the Spanish King, to do damage to the Holland and English vessels.

Letters from Paris say that the King had returned there from Poitiers, when he had called to him the Marshal Biron, who, it was said, would not otherwise have gone to the Court.

The Duke of Mantua had started for Monferrato much pleased with his entertainment by the Count of Fuentes. The Cavalier Barton had arrived in Milan, sent, as is said, by the Duke of Savoy, but the cause not known.

An extraordinary from Lyons brings news that the French King has imprisoned Marshal Biron and the Count of Auvergne, accused of having plotted against his Majesty and his states.— Venice, 28 June, 1602.

Italian. 3 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp. (199. 87.)

SIR JOHN POYNTE *alias* POYNES.

1602, July 2.—Extracts relative to the outlawry for debt of Sir John Poyntes *alias* Poynes, late of Acton, Co. Gloucester, and of London, knight, at the suits of Richard Egerton and Robert Grene in 1600 and 1601.

Examined by Thomas Antrobus, deputy clerk of the outlawries.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. *Latin*. (2467.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, July 5.—There is much fear in Constantinople that Transylvania, together with Prince Battori, may once again take the part of the Emperor, in which case, the Turks would be very doubtful of the success of their affairs, and therefore fresh orders have been given that all possible succours are to be sent to the said Battori. The chief of the janissaries has gone to Adrianople with money to appease the soldiers and get them to march as soon as possible. The rebels in the country are doing much hurt without hindrance, and making themselves obeyed by all, and there is great confusion in Constantinople, especially between the Bassas, all springing from lack of obedience.

The last news from Dantzic confirms the defeat given by Prince Charles of Sweden to the Chancellor of Poland, who was wounded, and since then had been shut up in a valley from whence he cannot get out, and also lacks victuals. Levies were being made in Poland to send to his aid, but proceeded slowly, owing to lack of money. The plague was raging in Dantzic. Letters from Vienna say that Battori [*sic*: Bast] had left Saccomar with his men, taking the road to Transylvania where having set foot, being called by those inhabitants to give him the government, because they could no longer trust Battori, who sought the total destruction of that province; the said Battori had again sent ambassadors, offering to surrender himself at the discretion of the Emperor; to which however Bast would not give ear, continuing his journey towards Albaginglia.

The Vaivode of Wallachia, finding himself with 20,000 fighting men, wished once more to try his fortune to take possession of that province, having received 200,000 dollars from the Emperor in order to go against the Vaivode Simon, who was in the field with a great number of Turks, Tartars, Moldavians and Poles.

From the Bassa of Buda, who was taken prisoner, they could extract nothing save that the brother of the late rebel Scrivano was making more progress than ever against the Ottomans, making himself obeyed throughout Armenia, where all followed him willingly.

From Alba Regale they hear that Count Isolani is taking

good order for fortifying that place, men, women and children working diligently day and night.

Germanico Strasoldi has arrived at Gratz, with money from the Spanish King, and the Duke of Bavaria is expected there to receive the order of the Golden Fleece from the Archduke Ferdinand.

Letters from Spain of May 29 say that that King was again treating with the merchants to make a contract of a million for the service of Flanders. The Naples galleys, with the Countess of Lemos, the vice-reine, had reached Barcelona.

Constantinople in great trouble because of a fresh rebellion in Caramania.

From Prague they write that Signor Vicenzo Zuceone had arrived, sent by Bast with advice that all Transylvania had at last yielded to the obedience of the Emperor, Battori having given up all the fortresses to Bast, and in a meeting with Bast, having declared his desire to put himself entirely at the mercy of his Majesty ; who is going to call him to the Court, where it is thought he will be honourably provided for. It is said that the Wallachian had joined Bast, who, it is believed, will this year be made lieutenant-general of Lower Hungary, as both the Emperor and Archduke Mathias desire it. The Duc de Nevers had arrived at the Court and had been banqueted by the Venetian Ambassador.

No further details are known of the conspiracy in France, save that the ordinary courier who came three days ago, related that it was said openly in that court that the King had written to the governor of the city that to his great sorrow he had been obliged to have the Duke of Biron arrested for having enterprised against his own person and the state.

Letters from Milan say that the only news from France was that the King had gone to Dijon, to secure that fortress and others in Biron's government, who was now a prisoner and fearing for his life.

From Genoa it was rumoured that Montmorency was also arrested, and that the nurse of the Dauphin was dead from poison. Movements of the galleys of the Pope, Sicily and Genoa.—Venice, 5 July, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 89.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, July 12.—It is said that Biron was committed to prison at Fontainebleau two days after he arrived at the Court, and after he had several audiences of the King ; and that a packet of letters was intercepted from him to the Duke of Savoy, in which he declared his reasons for taking up arms against the King.

Letters from Spain say that the English had disembarked at two places in Portugal, but the places are not specified.

From Frankfort we learn that Holland and Flemish mariners

had passed that way, going to serve the Emperor on the Danube, and that a treasurer of his Majesty was in that city to receive moneys from the Prince Electors and from that city.

Letters from Vienna confirm the surrender of Battori. The Emperor has sent him money for his journey to Prague, whither Battori sent the Jesuit, Don Antonio Serriglia, his confessor, to receive his Majesty's resolution. Bast was going to make himself master of certain places [in Transylvania] which Signor Ciaschi, the governor there had already offered him, but only for good remuneration. The said Bast has advised the Emperor to send Battori into Tyrol in order to remove him to a distance from that province, whither his Majesty was sending Dr. Petzen and another personage, to receive the oaths of fidelity and take possession. It is said that 100,000 Tartars were already in the Black Sea, coming to Temesvar, and that in Upper Hungary some Imperial troops had been routed by the Turks. Ferrante Gonzaga was still in Vienna, but about to return to Italy, not being able to obtain the post he desired.

Letters from Paris of the 20th of last month say that the King has committed the cause of Biron and the Count of Auvergne to the four presidents of Parliament with orders that if they are found guilty, justice is to be done. It was expected that they would soon have in their hands other accomplices, and as in this conspiracy no prince of the blood or any of the House of Guise has been concerned, his Majesty has given Biron's government of Burgundy and Bourg en Bresse to the son of the Duke of Maine, who has already taken possession. The King is gathering a great force of horse and foot; to what end is not known, though some say they are for Flanders, in case Spain should have abetted Biron's conspiracy.

Letters from Constantinople of the 13th of last month say that as the janissaries and spahis would not advance without the Grand Signor, he had promised to satisfy them and was starting on his journey. Assan Bassa, who had gone against the brother of Scrivano, has been defeated. There was great scarcity of victuals in Adrianople in consequence of the troops being there. The plague was still raging in Alexandria and Cairo, eight thousand dying daily. It is said that within four months Count Isolani will have made Alba Regale impregnable.

There is a report that the Scriffo of Barbarby is in the field in arms, saying that he was going to molest the Spanish King in the direction of Portugal.

The governor of Ostend is dead, a person of great valour, and there is great mortality in that city.

Signor Andrea Gabrieli has been elected Proveditor-General for the cutting of the Po. Venice, 12 July, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 91.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, July 19.—From France comes news that the Constable Montmorency was not a prisoner, but had withdrawn himself,

as had also the Due d'Epemon, who eescaped into Gaseony, as well as the Sieur de Belleguard and M. d'Entragues, governor of Orleans, who is succeeded by M. "de la Seiatre [le Chatre ?]". Marshal Biron is said to be convieted, and many others have been imprisoned for the same business. The King is assembling troops, to secure, as is thought, the places in Burgundy, the governors of which, so far, have not stirred ; and he is also making a levy of 8,000 Swiss.

There is nothing doing in Milan, but the Count de Fuentes has agreed to give the Duke of Savoy the Spaniards he demanded.

From Vienna they write that Bast was eneamped at Claudiopolis, waiting for Battori who was preparing to go to Prague. A body of Turks cut to pieces. Many Turks in the neighbourhood of Buda and Pesth, but very short of vietuals, of which also there is great laek at Belgrade.

It is believed by some that the Due de Sessa, Spanish ambassador in Rome, will be governor of Milan in place of Count de Fuentes, who aspires to the leadership of the war.

Letters from Lyons bring confirmation of the imprisonment of Marshall Biron, his secretary and the Count of Auvergne. So far the two first had confessed nothing, although they had suffered many tortures. The third has been confined in the Tower of the Bastile for life.

The King was in Paris, and was taking eannon from the arsenal there and at Lyons, to be sent into Burgundy, whither he had already despatched the Marshal de Lavardin with a good force, to see whether any governor in those parts was playing the rascal.

The King, besides the 8000 thousand Swiss, had now 12,000 French foot and 4,000 horse, and was going to Lyons.

It was not certain that the Due d'Epemon had withdrawn, or some other barons, and the government of Burgundy had not yet been conferred on anyone.

On Monday the French ambassador went to the College to give an account to these Signors of the rising in that kingdom.

From Prague they write that Ferrante Gonzaga has been paid 10,000 florins at Vienna and will be provided with a fitting office, the rumour being that he will go as governor to Transylvania, and that Bast will be lieutenant-general in Hungary, as soon as the affairs of Transylvania are settled.

The Due de Nevers, after a very gracious audience from the Emperor, is gone towards Poland. Rosworm [Roswan?], Master of the camp, is about to depart for Vienna and Hungary.

From Gratz they write that Arehduke Ferdinand has sent commissioners to the frontiers to meet Duke Maximilian of Bavaria, who is coming to reeeive the Golden Fleeee.

The Turks of Kanisa are pillaging all the villages round, and drawing ever nearer to Capronizo [Kopronitz?]

From France we hear that Biron has sent a petition to the King for pardon, but it has not been granted. The breaking out of war is feared, for throughout the kingdom there is nothing but raising of soldiers and military preparations. The Spanish ambassador is said to have declared to the King that his Master knew nothing of these things, and that if any plotting was going on, it was not with his connivance. To which his Majesty replied that he believed assuredly he knew nothing of it, but it might be that his ministers had some hand in it. By way of Flanders we learn that Biron has been executed, and that his intercepted letters to foreign princes touching the conspiracy are to be printed.—Venice, 19 July, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 93.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, July 26.—An express has arrived from France, who gives out that Biron has been sentenced to death. He refused to be sentenced by Parliament, desiring that his cause should be examined by the Marshals of the kingdom; but by law the sentence of Parliament must stand. It is said that some have been pardoned by the King.

The quarrels between the janissaries of Damascus and Aleppo have been settled, so that the trade of the merchants is once more free and safe.

Letters from Vienna bring news from Transylvania that Father Carriglia, Prince Sigismund Battori's confessor had returned from Prague; that prince having finally submitted to the Emperor, and sent Signor Ciasche to Georgio Bast to ask for a passport, which has been granted him. He will be accompanied by a good escort of horse and foot, and meanwhile Bast keeps Ciasche as a hostage, proposing to keep him company until the arrival of the Prince. The fortresses are surrendering one after another; Battori's people leaving them and going to serve Bast in the field; the said Bast replacing them by his men. He meets with no obstacles nor has there been any rising in the province by the motion of the Prince.

The Turks had been driven back by the garrisons of Upper Hungary with great loss. From Strigonia, Alba Regale and Giavarino there was news that the Turks were scouring the country day and night, rendering the passage to those places very dangerous, especially to Alba Regale, where Count Isolani is completing his works but is asking for succours of men and provisions, which are being sent. Archduke Mathias makes some difficulty about going into the field this year with Rosworm only, urging the Emperor to send him some person of intelligence to be a third, as Rosworm was too bold and daring.

From Gratz comes news that those of Copranizo, learning of the Turks' intent to surprise that fortress, issued out, putting

the Turks to flight, but they, joining the great mass of their army, made a great onset on the Archduke's men, who with difficulty and some loss got back to the fortress.

On the 14th instant the Dukes Maximilian and Albert of Bavaria arrived at Gratz, being met by the Archdukes Ferdinand and Maximilian. The ceremony of the Golden Fleece was to be on the 16th. Germanico Strasoldo had left for Vienna, going as a volunteer to the Imperial camp, of which Rosworm had been made marshal.

Letters from Denmark say that within five months the marriage of the Elector of Saxony to that King's sister will take place; and at the same time, that of the King's younger brother, Duke John, to the daughter of the Grand Duke of Muscovy. There were ambassadors from the Queen of England at the Danish Court, but on what business was not known, and the Duc de Nevers had arrived there and been well received by the King, who has banqueted him with great splendour.

There has been found in Norway a new and very rich mine of silver and copper, which will bring much profit to the Danish crown. It is rumoured that Duke Charles of Sweden has gone mad and is shut up in a castle, which if true would be very advantageous to the King of Poland, who might get back what has been usurped from him.

From Prague they write that Rosworm has started for Vienna and Hungary and that he will supply the place of the lieutenant general. Battori continued in his good resolution to cede Transylvania to the Emperor, and was settling all his affairs in order to go to Prague. The Emperor has demanded two years' contributions from Bohemia in advance. It was said that Doria was to be sent under guard to a castle.

From Constantinople they write that Cicala was to go out in a week with only a hundred galleys, he having fallen much in the Grand Signor's estimation because of the loss of the three galleys of Alexandria, taken of late by the Tuscans. In Asia, Scrivano's brother still goes forward, having, since his defeat of the two Bassas, sacked and burnt the country of Torcata. The Grand Signor becoming more silly every day, the Bassas have resolved to nominate his successor. He has only two sons, and part favour the first born, part the second, these latter alleging that the elder is incapable of having children, which has caused no small dissension amongst them. The plague is still raging as before, and also in Tripoli.—Venice, 26 July, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 95.)

DAVID BARRY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1602] [July]—The bearer has spoken to Mr. Watson for 100*l.*, which Barry's father thought Barry should receive from Watson by "your honour's" means, the same to be repaid to the paymaster of Munster, or deducted from the entertainment that

is grown due to his father and his company. Mr. Watson answered that because Barry had not the paymaster's letter or warrant, he could not pay him. Prays "your honour" to take order with Mr. Watson to furnish him with the money, and he will send over to his father for the paymaster's acquittance.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 40.)

DAVID BARRY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1602] [July]—Although the Treasurer thinks there is nothing due to Barry's father, yet if [Cecil] will deal with the Treasurer that Barry may receive the money, according to his father's* expectations, he will write to his Lordship to take order with the paymaster of Munster for paying the same to him, if it be not paid, or cause it to be deducted from the entertainment due to his Lordship and company. As to sending over the paymaster's bills for the same. If [Cecil] cannot remedy him therein, he must be forced to borrow the same of [Cecil] till it come to him.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 39.)

CAPTAIN T. JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[After July, 1602.]—He did not propose that Cecil should hear from him until his arrival in Swethland: but having received letters from the Prince of Swethland, acquaints him therewith. Understands by the messenger that the Prince determines to be crowned King about Christmas and that he has brought letters to the Queen requesting some companies to be sent over to him this winter, with letters to my Lady Marquis and Sir Richard Lee to mediate for him. The Prince has sent particularly for the writer. Although he is enforced to hew out new fortunes in foreign countries, yet no otherwise than shall stand with the Queen's pleasure, and he therefore refers the Prince's demands to Cecil. If the Queen had granted him some small place or maintenance, his endeavours should have witnessed how much he tendered the good of his country; but seeing his fortunes are so perverse, and that by so powerful a power he is traduced to his sovereign, he must be content to be undone by his good services. It pleased the Queen on his return out of Brittany to call him her honest captain, and so long as she lives she shall never falsify that word. Offers to bring Cecil the Prince's letter.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 136.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ———.

1602, Aug. 1.—Sir, The reason why I have not written to you of late hath proceeded from lack of matter, and not of goodwill; such being the uncertainty of the great actions in

* David Barry, Viscount Buttevant. A company was given him in Ireland in 1600. (S.P. Ireland.)

these parts of the world, as until now I could only have advertised of their motion and not of their conclusion. What is now happened you shall know. In France there was an opinion that there would have been an open breach between the King of Spain and the French King, but whatsoever is believed by the French King he is contented to temporise, and to accept the King of Spain's disavowing of any knowledge of Byron's practices, which the Spanish Ambassador did at his last audience. For Byron, he is now dead, and suffered in the Bastille (where there was the Chancellor and the President, with 60 persons only). His death was with no great mortification; for after he had taken it upon his death that he was not guilty of any of those conspiracies whereof he was accused, but only had offended the King in writing a discontented letter when the King was in Savoy, and had given the charge of the army to De Deguerres (after which time the King had reconciled himself unto him), when he should die he was full of impatience. First he challenged the Chancellor that if he had not come to the Court of Parliament they would not have condemned him. Next he told him (when he called for his order as the manner is) that it should never be worn by an honest man than himself. After that, when the hangman offered to cover his eyes he bade him not touch him, for if he did he would strangle him. In conclusion, when the hangman spoke unto him (after he had been confessed) to make his last prayers, he answered "boute, boutte, despeeche," and so his head was stricken off. This hath been written unto me, with many other circumstances, which are tedious; only of this, let me speak to you in private, that although Byron had offended the law and died justly, yet considering the practices were old and no overt act followed, nor any pregnant accuser of more worth than De : la : fin, who had his pardon now for all the sins that a man could reckon, yet if the life of the Earl of Essex had been taken away upon no more demonstrative proofs, they that would scandalise that justice (where the treasons were seen and felt) would more uncharitably have censured the proceedings in things which are less visible. I will here conclude the narration of this story that *Qui stat, caveat ne cadat*. In Ireland all things go very well, for the Deputy (in the north) hath driven Tyrone into the woods; and the President in Munster hath taken the strong castle of Donboyne by assault, with 12 Spanish pieces of battery in it which were sent out of Spain after Don Juan; though when the composition was made at Kinsale there tarried only some few Spaniards with the Irish, who now held out to the last man, for which they received their reward, for he did hang them every mother's son. Notwithstanding which declination of this rebellion the King having lately sent the sum of 7 or 8,000*l.* sterling to be distributed amongst the rebels, it keeps such a life of hope in them to be assisted with an army (which he doth constantly promise)

that many hold out yet which will be glad to beg it upon their knees if that hope fail. For my own part, howsoever in my private opinion I may decline from belief that the King of Spain will be able to send any great army this summer, yet considering these times, wherein men's counsels are judged by the success, I am as forward as any to set forth her Majesty's ships to the sea to lie upon the coast of Spain, and to send from hence 3 or 4,000 men to strengthen the army in Ireland. For the Low Country action, Count Maurice found such difficulties in his marches by lack of victuals (where he was to pass through an enemy's countries who had an army continually to wait upon him) as he found it best counsel to make a retreat, and now is set down before Grave, which he will carry, or else the Archduke must come to battle; whereof I think he will be well advised, and rather seek to divert the Count by besieging Berke. Thus have you, sir, as much of our occurrences as I know at this time, rather sent you for continuation of our correspondency than for any matter of moment which doth concern our particuar, wherewith I will end my letter, and wish all health and happiness. And so for this time I commit you to God. From the Court this 1st of August, 1602. Your very loving friend, Ro. Cecyll.

In hand of Cecil's Secretary Levinus Munk, with corrections by Cecil. Signed.

[P.S. Holograph.]—Sir, I am glad to find by your writing that Sir George Hume, who holds so great a place in the King's favour and so great an office, is so well affected to the common amity which many malecontents and Espagnolised humour seek to scandalise. My Lord Hume passed by to France but was desirous to be pardoned his access to the Queen for this time.

2 pp. (213. 118.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, August 2.—From Vienna they write on the 24th of last month, that so far they had no news of the death of Biron. Don Sanchio Salines had arrived at Milan from Turin, who related how the French had entirely broken down the bridge leading from Savoy into Burgundy, so that none could pass into Flanders. Marshal Lavardin is on those frontiers, with 4,000 foot and some horse, and it was said that the King was drawing towards Picardy, intending to go to Artois; wherefore there was fear of an outbreak of war between the two crowns. The Duke of Savoy was applying to Fuentes to let him have the Spanish and Neapolitan troops. A courier had arrived from Spain with letters to the Duke of Savoy, the Count of Fuentes and the Duke of Sessa at Rome, and although their contents were not known, they were said to be important.

News from Vienna tells of a treacherous attack made upon Bast and his men by one Zacchel Moises and his followers,

when Bast narrowly escaped being shot, but finally remained the victor, cutting to pieces about 2,500 of the enemy. Sigismund Battori, who was at Deva, fearing Bast might suspect him, hurriedly got into a coach and went to find him in the field, declaring that the thing was done without his knowledge, and showing great joy for Bast's victory. They then travelled together to Mulpack, where they now are.

We hear from Gratz that the investiture of the Golden Fleece had taken place amidst much festivity.

Letters from Paris of the 12th said Marshal Biron was not yet put to death, nor any of the other prisoners. The King was still in Paris, where there was no talk of war, and although the Marshal de Laverdin was in arms in Burgundy, he had found there no resistance to the orders of his Majesty. It is believed that no foreign prince was mixed up with the conspiracy, but that it was entirely the work of Biron, on account of certain affronts received from the King and from M. de Roni, (*i.e.*, Rosny] his enemy. The King had ordered that the twelve peers of France, who are the grandees of the kingdom, should take part in the sentence upon Biron, which it was supposed would shortly be published. It is held for certain that he will be put to death.

Letters from Prague confirm the defeat of Zarechel Moises by Bast, the bearer bringing twenty four flags taken in the battle, on nearly all of which are seen the arms of Battori. Some will have this to be a sign that he was privy to the matter. He is now in Bast's power, with a good guard.

The lords of Bohemia, at their assembly, agreed to give the Emperor half a million dollars on account of next year, and also to raise 10,000 soldiers to guard the frontiers of Moravia.

From Constantinople they write that the Venetian Bailo there, because of the tumults, and fearing some new thing happening, had brought into his house at Pera all the subjects of Venice and the countries depending upon her, for its security.

From Milan they write that the Count de Fuentes had finally resolved to give the Duke of Savoy the troops he asked for, and had already put them on the march; although it was commonly held that they would not be needed, it not being thought that the French King would make such warlike preparations as to raise suspicion of an outbreak in any part. It is said that Fuentes has summoned Colonel Gaudentes Madrucci, who was daily expected in Milan, where there had arrived Don John de Medici on his way to Flanders to serve the Spanish King in that war.

The levy of Swiss for the French King is suspended until further orders, which gives rise to the belief that the peace between the two crowns will not be broken. Cardinal Borromeo has gone towards Switzerland.—Venice, 2 August, 1602.

Italian. 4 pp. (199. 97.)

SIR J. HERBERT to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1602?] Aug. 28.—He has promised this party that, after conference with Douglas, he will help to further him, when time shall be more convenient for such suits. The Queen is charged with multitudes of matters that import the whole estate, and he judges it not fit as yet to divert her serious cogitations with matters of little moment.—The Arches, August 28.

Memo. on reverse (?) in Douglas' hand: "I moved the two objections, to wit, the debt, and his Majesty's proceedings. The wiser sort concludeth notwithstanding that there remains no help but in requesting and dealing with the Protestants during the time of a Parliament."

1 p. (98. 119.)

THOMAS SMYTHE, SHERIFF OF LONDON.

[1602] [Bef. Sept. 20.].—Sara Smythe, wife of Thomas Smythe late sheriff of London, prays that her husband, who has been imprisoned for 20 weeks, may be set at liberty.

Undated. 1 p. (187. 95.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY].

1602, Oct. 25.—Sir, You may not think it strange to receive from me no sooner answer, for I neither love to spend time (neither have I it to spare) but when it is to purpose, which I account it is not till I can send you certainty of that which you desire for some support at the Queen's hands. Wherein I pray you (for the present) take this from me; first, her Majesty's mind is not so apt to give as before her wars, they having made her sift all corners to maintain them, and made her indeed value and balance every gift in more curiosity than before. Secondly, where you say you can find somewhat which shall not burden her, that is first half a paradox, for nothing can be given which is not taken from her; if it be land, lease, escheat, yet it is hers before it can be yours. Lastly, Sir, the time is not as before, that when a Lord Treasurer had given her his advice upon her gifts it was half won, for now all gifts pass censure: inquisitions and approbation of commissioners selected, and which is worst, I find her Majesty absolutely indisposed to give any occasion of suspicion by using from henceforth any underhand maintenances to any there, to any private ends, especially such against whom the King hath inveighed, and after whom you can best know that he doth hearken, seeing you confess yourself he would fain have an advantage to cut your throat. This I write not because the Queen is one jot less jealous of the King's desires than she was, but because you may neither deceive yourself that she is persuaded that you or any can help it (if he be ill disposed) nor project for yourself a course of life or adventure only upon this hope which (by God) will fail you, if without this you cannot subsist, or if you would not put yourself into occasion of attendance, were it not to think to deserve much of her. Nevertheless, Sir, because I love you

out of gratefulness that you have been content to hearken curiously after those things which concern my poor fortune, and because I see you would have used the credit you should have gotten, both to the service of the Queen and to temper the unjust conceits of any malicious or practising humour in me (whereof the number of jealousies is great that are rooted against me) I do so *reputare voluntatem pro facto*, as out of my poor private means I will (by Mr. Rafe Gray's hand before the 24th of November) accommodate you with some thing to prevent part of your present difficulties; though to any such sum as you need (which must have been a prince's gift) I vow to God mine own former prodigal and chargeable humours and fortune cut from me the possibility to satisfy you. Always that which shall be, I pray you think, I mean not to have you dream on (otherwise to repay) than as that which you never received, for I keep no reckoning of those things in which by advantage of fortune only I pleasure my friends, but expect return when their case may be mine, which is not impossible nor unlikely. Besides, Sir, let me also desire you (as ever I have done) never to move one inch out of your way for me, with opinion that I would be any more secure by any promise you could procure me from thence than I am without it, for I am only strong in mine own honesty and constancy never to have insinuated whilst my breath lasteth (and my mistress together) for any future fortune. Your man came lately from your son and brought me a pretty letter, of which towardliness I was glad to see a testimony. What I promised him shall be still performed, but I could not write by your servant to you when he was here, being (I confess) a little troubled with an accident of the coming hither of that party's sister for whom you know there was to me so late a recommendation (of which I trust you hear no unworthy carriage of the trust). I do mean thus, Sir, that here is come a lady whom I hear should be recommended to me and to the Lady Warwick (of which you only wrote) and not of me, a matter (for which I am sorry), not that she is so to me, for such addresses are incident to my place; it only grieves me that the Lord Zanker [Sanquhair] should be any way made partaker of such trusts, which if they proceed as the last did, I think ought to have been more tenderly preserved and distributed than to his lordship, in whom I know no extraordinary virtue, though I know no ill. By my next you shall hear all particulars which I can know, to whom I choose to commit them, seeing I was first the receiver of them by you, with whom I would they had stayed. I have not at this time anything else, but by my next you shall hear more of many particulars, hoping by that time to hear from you how Mowbrey hath discharged himself, and how my Lord Hume hath discharged me. From the Court this 25th day of October, 1602. Your loving and assured friend, Ro. Cecyll.

Holograph. 4 pp. (213. 119.)

The STATES GENERAL to STEPHEN LE SIEUR and JOHN HERBERT.

1602, Nov. 25.—They enelose a packet from M. Caron, who advises them that her Majesty has written to Le Sieur and Herbert touching the settlement of the affairs of Embden, and also another letter to Embden. The States have written to their deputies in that town for particular information, and will communicate the reply, with their own opinion of what will be best for the town and the common cause.—La Haye. 22 November, 1602.

French. Contemporary copy. 1 p. (96. 67.)

_____ to _____

[1602] Nov. 28.—Your letter of the 9th Nov. I have received and perceived that your chief desire is to be informed of those things which concern the overtures of treaty between the Archduke's provinces and the Provinces United. Though I doubt not but Monsieur Caron is thereof informed at large from Mr. Barnevelt; yet because it may be it is but *in genere*, and that sometimes many things are concealed that are not impertinent to be known, I will diligently hearken after it.

Since my last letter we have heard nothing of this matter, and it may be because the Archduke's States have received no other answer from the States United, but are referred wholly to their general admonition which they published in print a little before the States' army went into Liege, that the matter is yonder at a stay. Yet because they will not cut off all hope from those people of peace, the Archdukes are contented to suffer these bruits to be spread, that there is a placard a framing, to grant free liberty of conscience through his provinces to all people, and to restore such into their goods and estates as for religion's sake are now retired into the Provinces United; their intent being by these means to draw many of those inhabitants homewards, and so to make a rupture in the trade and estate of the United Provinces. But it is too late; for men will not trust to these means, that come so "straynably" from them; and their affairs are run on such a course, as they cannot be so easily redressed; besides, there is so small trade in those countries, and such a miserable confusion of all things as people will not be so led to draw themselves thither, who are now by long experience grown so wise, as they know that all these overtures do but tend to spy out some advantage for the Archdukes to insist upon. It seems that the alliance between the Archduke and the Infante is much displeasing to God, for that all their affairs run strange fortune; the Mutineers* grow daily more obstinate, having lately refused to hearken to the Pope's Nuncio, notwithstanding that he offered them half pay presently, and for the rest to engage the Pope for it. They have "bastonaded" their Eletto, because he kept back some letters directed unto them, and have elected another for him.

* See the Nuncio's negotiations with the mutineers and their Eletto, Motley, iv. 93.

The States' forces are not yet returned out of Luxemburg, where they yet give the law, ransom many towns, and bring the whole country to contribution. Undoubtedly the States will gain to the common purse very much, and the soldiers will lose nothing. The Archdukes make show to go and dislodge them. He hath drawn forth 2 regiments from before Ostend, and hath sent such horse as lay about Bruges into Brabant. Himself is gone to Brussels to hasten the preparations, for he apprehends that the States' meaning is to possess themselves of some towns there, to hinder the passage from Italy, and to cut off such forces as happily might come out of Italy the next year.

By some prisoners brought hither we do understand that there hath been some muttering in the west quarter before Ostend, among some Spanish companies that inclined to a mutiny, but the matter is appeased.

I understand that the States have an intention to entertain some 1,000 horse more, towards the spring, and that they have great promises of money to receive out of France.

It seems the States will undertake something this way and that their army will shortly be in these parts; yet I cannot imagine it will be for Ostend, but rather upon Hulst.

The goods of the caraque are now a selling, and yesterday there was a parcel of silks sold, for 30,000*l.*, upon two months day. It is thought the price will amount in the whole to the value of almost 400,000*l.* Flemish [*marginal note*: a pound Flemish is 12 shillings sterlings.]

Yesterday the States of Zeeland dealt with the merchants that are interested in the caraque, to borrow some 50,000*l.* for the public use, whereof they have great hope to obtain it.

Copy, apparently in the hand of one of Cecil's secretaries.

Endorsed:—"From Flissing 28 Nov. advise."

2 pp. (74. 101.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [MR. NICHOLSON?]

1602, Nov. 29.—Sir, I have been longer silent than I would have been by reason of some indisposition which held me from Court in my own house, longer than ever I was these thirty years; which makes me begin to bethinke me how unable I shall be ere many years to undergo the burden of princes' service; for so are they, not that offices and places are not the visible signs of princes' favours, but because cares and pains (which are annexed to our duties) bring with them anxieties of mind and decay of health, even in the best constitutions: a contemplation fit for me of any other whose infirmities promise not long health. In the matter which concerneth the Duke of Lenox, of whose contentment I see you are sensible, I pray you let me use my wonted freedom, that although her Majesty is not better persuaded of any nobleman in Scotland than she is of the Duke of Lenox, whose carriage when he was here

towards herself was very agreeable unto her, besides that she hath taken notice particularly of his good disposition to do all the best offices he can for preservation of the mutual amity, by the place and favour which he hath in the King's good opinion; yet her Majesty was very loth, and is loth, to give those in whom she noteth those parts any manner of distaste or affront which, considering the grounds he laid that his procuring of satisfaction to the King might be good for her service, and might have advanced his credit, he could not have seaped: for she not being resolved to grant those things he spake of, was contented to let him know so, and to dissuade his putting himself into any employment hither, because so great a person being made a messenger without success, it would have stirred new unkindness in the King, and made his person subject to the faction of his enemies. In which point if I be misliked for my plainness with so worthy and noble a gentleman, it is but my ill fortune; otherwise I durst say thus much, that in any ease wherein the person of a mediator may further any of the King's occasions, which I see not, if he be sent up he shall find no man here more ready to do him all honest offices. As for the Earl of Huntley, of whose good disposition to the Queen your letter hath made so ample mention, I have thus much to say from the Queen, that howsoever in former times his carriage in that State gave her cause to be jealous of him, yet he shall be no readier to do her any good office than she will be to requite it.

Now, Sir, for our news. In Ireland all goes well. In Flanders the Archduke grows very weary of Ostend, though he rise not from it, whereby he thinks he preserveth his own reputation in the continuance of a siege, and for those forces which he keepeth there though without likelihood of prevailing, he hath therein a double design. First, his own men who do besiege it are now paid by the country, where otherwise they must be paid by him. Secondly, the States consume infinite quantities of victuals, munition and men by defence, and which is most burdensome to them, it occupieth most of their mariners in transportation of all things necessary, especially materials for fortification against the fury of the sea, which is a worse battery than the enemy's, and of infinite expence. The mutineers at Hockstraten increase daily, being now at the least 6,000 men; they harass the country even to Antwerp gates, and make an infinite discontentment in the Provinces under the Archduke. They have made fair quarter with the United Provinces and pretend willingness to serve them, but their body is too great to be trusted, so as howsoever in the end there is no other likelihood but of reconeilement to the King of Spain's party again, for such is the issue of all mutinies. Yet in the meantime their separation is of great use to the States United on the one side, and brings infinite confusion to the Archduke, as well appeareth (on the other side) by this one circumstance,

that we are daily wooed from thence for that peace, the former proceeding whereof was one of the first shadows which the Earl of Essex borrowed for a colour to accuse me to be Spanish, wherein I hope the world hath since seen sufficient trial. For, Sir, I have and do sufficiently discern what motives carry the Archdukes to seek peace, and how great advantage he would make of it to her Majesty's confederates, if they should grow suspicious that her Majesty would abandon them, and with how great facility he would compass the project of his vast ambition if her Majesty held him not hard at sea and protected those whom he oppresseth. You shall further understand that there hath happened in France an accident whereof I am very sorry, namely that some of the conspirators, with the Duke of Biron, have lately accused the Duke of Bollen to have been privy to his purposes, and, which is more improbable, that he hath been contented to have his way made into Spain; whereof if a man descend into strict examinations either of his religion, fortune, faith or love to the King from his cradle, there is no indifferent judgment but will think that this is more like to be practised than possible to be true. Nevertheless it is gone so far as the King without show of condemning him hath written unto him into Turin to command him precisely to make his present repair to clear himself. Of these accusations, the issue whereof will quickly appear, only this is my doubt and fear, that though his innocency might make him confident to come, yet his fear of enemies about the King may make him jealous of his safety, and so move him to seek suspension for a while of his repair, the effect whereof commonly proveth (in all great princes) a suspension of good opinion if not worse after their summons. Thus have you now an account of such occurrences as are worthy the advertisement. For the rest I can only say unto you that her Majesty's health is good and that I am your very loving friend, Ro. Ceeyll. 29 November, 1602.

In the hand of Cecil's Secretary Levinus Munk. Signed by Cecil.

P.S. [*holograph.*] If my L. Hume have done as you write he hath done like himself, for although my conscience yet could never accuse me, yet false reports have wounded me, and for Mowbrey and Daniel, if I had ever been such a villain as that they could accuse me, I am not such an idiot as to have sent them to be tried in Scotland; but now the King hath somewhat to work on, whereby he may judge my former wrongs, which I persuade myself the justice of his heart will apprehend, though the prejudice of his affection will pass it in silence; of whom I would be glad not to be held a reprobate, though I desire not to be an elect.

2 pp. (213. 120.)

ii. Draft of the above, down to . . . "only this is my doubt."

Endorsed: M. to Mr. Nicolson.

Undated. 8 pp. (97. 3(2).)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602?]-Because my last packet of — hath sufficiently informed you of the state of all things here, I will only now acquaint you with this accident, whereunto I pray you return me some answer for my satisfaction. I have written of the matter to my Lord Willoughby wherewith he will acquaint you, for it doth seem to me very strange. I pray you tell Philip Mowbray from me that, where he desireth to have post-horses sent him to Berwick to come up to me, I would be very loth he should humble himself, for as concerning the matter of Ireland I did never think it should have been carried so strangely, though, thanks be to God, there was nothing done that I need care for; only this I desire you should require Roger Aston to let fall to the King, that, though the place I hold gives cause to me to hear and entertain many subjects of his that have their several discontentments, and do often make offer, some to do service in Ireland, some in Spain and some in other parts, yet his Majesty shall never find, nor never a counsellor he hath, if they should rack any instrument of mine till his bones break, that I have ever engaged myself in anything that shall not become a gentleman and a Christian. So as I confess whensoever any of them are taken and great matters bruited to be practised with them by me, I laugh to think that after that earthquake *montes parturiunt*, as now I trust it appeareth by this matter of Philip Mowbray and by the late Irishman that was apprehended; of both which many a novelant and a pedant had bruited here in London streets that the King had discovered great practises in the Secretary of State breeding to the danger of his person and the subversion of the Island. This you may either by yourself or some other let fall at some time. As for a 31, methinks you should give the best reason to yourself of my doing that way, seeing you know yourself began it, and that I never liked it. I wrote unto you lately to give one 50 pounds; for any other money that you have laid out, send me a note of it and all shall be paid, but I pray you never give any of them any [money] but to such as I shall particularly direct you; and for the other party that would have his 100 crowns made French, you may tell him I never meant them so, and therefore I would he is not gone.

Draft. 4 pp. (97. 3.)

Endorsed: 'To Mr. Nicolson.'

JOHN WRENHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1602.]-One of the patentees for saltpetre and gunpowder. The digging of houses and taking of carriages for making saltpetre are cumbersome to the subjects, and cause them to destroy the generation thereof, whereby it is like to grow very scarce. He has an invention for making saltpetre without digging up any house, and is content to execute it at his own charge, if he may have the benefit thereof for 40 years.—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 172.)

THE SAME to THE SAME.

[c. 1602].—To the same effect as the above. The invention is described as “the preparation of earths fit for the generation of saltpetre,” which earths “require time to grow to perfection.”

—*Undated.*

1 p. (186. 173.)

LIST OF STATE PAPERS.

1602.—An index of letters, headed “Letters and papers of lesser use as they lie in their years in the lowest rank of England,” 1550–1602. *Partly in Thomas Wilson’s hand.*

7 pp. (243. 7.)

DR. OXENBRIDGE.

1602.—“A subscription of Dr. Oxenbridge in Cambridge.” Avowing loyalty to Queen Elizabeth, and against the Pope’s pretensions to depose her.

Endorsed: “1602.”

1 p. (139. 144.)

Suggestions [by LORD MOUNTJOY] for the Government of IRELAND.

[1602].—The reduction of that country as well to civility and justice as to obedience and peace consisteth in 4 points:—

1. The extinguishing of the relies of the war.
2. The recovery of the hearts of the people.
3. The removing of the root and occasions of new troubles.
4. Plantations and buildings.

The writer continues with the following observations among others. For the first, as I touched in my last note I do think that much letting of blood *in declinatione morbi* is against method of cure. But of all other points to my understanding, the most effectual is the well expressing our impressing of the design of this state upon that miserable and desolate kingdom, containing the same between these two lists or boundaries, the one that the Queen seeketh not an extirpation of that people but a reduction, and that now she hath chastised them according to the draught of the occasion, her Majesty taketh no pleasure in the effusion of blood; the other that her Majesty’s princely cure is principally and intentionally bent upon that action of Ireland, and that she seeketh no ease of charge so much as the performanee of her royal office of protection and reclaim over those her subjects.

Next, is the cutting off of the opinion and expectation of foreign succours, to which purpose this enterprise of Algiers, if it hold according to the advertisement and if it be not wrapped up in the period of this summer, seemeth to be an opportunity *cœlitus demissa*, and to the same purpose nothing can be more.

fit than a treaty *or shadow of a treaty of peace with Spain*. Though I wish the exclusions of a liberal grace and pardon to be exceeding few, yet it will not be safe to continue some of them within their strengths but to translate them and their generations unto England and give them recompense and satisfaction here for their possessions there, as the King of Spain did by divers families of Portugal. Some commission of countenance *ad res inspiciendas et componendas* should be sent prior to the effecting of anything.

Towards the recovery of the hearts of the people there be but one means *in rerum natura*. 1. Religion. 2. Justice and protection. 3. Obligation and reward.

For religion, to speak first of piety and then of policy. All divines do agree that if conscience be to be forced at all (wherein they differ) yet two things must preceede their inforcement—the one, means of instruction, the other, time of operation; neither of which they have yet had. Besides till they be more like reasonable men than they now are, their society were rather scandalous to the true religion than otherwise, as pearls cast before swine; for till they be closed from their blood incontinency and those acts which are now not the lapses of particular persons but the very law of the nation, they are incompatible with religion reformed.

For policy, there is no doubt but to wrestle with them now is directly opposite to their reclaim and cannot but continue their alienation of mind from this Government. Therefore a toleration of religion at first (for a time not definite) except in some principal towns and precincts after the manner of some French edicts, seemeth to me to be a matter warrantable by religion and in policy of absolute necessity, and the hesitation on this point I think hath been a great casting back of the affairs there. Neither if any English papist or recusant shall for liberty of his conscience transfer his family and fortunes thither do I hold it a matter of danger, but rather an expedient to draw on undertaking and to further population. But there would go hand in hand with this some course of advancing religion where the people is capable thereof, as the sending over of some good preachers, specially of that sort which are vehement and zealous persuaders and not scholastical, to be resident in the principal towns, endowing them with some stipend out of her Majesty's revenues as her Majesty hath most religiously and graciously done in Lancashire, and the recontinuing and replenishing the college begun at Dublin, the placing of good men to be bishops, etc.

For justice, the barbarism and desolation of that country considered, it is not possible they should find any sweetness at all of it in ease it be (which hath been the error of time past) formal and fetched far off from the State, because it will require running up and down for process and give occasion of polling and exactions by fees and many other delays and charges;

and therefore there must be an interim in which the justice must be only summary, because it is fit and safe for a time the country be partieipate of a "marshall" government. Would therefore wish in every principal town, etc., a captain or governor and judge such as recorders, etc., are here in corporations who may have a prerogative commission to hear and determine *secundum sanam discretionem* and as near as may be to the laws and customs of England.

For obligation and reward it is true, no doubt, which was anciently said, that a State is contained in two words, *præmium* and *pæna*, and I am persuaded if a penny in the pound which hath been spent in *pæna* (for this kind of war is but *pæna*, a chastisement of rebels) had been spent in *præmis*, that is, in rewarding and contenting, things had never grown to this extremity. The keeping of the principal persons Irish in terms of contentment and without just particuar of complaint, and generally the carrying of an even course between the English and the Irish, whether it be in competition or controversy, as if they were one nation without the partial course which hath been held by the governors and counceillors there, that some have favoured the Irish and some contrary, is one of the best medicines of that estate. The main roots of troubles are but three, the ambition and absoluteness of the chief of the families and septs, the licentious idleness of their kernes and soldiers that live upon the country by cesses and such oppressions, and the barbarous customs in habits of apparel in their poets or heralds that inehant them in savage manners and sundry other such dregs of barbarism and rebellion which are already forbidden by statutes, meet to be put in execution, unto which some additions may be made as the present time requireth.

For plantations and buildings, I do find it strange that in the last plot for the population of Munster there were limitations how much in demesne and how much in farm and tenaney, how many buildings should be erected, how many Irish in mixture should be admitted; but not restraint but that they mought build *sparsim* at their pleasure, much less any condition that they should make places fortified and defensible, which was so much secureness to my understanding. So as for this last point of plantations and building there be two considerations which I hold most material. The first, that choiee be made of such persons for the government of towns and places, and such undertakers be proeured as be men gracious and well-beloved, and like to be well followed—wherein for Munster it may be, because it is not *res integra* but that the former undertakers stand *interesse*, there will be some difficulty. But surely in my opinion, either by agreeing with them or by over-ruling them by a Parliament in Ireland (which in this course of a politie proceeding, infinite occasions will require speedily to be held), it will be fit to supply fit qualified persons or undertakers. The other, that it be not left as heretofore to the

undertakers or adventurers where to build and plant, but that they do it according to prescript or formulary.

Undated. Unsigned. 6 pp. (139. 136.)

IRELAND.

[1602].—Reasons to induce the undertaking and peopling of the province of Ulster in Ireland. The writer dwells upon the natural advantages in soil, climate, etc., and upon the profitable and beneficial results.

Undated. Unsigned. 5 pp. (139. 141.)

JOHN OSBERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601 or 1602?].—Prays that the wardship of the son of his nephew Haselwood may be bestowed upon his niece.—*Undated.*
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1942.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601 or 1602?].—Edward Haselwood, who married his niece, is dangerously sick, Prays that the wardship of Haselwood's heir be bestowed on him, for the use of his niece and her children.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1943.)

PETER STRONGE to SIR R. CECIL.

[End of 1601 or 1602].—By Cecil's order was imprisoned in the Gatehouse from March 10th to Oct. 14th last. Prays for consideration of his distressed state. Doubts not to free himself from all imputation of disloyalty.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (166.)

ALFONSO FERRABUSCO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596–1602].—Has received in this his extremity of sickness the Queen's bounty by Sir John Stanhope, and her enquiry as to his condition. Prays for either a reasonable stipend and something to pay his debts, or what he shall deserve if the Queen pleases to use his services. Having only 40 marks a year from the Queen, he could not attend her as her servant should, and so was constrained to follow such as would help him, having no friends at Court, and being rather kept hid from the Queen's knowledge.—*Undated.*

1 p. (98. 94.)

FRENCH INTELLIGENCE.

[1596–1602?].—Notre court ne fut jamais si sourde, et n'avons nulles nouvelles que du faux bruitz et apprehensions ou Espagnolz et Flamens se mettent, mais nous ne songeons nullement a la malice et en souffrons par plaisir, ne fezant pas mesme estat de toutes leurs entreprises que vous scavez bien ont este faillies sur Marseille, sur Metz, et autres conspirations qui ne cessent de machiner; mais l'aigle ne prend pas les

mouehes, ou eux ehassent apres. On tient que toutes ees forces que le due de Savoye avoit enfin assiegeront Geneve ; nous parlons d'y aller en poste au secours, mais il me semble que quand nous les lairriens faire que seroit le mieux et nous rendre speetateurs afin de vous empescher de l'estre qui n'estes fortz qu'a ee jeu la. Et a la verite quand deux balanees sont esgallement pleines pour peu qu'on y adjouste, du eoste, que l'on se porte ou l'emporte. Le roy a commenee sa diette, du reste il ne se passe rien d'importance, et que l'on n'en aye plus dadviz dedela que nous n'en fezons d'estate deca."—*Undated*.

1 p. (205. 81.)

WILLIAM POPE,* High Sheriff of Oxfordshire, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602?—Concerning this cause of Lord Derby's and Sir John Egerton's, he had not been made acquainted with it before Cecil's letter, which would, he hopes, have made him, both in Cecil's conceit and the rest whom it most concerned, blameless if ought but plain indifferency had taken place. Will not be found other than an honest man that will strive to avoid from either the least thought of partiality.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 172.)

TRISTRAM VINCENT to SIR R. CECIL.

[1602?—Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of Nicholas Robinson, Kent.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil: Petitioner to have a commission, and if the suggestion prove true, will consider him in the composition.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (267.)

ROBERT CRAFTORD to SIR R. CECIL.

[1602?—Has been imprisoned three years and upwards. His distressed state. Prays for liberty and relief.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (362.)

WILLIAM PELHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602?—For the wardship of the son of Mr. Fulstow, Lincolnshire.—*Undated*.

1 p. (688.)

LEWES CLOTWORTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1602?—Offers to clothe the captains and officers of the army in Munster for 2000*l.* per annum. He will furnish them "with necessaries for their apparel, so that they exceed not with gold or silver lace, or cloth of gold and silver, but will sufficiently furnish them with broad cloth, kersies, fustians, canvas and such like, and to some according as they are, as to the knights and captains, satins, taffeta, and velvet."—*Undated*. [See Calendar of Carew MSS. 1601—1603, p. 357].

1 p. (1093.)

* Made Sheriff of Oxon 2nd December, 1601.

————— to [the COUNCIL.]

[1602?].—For a year since your order, I was thought meet for the commands of the 2 hundreds of Arm and Plympton, notwithstanding the head constables had command from the Lord Lieutenant and some deputies not to obey my warrants, which was to me most disgraceful. Now very lately in a malicious spleen towards me, wrought by some other not of his lordship's own nature, are the head constables of Arm and others shamefully wronged with the band (?bond) of good behaviours for obeying my warrants. If it shall please your Honours to maintain your order, and favour me in my honest and lawful courses, I will endeavour always to advance the service: if otherwise you should desist in this to uphold me, yet I crave your good opinion of me, and leave both to leave the country and all offices there. The Lord Lieutenant in his own nature is honourable, but somewhat too much inclining to Hinson his man, by whose means the country and service has been exceedingly abused.—*Undated.*

1 p. (213. 6.)

FRANCIS SMITH to —————

[1602?].—His ancestors time out of mind possessed certain tenements in Rookewith lordship, co. York, parcel of lands called the Lennox lands. In 42 Eliz. he compounded with the commissioners for letting those lands for a lease, and on journeying to London to pass his lease was on suspicion of having followed the Earl of Essex imprisoned* for 28 weeks, and a lease granted to others. Prays relief.

Undated. 1 p. (187. 94.)

ANDREW DONALDSON to LORD [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

[1602?].—Prays him to cause "the maid" to be examined by a justice, and that he (the writer) may be there to hear her. Hopes she will declare the truth, as he is not guilty of that which is laid to his charge. Is here laid in prison and is cruelly used, while her master keeps her at liberty. Prays to be helped out of prison, as he could then clear himself. Although her master caused her to swear untruth against him, no doubt God will have the truth known at length.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 82.)

The SUCCESSION to the THRONE.

[c. 1602.].—A discourse, possibly a speech, in opposition apparently to the desire that the Queen should "establish" an heir to the throne. The writer appeals to the Queen's history and conduct and to the divisions etc. likely to declare themselves upon any such establishment being made, to justify the matter being left to her discretion.

Unsigned. Undated. 4 closely written pp. (139. 139.)

* See Calendar of Cecil Papers XI., pp. 44, 88.

[1602?].—"Some notes for remembrance out of his Sir Jo. Harrington's book on the behalf of the K. of Sc. succession. The three sorts of Religion in England—Protestant, Papist, Puritan."

3 large pp. in a minute handwriting.

(139. 108.)

JOHN POULET'S Lands.

[1602?].—Survey of the lands descended to John Poulet, esq. her Majesty's ward, after the death of the Lady Margaret Poulet.

2 pp. (2263.)

Concealment of WOAD.

[1602?].—Brief of proceedings taken against Robert de al Barre, merchant stranger, for concealing a ship's lading of woad, belonging to Spanish subjects, enemies of her Majesty. La Barre's demurrer is that there was no war between England and Spain; and admitting there were, and these Spanish subjects' goods, yet they were proper to him, he having been the means to get them here. The night after filing this answer, he attempted to seize the goods, which had been attached. Note at foot: "This peremptory answer in Court, and presumption to break the lock and other misdemeanours, may breed suspect whether he be set on by any Spanish practice, for it is not unlike the King of Spain would reward that party well that would bring him testimonial of war by record out of Court, or judgment of any Court that in law it is no war; and for that I would not be author of any such purpose, I surcease law till your honour's pleasure may be herein known, being a matter in precedent of so great moment to the state."—*Undated.*

1 p. (82. 100.)

A Brief of Letters to SPANISH PRISONERS IN ENGLAND.

MANUEL FERNANDEZ to GASPAR ALVAREZ.

[1602].—Concerning their travels and endeavours for the redeeming of Alvarez and the rest of the fathers. Nothing in particular touching the means whereby they work it: saving that he writes the receipt of a letter from a friend in Valladolid signifying the King's gracious disposition towards them, and that he hath condescended to all such petitions as were made him by the whole College for the ransoming these prisoners.

BENITO LOPEZ to GASPAR ALVAREZ.

Advertising their arrival at Lisbon in safety, and their entertainment by the Visorey (Viceroy). Their paying for their passage. Manuel Fernandez his journey to Huora to confer with the Provincial concerning somewhat twixt the Jesuits and Sir John Gilbert. Nothing else material.

MANUEL FERNANDEZ to FERNANDO CARDINI.

The satisfaction of Captain Ouseleye's debt, and thereupon their hope for the deliverance of Manuel Vallada, and Gonzalo Mendez his prisoners.

SOLIRO to CARDINI and PINSHO to CARDINI.

The particulars of Ouseleyes debt at large. Concerning himself nothing, but as in the other before.

PINSHO to GONZALO MENDEZ and VALLADA to the same purpose.

PINSHO to OUSLEY to the same effect.

JULIANO DE GOTS to a Spanish Captain taken in Ireland and prisoner in London.

Taking notice of his imprisonment, and desiring to be advised by him what course to take for his ransom. The rest to no purpose.

CHRISTIANO DE GONUTA to VALLADA."—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 173.)

BROCARDO BARONIO.

1602.—This Baronius of whom I wrote to you has declared many things, which he says the Pope is planning against those of the religion. Others say that he is a pensioner of the Duke of Savoy sent to fill the Princes with distrust and trouble the world. It is certain that a Boron Brocardo, as this man also calls himself, is a very wicked man, who was once a priest and then an agent for merchants, then a minister among the Grisons, then an apostate, an assassin, an adulterer, whom if the Grisons could catch, they would try, and not permit to escape the punishment he merits. I must say I hold this Brocardo Baronio, who says he is sent by the Pope to Spain, a suspicious person, and think he means to cheat those of the religion.

You will do well to examine all he says or gives out for true, so that if he is guilty he may receive his deserts.

French. In a foreign hand. Undated. Unsigned. ½ p.

Endorsed :—1602. Brocardo Baronio. (96. 153.)

News from PORTUGAL.

[1602?]"—"In the letters from Lisbon 22 September received yester morning are two points very considerable ; the one being seandalous to the whole state of Christendom, the other dangerous to England as the writer conceives.

In the first he discourseth of the infinity of goods, merchandise, jewels and treasure taken by our English pirates daily from Christians and carried to Allarach, Algire and Tunis, to the great enriching of Mores and Turks and impoverishing of Christians.

In the second he relates the multitude of Irishmen gone lately out of Portugal and Spain into France expecting thence shortly to be settled in their own country.

He sends a copy of an edict lately made by the King of Spain and sent to the Viceroy of Portugal, commanding that the English nation should have renewed all those privileges which they have had heretofore from the Kings of Portugal.”—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 174.)

“The Case of the EARL OF KILDARE.”

1602.—“Garret married first the Lord Zouch his daughter. He was Lord Deputy, and had divers sons. The eldest Lord Tho., the next Oliver, the 3 G., the 4th Ed. He had to his second wife the daughter of the Marquis Dorset, by whom he had issue the Earl G. and Ed. father to this Earl Garret. K. Edward restored him to the 5 principal manors in fee. Q. Mary’s restitution in general records in fee simple after she made him Earl, to him and his heirs males. In 11° [of] the Queen he had a patent of some lands in fee. In 8° he made a feoffment in tail.”

Rough genealogy at the top.

In Sir R. Cecil’s hand.

Endorsed: 1602.

1 p. (141. 61.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the MASTER OF GRAY ?]

1602–3, Jan. 3.—Sir, I find by your letter of the 22nd that you are better than I looked for, though I always hoped that you would deserve nothing but well of the greatest in great things. But Sir, wonder not at my silence, for I have many enemies at home out of envy, and many there out of corrupted opinion, which I will rather endure, and repose my confidence in God’s providence, than seek to remedy by such demonstrations as may peril the present constitution of my fortune; especially having learned to value future promises of kings, if I had them, at no more than they are estimable, when I see this world affords many examples that none have had worse measure than such as have lost fortunes for Prinees. I pray you therefore strain no point for me, if you do get credit, for I have cost up my audit so as I will neither give cause to be chosen, nor persecuted, if that can protect me which if he break will shake his own estate, for I think he hath too many wise servants not to tell him better principles, if he could forget them, than to plant his first fortunes with the works of injustice. And now, Sir, for the answer, where I know both my duty in respect of her quality, and my sovereign’s respect in regard of both their fortunes, challenges answer; this I must say to you, The Queen doth so abhor in her own nature these projects of removing and changing courtiers and counsellors by private enterprises (since she discovered that they never serve but for perilous consequences to the Princes, the impression whereof sticks fast in her mind), as I vow unto you I have much ado

to make her conceive that some of those humours were not now stirring in this time where (howsoever my heart doth free the party on whom you depend from any cogitation of that nature, for it were as contrary to her disposition as the savage wolf to the lamb's simplicity), you will not believe how common out of France, England and Scotland it spreadeth, that you had some purpose of change in that Court, which must in consequence have come to some extremity, though you intended nothing to the King but duty. In which respect, Sir, I must truly tell you that the Queen is very "tickle" in licensing me to write unto you as yet, lest the King, who is apt to conceive ill of us both should gather some colorable circumstances wherewith to charge me, who am so much favoured by her as she would not willingly have me tainted, that serve so near her: and to be plain with you, by God I find it, that if the King practise not to disturb her present, she is like to continue to him the safest neighbour that ever Scotland had; for as I often told you, though she take no pleasure in his rising, yet she would be sorry of his perishing, or that he should have cause to suspect that she would favour any stir in his Estate. These agitations amongst you and the recommendations of the Gowrys (coming so insecretly to her, and so jointly together) and all the world so apt to censure the Queen's compassion there to be over-reached by some of you, makes her at a stand; and therefore you that know how tender a thing it is for me to press her to write either when she likes not, or doubts of the interpretation, must needs a little help it if the silence be too long, so as by that circumstance less goodwill be not judged in the Queen than on my credit and word to you is borne here by her Majesty, or would be shewed in anything else, where doubt to be accused of the practices of setting fires in others' houses may be avoided, especially when she professeth that friendship which is called *non nocebo*. And Sir, for myself this I say, and have often told you, that in this course of intelligence with the Queen any private affection of mine would be here the same it should be if I did it to the King: and there if the King found it, every spark would prove a flame, where the materials are apt to kindle, now when he should see the Queen there pick me out only to further relief to that house which is touched with the infamy of attempting the King's blood, though I know her so noble, so wise and so affectionate to the King as besides the bands of religion and love she knows her whole glory and happiness stands in his well doing; and therefore do know the King will never doubt her, whom only compassion moves to a proportion of favour. Yet I protest unto you that when any such privacy should be discovered between us in this matter of the Gowrys being relieved, as I am sure the King there would impute my promptness to aptness for such impressions, so am I sometime fearful that the Queen herself there, whom I should only herein think to please, would yet have some suspicion that the

merit was not great where the employment was welcome. I could reckon up also reasons at more length than were fit, some taken from one cause, some from another, to prove that in this case I had need suspect the conceits which might rise in my sovereign's own mind, why I should be so willing to break her own pace in this matter, considering that I know no prince on earth is apter to suppress all persons living, if once, for her life's bereaving, they or theirs be tainted. In other cases it is true that traitors and treasons have had as easy pardons in her nature as in any peace in Europe. Thus have you the most confused, hasty answer that hitherto I think you ever received. It is long of an aching head, and yet such is my freedom with you (when I know all labour is in vain that is directed this way, if favour be expected to any purpose or act of kindling new courses in that Court contrary to the King's quiet), as I can never think to have written enough to make you understand it, wherein nevertheless I would be loth to be mistaken, that either courage or judgment are not still awake in her. But this is now the distinction. She hath heard many lies of the King and yet found commonly that his subjects' traffics have been out of their own assumption, and therefore as she will (if ever she find his heart alienated from her by an uncorrupted testimony, or his hope so to swell him as he cannot attend) little care to dissolve all amity, so if he do nothing but *laetari et benefacere*, she will never raise her quiet by his troubles. My advice shall be to you therefore, if you be clear, have patience till God change his heart, in whose hands it is ; if not, trust no more than you think is wisdom for a prince to observe, for what formalities soever princes observe, in these days of giving such words, I see most of them think they are bound to nothing that is evil for themselves, wherein they say they break not as out of lack of honesty, but because as kings they are tied to do that which concurs with their commonwealths' utility, for whom they are born, and not for themselves. I will see the 400 crowns paid as soon as he that delivered it you shall assign me the person. If you should have cause to fly, let not hither be your descent, for I vow to you the Queen will never, of any place in Europe, respect you or relieve you here. For the office to which you recommend the gentleman, you know what cause I have to love him, and if there be such an opportunity I will do my best, but he that hath it means to make his profit, in which of all men living I would be loth to be his debtor for many causes. And thus I end until I hear next from you, whereupon if you once be out of scandal I doubt not but to set straight all things, and hope to procure from my mistress (who hearkens after the quiet of your Court, of which the French multiply reports, with strange rumours) all decorate kindness to that worthy Princess whom you serve.—From the Court this 3rd of January, 1602. Your loving friend, Ro. Cceyll.

Holograph. 7 pp. (213. 121.)

FERDINAND CARDINAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 7.—For more than ten months in pursuance of your orders I have entreated the Archduke, his mother, the duke of “Auixij” and many other nobles, that Louis Brusquetus and his companion, who are prisoners in Flanders might be exchanged for myself, my companion and Hortensio Spinola. This exchange we have now obtained with great difficulty, for Brusquetus was there held a man of great note and his ransom fixed at eight thousand French gold pieces. But while this was being arranged mention was made of a certain Mr. Achens (Hawkins), which overturned all the agreement in such a fashion that for my liberty I was to obtain the freedom of Mr. Achens and his release by the King of Spain. By your wish my companion went over into Spain, and by his endeavours this Richard is returned safe to England. Now I would humbly beg you to consider our case. You are aware that both our captivity and our liberation by your favour will be known to all nations. We are persuaded therefore that by an honourable exchange you will satisfy all England and all the nations and great men, who know that these matters have been concluded. And by so doing you will have myself and all my fellows always ready to assist English prisoners and most zealous friends of yourself. So far as Spinola is concerned, you will confer upon him an unspeakable benefit by not letting him die in prison; for he is so ruined in his body, his nose eaten away, and otherwise sick, that (not to mention the great expenses of a prison) he seems on the point of death, nor can I doubt that, if you saw him, you would be filled with compassion for him.—From the Gate House, 17 January, 1603.

Latin. Headed: Jesus. Holograph. 2 pp. (187. 1.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL and [the EARL OF WORCESTER.]

[1602-3] [Jan. 28]—The original is printed in full in C.P. xii, 618.

[Ludlow, 28 January, 1602.]

Endorsed “Copy of a part of my Lord Zouche his letter.”

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (97. 136.)

MR. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN and SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD SCROPE.

1602-3, January.—When we compare your letters of the 4th of January to us two and those of the 6th to me the Vice-Chamberlain we can hardly conceive what might be the motive of your present coming upward, or such interpretation concerning the same as you have made of our former writings; for where you in the joint letter of the 4th speak of your purpose to come forward the Monday after, if you peruse our letters again preceeding that, you shall perceive that you had no warrant to come up but rather of quite

contrary sense to tarry and attend her Majesty's new direction; next, where in your private letter of the 6th you write that I the Secretary may despatch it, you do therein show that you have had no warrant from me, seeing that which I should do for your coming up hung yet undispached. But now that we have showed you how things have passed you shall see by our proceedings with you that we make you not an ordinary friend, for although we have not given you from her Majesty the liberty which you have taken, and therefore shall run some hazard to ourselves, when we should defend you, because the mistaking must needs be either in you or us, you shall now understand that the best way we have to accomodate this matter is as followeth. The King (as you shall perceive by the copy of this letter) hath directly demanded you at the Queen's hands; Roger Aston hath also by the King's commandment delivered several matters against you; now how to carry this as is fit in honour and justice and yet not to overthrow your coming up (whereupon we see you are violently set) we have first transferred to you such accusations as might draw your justification; wherein though it appeareth the King's ministers are so confident that they desire nothing more than promise of that satisfaction, which the Treaties afford, in case the wrongs be proved upon indifferent trial, yet her Majesty has taken this way first to let the King know that she may not condemn you being unheard, and therefore means to send for you up to herself to hear what you can say. Next, because the King may see that she hath caused you to answer being absent as well as the present time will suffer by writing, there is an abstract made of your last letters and delivered to Mr. Aston to represent it to the King in the meantime; and this is as much as can be done in this case. For the next, which does concern your leaving of Mr Dalston in your Wardenry, her Majesty liketh your choice and commandeth you to enjoin him to do justice where there is cause; to demand justice before he revenge according to the orders; wherein if he can prove that he is denied or wilfully delayed, if upon complaint to the King by the agent, such satisfaction be not granted as appertains to honour and justice, in that case Her Majesty meaneth not to be so careless of her subjects or of her own honour, as not to allow such course of revenge as is usual in like cases; for such are the words only of the King's request, that when restitution may be had with peace and order, there may be no violent courses taken, which may draw on worse inconveniences.

Next her Majesty is well pleased that you have taken so good order with the Greames, and for those two which are delivered to Mr. Dalston upon conditions, though her Majesty hath promised the delivery of Robert Graeme, yet she will cause the agent to impart to the King the reasons why she delivers him not, which being to so good an end as it is, she maketh no doubt but that it will be well interpreted.

Thus, having no more to write concerning the public, this we think good to advise you for the present concerning your own particuler; first that it be not known you are come up but by direction, because others of like place will be apt to take excuse, which her Majesty will not allow of. Next that you protract it as long as you may conveniently, because it may not appear otherwise to her Majesty than as a matter undertaken by you after her pleasure signified. And so we commit you to God.

Endorsed: 'Copy to my L. Scrope from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and my Master.'

3½ pp. (91. 44.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL* to SIR HENRY POOLE.

[1602-3] [Jan.]—Although I am sorry to perceive that you are troubled in the least degree with this base accusation, yet to such as I am it is some ease to have so good company in such misfortune, because you on whom less envy waits than upon others, may be sensible of those bitter imputations, when you hear them, which are often thrown upon those who by their place and service are every day subject to the calumniation of all sorts of men; wherein though I doubt not but such as you are, in former times when those things have happened, have ever carried an indifferent conceit, yet I know, and so do many of us, that deal most in her Majesty's services, that there is a great aptness in this time of believing all accusations that concern men that live in this place, even in things of as great absurdity as this, though this be as gross as need to be. For answer therefore this is all which I can say, that in sending the letter you have done well, and so shall you also in seeking to apprehend the party, not because there is necessity of your purgation, but because there is necessity of his punishment in this time when sin abounds.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary: Minute from my Mr. to Sir Henry Poole.

2 pp. (130. 165.)

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

(i). Deposition of [JAS. STARKEY.]

[1602-3] [Jan.]—At my coming away the Lady Arbella told me that she thought her grand [mother] would stay my books, and therefore advised me if I had anything of worth to trunk it up and she would be as careful of it as of her own jewel box, so she sent it me up.

Besides the Lady Arbella will not deny but that she said her Lady Grandmother and her uncle were glad when they could cousen her; that her grandmother threatened to take away her money and jewels, but she had prevented her in sending them

* This appears to be the answer to Poole's letter to Cecil, printed in Cal. of C.P. XII., 588.

away into Yorkshire, and cryingly sent the key of her coffer by me to search for a pearl of 20*l.* which she doubted she had lost, but that was but a device ; and lastly she told me she had good friends and more than all the world knew of ; but I forbear to set down greater matters, which she in her conscience doth know are true, being right sorry that such a one should be made an instrument of the bad practices of others whose drift was to have me out of my living and to deprive me of life, the Lord forgive them all, and God grant the Queen's Majesty a most gracious and happy reign long to continue over this her realm.

My lady of her own motion returned for me 220*l.* but wanted one *l.* in the payment, and since that time by her appointment I have disbursed 79*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* as appeareth by a bill, for which she is yet indebted. But now they have taken from me first liberty, then my living, my life and my goods ; I trust they will be satisfied.

[*In Starkey's hand*]. *Unsigned.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (135. 178.)

(ii.) STARKEY'S CONFESSION.

[1602-3] Jan.]—This I thought good to testify to the world for the discharge of mine own innoeency.

From whence those false rumours which were sped the last year of the right honourable lady the Lady Arabella did proceed I could not imagine (I protest) until now, which arose as I suppose by reason of a book with an unfit print upon the cover which unadvisedly was given her ladyship by me ; for which gross error committed by me, though unwittingly to the impairing of her fame and good name, I am so inwardly vexed that if I had a thousand lives, I would willingly spend them all to redeem the least part of her reputation : such is her virtuous disposition and so excellent are those ornaments wherewith her mind is adorned, as that they may be rather admired than imitated. Most unfortunate then was I in committing such a fault, although I protest upon my salvation I never intended any such matter as from thence might justly be gathered, yet none of reason, I do think, would once more imagine it. This is the cause that in just revenge she hath been made an instrument and gone about underhand to make the world believe that I was very desirous and forward to have her removed from her lady grandmother. Whereas the truth is that she, seeming to me but not being indeed, discontent, told me, about Easter last, she would use all the means she could to get from thence, by reason she was hardly used (as she said) in despiteful and disgraceful words, being bobbed and her nose played withal which she could not endure, and this seemed not feigned, for oftentimes being at her book she would break forth into tears. Whereupon I promised that if she would use my service I would deliver her letters or message whilst I stayed in London, and told her that I was resolved not to stay in the country any longer, and acquainted her with the cause for that

I was weary of that servitude and bondage wherein I had lived more than ten years, having taught one of Mr. William Cavendish's sons six or seven years without any consideration for my pains, and being then enjoined to teach another his A, B, C; and besides my living which was given me, being indirectly detained from me by Mr. Cav[endish] who had kept the same in his hands seven or eight years, whereas his faithful promise to me was that I should be restored to it in very short time. Whereas also the world may intend some great matter of the grogram of colour du roy and of the silver fireshovel sent for a new year's gift, the former was expressed by her own mouth though not set down in her note but under the name of some slight colour, and the silver fire shovel was also expressly named in her letter. There was neither pearl nor border nor anything else sent down by me (a few books only excepted) but I had a note under her hand for the same, which my lady said were either for herself or to give away, all which may show mine innocency. Some also have been suspicious for the letters of my name because I appointing the stationer long since to set upon a bible these three letters J.A.S. that the two first letters might distinguish James from John, he mistook it and set the three letters apart, whereas God is my witness, I intended nothing but my name. The pretended sending down of Mr. Holford to Newark was to make men think that some of her ladyship's friends should aid her in making an escape, whereas I am persuaded there was no such matter, and if there had, her Ladyship knoweth well that I exhorted her rather to endure her grief and discontent patiently than by an inconvenient course to prejudice herself. For mine own part I was busied about the recovery of my parsonage, as some civilians can testify, who informed me that a pardon was requisite, having incurred the danger of the law: which also I laboured for only to keep my living. My friends and kinsfolk I protest are blameless and without fault, being unacquainted, in this matter. My Lady's promise emboldened me to crave her furtherance for my preferment, who also told me that if she were appointed to another place she would entertain me as her chaplain. What supposals may be inferred I know not, but God knoweth my simpleness. Henry Traviée now of late told me that there was a book of Titles published by authority that so by making enquiry for it I might be entrapped and brought into further danger. The scope whereat all these matters do aim is evident, and though I am able truly to clear myself, being altogether innocent of any crime intended by me, yet by reason of some probable conjectures, which by my sore enemies will be aggravated against me, I may easily be overthrown and suffer the greatest infamy, reproach and shame that may be, which in such a case will be more heavy than many deaths. Wherefore to avoid the same and yet providing a mischief for a remedy, as I must needs confess, I do commit myself into the hands

of the Lord, who is a God of infinite mercy, and in Whom is plentiful redemption ; beseeching Him to pardon this notorious crime. His mercy is not restrained but often times at His pleasure he doth extend the same, *inter pontem et fontem, inter jugulum et gladium*. To conclude, I do in all submission crave pardon of that honourable Lady for so great an indignity unwittingly offered to her, and likewise of all her friends, of my dear mother whose grief for this fact I fear will be her end, and generally of all the world for this enormity which I shall commit.

Bowing therefore the knees of my heart with all sorrow and compunction, I do pour forth my soul unto thee, O Lord, beseeching Thee to supple my soul with the oil of Thy grace, that I may be fully penitent for such faults as I have committed or duties that I have omitted.

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Thy great mercies and according to the multitude of Thy compassions do away mine iniquities. O cleanse me from my secret sins and cover my known sins with the innocency and righteousness . . . (*a line illegible.*) O enter not into judgment with me. Put forth thine Holy arm and receive my wandering soul into the Ark of Thy holy Tabernacles that so I may receive the joys which are there unspeakable, &c.

Holograph. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (135. 175-(2.))

Endorsed by Cecil 'The confession of ye preacheer Starky yt hong him self.'

[*This and the previous paper are printed, incorrectly, in Bradley's Life of Arabella Stuart, ii., 92-97.*]

JOHN SWINNERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 3.—Enclosing a packet containing a letter from Bordeaux for Sir Robert Cecil. 3 February.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : "Sheriff Swinnerton to my Master."

Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (91. 98.)

ROBERT CHURCHMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 4.—My father and myself have for this forty years and upwards been traders into Ireland, where at this time all our substance lieth ; although for some part thereof we have had bills of exchange, due this six months and upwards, we have not been able to get them paid. This has suggested to me to set down in writing a project for an exchange, which if you will peruse, I will send to you.

Holograph. 1 p. (91. 102.)

GASPAR ALVEZ to THOMAS MILITON.

1602-3, Feb. 1 $\frac{5}{5}$.—I have written to you by three channels that I am at the court at Valladolid on business for Lyster Bird and Esparos. I hope to succeed with the petition which I have put in for them. I hope daily for a letter from you here, to

tell me what I can do for you. As to my return or departure from this court, I shall follow your wishes, and until I have orders from you or from that kingdom, I shall not leave this place, obeying in that my superiors in Portugal, to whom I wrote of my orders from that court, and was commanded to obey you in everything touching myself, as the only method of showing my gratitude to you. I salute Signor Samuel Saltonistol and ———— and his wife.—Valladolid. 15 February, 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. 1 p. (98. 3.)

FRANCIS COTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 8.—Asking that Nicholas Shere, a poor man, committed to Pope's ward to his great charge and probable undoing, may be released upon Cotton's giving bail for him.—8th February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (91. 107.)

PRESIDENT RICHARDOT to ——— HURTADO.

1602-3, ^{Feb. 20}_{Mar. 2}.—The letters of your excellency and the zeal which you showed by them for the common good and for peace oblige me to speak to you with all the plainness and truth I have always desired you to have from all sides, so that there may be a beginning and end to a work so much for the benefit of Christendom and the common tranquility: and in order that you may continue that which is begun and speak in this matter with a proper foundation so that you may get credence and be understood to have authority to conduct this negotiation to the end that both parties desire, I will tell you shortly the negotiation that has been held so far, and the present condition, and what is likely to ensue and to be made complete by efforts whose reality will be shown by their results.

In the conference at Bolougne, although time was lost on unessential points, yet with a view to the effecting of peace it was agreed that the Dutch who were the cause of these wars, should in justice cease from them, and find equal terms for the benefit and safety of all; and because it was not just that the alliance between the Queen and the Dutch should be an impediment to the cause of the Queen, we agreed upon three points (1) that the discussion of peace should continue in Holland in a place not occupied by the Queen, with a view to the conclusion of a general peace. (2) "Que en caso que la Reyna tuviesse por bien no se tratasse de la Paz en Olanda se prosiguiesse entre todas en estos estados en el lugar que la Reyna elihiesse." (3) That in case the Dutch would come to no terms, the negotiations for peace with the Queen should go on without them in the place agreed upon. These terms were approved on both sides, and the Queen by letters from Mr. Edmunds showed herself not to be treating jointly with the Dutch to convert them to the proposed end, and there was some corres-

pondence on this point; and the Queen was willing to send to St. Omer one of her servants to see if there was any likelihood of peace and in that case she would send commissioners, and if not, not. There was then some discussion as to whether the persons to be sent should be two or one, and on other formalities, and Mr. Edmunds was told that any one might come whom the Queen chose to send to carry out the arrangement agreed upon, and if there was no serious intention of doing this, it was useless to continue the negotiations.

To this letter there was no answer, and holding, as we do, to our intention of procuring a stable peace we do not know what reason there can be for this silence; for had the person come, it would have been easy to go on from that point to the peace which all desire.

And since you told me you would not take the trouble to go to England without knowing the state of the negotiation, I will tell you shortly that it depends on two points; 1. The religious question, whereon there is no thought of asking anything that can displease that realm or cause any prejudice to the state or service of the Queen. 2. The places occupied by the Queen in Zealand, and her alliance with the Dutch, and on this point also an arrangement might be found to the Queen's liking. For if the Dutch will not now come to make peace, there might be a truce with them for a long period with free intercourse for the time, and with the Queen there might be peace. This would satisfy both the Queen and the Dutch; then if these last should wish to continue to disturb Christendom with war, it would be no fault of theirs but that of the Queen who gave opportunity for such behaviour.

These points can be enlarged upon with the person who may be despatched by the Queen, without it's being necessary that he should have more powers than to hear and confer; for you know that matters of this kind must be discussed orally. You can return with such a person, and the answer to our letter and there will be a full and true performance of my propositions, if they are really as anxious for peace as we are.—Brussels, 2 March, 1602.

Signed, El Presidente Richardot.

Spanish. Endorsed 'Pr. Richardott. The declaration brought by Hurtado the Portugal.' (91. 172.)

ALDERMAN JOHN MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 21.—Enclosing a packet.—London. 21 Feb., 1602.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (91. 142.)

•
COMMISSION.

1603, 21 Feb.—Commission from the Emperor Rudolph II. to Ernest, Count of Schaumburg, and Ehrenfried von Mincke-

witz, baron of Minckewitz to negotiate a treaty at Bremen with the Queen of England.—Prague, 21 Feb., 1603, in the 28th year of his reign as Emperor.

Latin. Signed 'Rudolphus Imp.', and below Alber Mechtill, W. Caradutz. 2½ pp. (98. 6, 7.)

ii. Duplicate of the above.

At foot: "Ex parte Th. Smith."

Copy. ½ p. (98. 8.)

[W. P.? to—————]

[1603?] Feb. 26.—My very loving cousin, I received your letters the 10th of February last wherein (not to use many repetitions) I perceive there is neither peace, liberty nor freedom of conscience to be obtained with the enemies of God, especially with that usurping and excommunicate Queen: for her standing if it continue will bring utter desolation upon the whole land, whereas her fall will make it a most flourishing kingdom. And although heretofore her death hath oftentimes been pretended, yea and almost effected, yet through the cowardice and timorousness of those which should have performed the same, our hopes have been made frustrate. But now for our greatest comfort and the general good of the whole land, this bearer has faithfully and solemnly vowed (and hath received the holy and blessed sacrament) to be a second Moises to free his country and countrymen from slavery and bondage, and to bring the government of the land to a more happy and blessed freedom, and in brief to reduce the whole realm to the unity of the Church, and obedience of the Apostolic see, that thereby England may once again be reclaimed to give due obedience to St. Peter's seat and the Pope's Holiness, by whose means it may be conjoined to Christ the head, and His body which is the church. I doubt not but you shall find many great friends when time shall serve (besides many thousands as well in London as elsewhere within these few years converted to the Catholic faith) that will take part with us in this holy action (no doubt most meritorious), howsoever now they dare not show their open love and liking to our proceedings. But when they shall hear that the life of her is taken away, which now keepeth them from enjoying their chicfest joys, then will they set to their helping hands, some to recover their honour lost, some their possessions given to heretics, others to bring home their dear friends in exile and banishment, and all to enjoy their liberty and freedom of conscience. Moreover we are assured of aid from his Holiness, and from the virtuous and religious sister of the Catholic King, whom I hope ere long to see mistress and queen of that distressed kingdom. The time and place I cannot appoint. I leave that to your discretions. But this bearer desires, if it be possible, to have access to some place where usually she either sitteth or leaneth, or into her closet in the chapel or some such like place: for then he doubteth not but to effect this without any

danger at all to himself. But if this cannot be attained unto without suspieion, then in my opinion the best time will be either when she goeth to the chapel, or when she rideth or walketh, as she often doth very late in the evening, and then but weakly guarded and slenderly attended : for so it was when I was a courtier, and by report she is now more bold and secure than ever she was, which putteth me in hope that this may with so much the less danger be effected. Now for the news in France briefly thus : the hereties daily increase, neither is it like to be otherwise until that halting king be removed, of which there is now great hope, as this messenger and instrument of our deliverance can more at large let you understand, which here to write would be tedious. But this I thought good (notwithstanding this bearer's report) to acquaint you with, that with all secrecy and celerity you should acquaint our catholic brethren with the contents hereof, wishing them to be in what readiness they may possibly be at a sudden and present warning. And in this be careful, in any wise set neither name nor place to any of the copies of this letter or your own (when you shall send them to any of our friends) but only two letters, as I have done, for fear of the least occasion of suspicion : for I doubt not that those to whom they shall be sent will be ignorant from whom they come. And this, good cousin, I would have you provide, and be sure of some trusty and faithful catholic friends, that may (when occasion shall serve) set on fire some certain places in London, but especially near the gates and strongest places thereof, thereby to amaze and astonish the secure and fainthearted citizens (whose valour not long since was well approved*) that whiles some be in fear, others in doubt, and all ignorant, the whole city may easily be overcome. Commend me to all my good friends in bands and at liberty. I pray for them as I hope they do for me, and all true catholics in imprisonment, exile and banishment, hoping now that after so many sharp storms of trouble and persecution the time of our deliverance is at hand. And thus with my right hearty commendations (and the rest of our friends in whose name and for whose sakes I write and have undertaken this) both to yourself and your brother (not forgetting your wives) I bid you farewell. Your very loving kinsman who daily prayeth for you and all persecuted catholics. [W.P. ?]

[P.S.] Other postscripts there are nothing belonging to this business, and therefore I thought it fittest to keep the letter and send you a copy.

Signature erased and illegible.

2 pp. (90. 38.)

JO. PHELIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603 [Feb.]—I was bold of late to make a motion for the proeuring of a letter from her Majesty to the Judges of the

* *Side Note :* I think he meaneth in the time of Essex, his rebellion.

Common Pleas, in favor of the "Philizers" (Filacers) of that Court; but since I have received an information, such as I presume to trouble you withal further, and the rather because it includeth an overture of profit to her Majesty. This enclosed is the effect of that letter which they sue for, but the secret is this, that it is only a complot between them and the judges to surprise her Majesty's consent for the augmentation of fees, without any apparent profit to herself; for proof whereof, I have seen all their hands already to an authentic writing for confirmation of that which the filacers seek for, but there was a secret item given unto them, that if they took that course, her Majesty being informed thereof, it would be a precedent for her to do the like in a suit which is fought for by Sir John Stanhope, for the establishing of a new officer in that Court. Upon this they began to recoil, yet underhand gave encouragement to the filacers to procure this letter, as a warrant unto them from her Majesty, but as a thing done without their privy. Now if her Majesty grant this letter, and so draw from them their answer and approbation, she may then at her pleasure establish an officer of her own for that purpose. And this small imposition they speak of will rise at the least to 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year, as I am well informed. And therefore if you please to entertain this motion, to acquaint her Majesty therewith, and to procure that myself may be put in trust with the execution of the place, I will make this offer (though it be upon an uncertain ground), that either I will find the means to give her Majesty 500*l.* in ready money, or else 200*l.* yearly out of it. And for an acknowledgment of your favour, I will likewise present you with a yearly New Year's gift of 100*l.* So for mine own part I only expect the benefit, it pleaseth her Majesty to give to all others which inform her in the like cases; but her Highness shall have this further advantage, to have crected a good office, which will always remain hereafter in her own disposition, and it is such as is requisite to be established if the reasons they allege be true. In the meantime I thought it my duty to make this overture to you only. If it stand not with your pleasure, I can be well contented to let fall the motion, unless you give me leave to propound it to some other about her Majesty.

Endorsed :—1603.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (103. 41.)

TREATY OF BREMEN.

1602–3, March 4.—Letters of Ernest, Count of Schaumburg, appointing Anthony Withersheim, Eberhard von Weche, and Theodor von Breick, his deputies to negotiate the treaty of Bremen.—Stadthagen, March 4, 1603.

Latin. Copy. Ex parte, Th. Smith. 1 p. (98. 18.)

J. L.* to —————

[1603] March 7.—I have received even now yours of the 29th Jan. *stilo novo* and am sorry to hear that we have had no better speed. I hope ere this you have the rest. I do not leave to write and cause my friends to write often as occasion serveth, and at the present Mr. Rivers† will supply my wants. I pray you bestow always upon him some few lines when you write hither, for he doth deserve it. Salute in kind manner 182. If 416 be used in the affairs, he will do excellent well, and he is at this time so necessary as if Mr. 283 come, for I understand you mean to send him, then is he much to be made of. 192 hath been long looked for in that of which we principally conferred, and 330 you may easily get at the reasons, yet have I used all means and much is done. But what a shame is this to 431 and 118 who let men sustain this loss for their love. Debates of every side increase and we shall break if good means with speed be not taken. The 2 factions shall come if possible, but Marke will not let Randal nor his cousins come, and I am disappointed of one who knoweth the tongue by his sickness, so it will be somewhat late before you see them. I agree with you about 306 and think it the best. I have no time now to enquire about 181, and I think you will be able to satisfy yourself there. 481 will be very troublesome in 102 by reason of 408, but 207 hath 272 and 306 and 100, which will be voided if you follow the old course. 407 will be got, but that must be by 192 his means, who if he come not will fail as many friends more. There is no hope of 145, as yet I can perceive, but all shall be done which may be, and the time is not yet spent as you shall perceive by Mr. Rivers' letters; yea, in my opinion never better, especially 478 being from home, and if 477 be well dealt with, is not like to return. 1220, 3917 doth well for that he promised, and so serveth 477 turn. I hear he behaveth well, even towards 383 etc.

As concerning the marriage of the gentlewoman, it is true and her husband is your great friend, won by 621819, 174325, but that was, as many things now are, by 192 his means. The gentlewoman was not fit for 143, and in truth he had the first refusal of her, and the matter is well as it is. 143 thinketh himself much beholden to you and her that sent him his token. He received also another token as grateful as that your master sent from her brother 69. I think 73 will pass many difficulties, but of this 16320191617 and much more, especially how 443 will 83719 before 338, as many think. And this day I look to hear some certainty of 227, but it is sufficient that 478 goeth

* Probably the writer was Leake, a priest at this time prisoner in the Clink, see Cal. of C.P. xii., 326, 520. Or it may be Mrs. Jane Leake, living in London and a known receiver of papists: see Cal. of C.P. xi., 361: S.P. Dom. Cal. 1601-1603, p. 301.

† Antony Rivers; letters from him to Venice at this exact date are printed in S.P. Dom. Calendar, 1601-1603, pp. 298-302.

to the end. 437 may 404, 416, as concerning A.R. I cannot decipher your numbers, but wheresoever he be that came to you with any message from him, I think he coineth, neither can I get leisure to confer with him, being so far distant, for he is still in the North, where he hath remained these many years without any respondence with me. I am forced to write 2 days before the departure of the post, by reason of many businesses which call me about your affairs.

Adieu, this Shroft Monday,* 7 March *stilo veteri*.

Undated. Holograph. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. closely written. (185. 123.)

B. BOURDET to [THOMAS] WILSON.

1602-3, Mar. 17.—Writes in accordance with the promise he made at Wilson's departure from Bayonne. Offers services. As to the Spaniard who called himself Don Miguel de Garro, he is a seamp (*coquin*) who travels the country pretending the shipwreck of Spanish ships on the coast of France. He (Garro) did not stop long after Wilson's departure, and has gone to Spain. Believes he acted thus rather to procure money from the Conte de Gramont than for anything else. There is no news.—Bayonne, 17 March, 1603.

Addressed:—Monsieur Wilson, eseuyer, a Londres.

French. 1 p. (98. 28.)

0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND] to 30 [JAMES VI.]

[1602-3] Mar. 17.—Letter commencing:—"According your commandment." . . This 17 Marche.

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society's Publications, Old Series, Vol. lxxviii, pp. 72-75.] (135. 99.)

MICHAEL BRUSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Mar. 21.—Asking to be employed as one of Cecil's servants, or in charge of soldiers.

Endorsed.—21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (92. 53.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Mar. 22.—Two years past by your favour I obtained a gift of her Majesty of 1500*l.* and her privy seal to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Forteseue, to be paid out of the Exchequer of forfeited goods. After they had kept it in their hands a year and three quarters, it was found insufficient and you procured me another privy seal for 700*l.* which were then behind, of which I received 400*l.* Thereupon I entered into a purchase of 2000*l.* and have paid 1500*l.* If I pay not 500*l.* more at Ladyday I forfeit the whole, which I must do except

* This makes Easter day fall on April 24, which happened only in 1603 during the reign of Elizabeth.

I receive the 300*l.* remaining in my Lord Treasurer's hands. He saith he must keep it for the State, which will be my utter undoing. I beseech you either speak or write to him on my behalf.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (92. 61.)

30 [JAMES VI] to 0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.]

[1602-3] Mar. 24.—Letter commeneing: "Right trustie and well beloved eusing the more I here from you."..Holyrod hous the 24th of Marehe.

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society's Publication, Old Series, Vol. lxxviii, pp. 75-6.] (135. 100.)

BRYSKETT'S REMEMBRANCE.

[1602-3, March.]—It may please your Ladyship to deal with Mr. Seeretary to this effect, that either he will be pleased to perform his promise for the Jesuit Fernand Cardyne in case he be not exchanged for Mr. Hawkyns, or that Spinola and Aluari may be ransomed at a good rate and the money laid *in deposito* toward the ransom of my poor brother and Mr. Norton in ease they be not released by the said Cardyne.

Endorsed:—"Bryskett's remembrance."

Unsigned. Undated. ¼ p. (92. 52.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3.—I must confess that this separation which God hath made is the most grievous unto me in regard of the extraordinary perfection in piety and all moral virtues that was in her whom God hath taken from me. Notwithstanding in the midst of these humours which began to over spend my spirits, it pleased God to present unto my memory the many comforts that he had left unto me. The first is the favour of my gracious sovereign, in whose serviee I desire to breathe out my last spirits. The second is the honourable respect I have ever found in you towards me. Your noble wise and Christian counails I with all faithful thankfulness embrace, and am resolute to dedicate the thoughts of my soul and labours of my life to the serviee of her Majesty.—This Thursday, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (91. 170.)

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

[1602-3]—Instructions to John Doddridge.

Endorsed by R. Cecil; "The lady Ar. Instructions."

Contemporary copy of 135. 107, which is printed in full in Bailey's Life of Arabella Stuart, ii, 98 -: and an abstract of it in Calendar of C.P. xii, 586.

1 p. (213. 90.)

JAMES VI., KING OF SCOTLAND, to MR. HAMILTON.

[1602-3.]—Although I have never doubted and was ever sufficiently informed of the goodwill borne towards me by all the honest subjects of England that sincerely profess the only true religion by law established in both these countries, yet having the same confirmed to me by your advertisements, I have thought good by this present, all written with my own hand, to set you down a writing for them in this point; that is that you shall in my name assure all the honest men you can meet with, that on the princely word of a Christian King as I have ever without swearing professed and maintained the same religion within all the bounds of my kingdom, so may they assure themselves that how soon it shall please God lawfully to possess me with the crown of that kingdom wherein they are subjects, I shall not only maintain and continue the profession of the gospel there, but withal not suffer or permit any other religion to be professed and avowed within the bounds of that kingdom. But because you have been at your last being with me particularly acquainted with my intentions in this point, as also that yourself is so well known and approved unto them there, ye shall by tongue more particularly inform them of my mind herein, resolving them of such malicious calumnies and unjust imputations as have been from time to time by my undeserved enemies contrived against me.—James R.

Copy. Undated.

Endorsed :—That your Majesty may have a tast that I was used in your service may it please your Highnes to peruse the copie of the letter within written. 1 p. (197. 8.)

0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND] to 30 [JAMES VI.]

[1601-1602 $\frac{2}{3}$]—Letter commeneing: “Sir, Since now I have cleered as I take it the way of my letter.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, lxxviii, pp. 53-61.]

(135. 90.)

30 [JAMES VI.] to 0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.]

[1601-1602-3]—Letter commeneing, ‘Ryght truistie eusing, I have receaved your most wyse plaine and honest letter.’ . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, lxxviii, pp. 61-3.]

(135. 92a.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601-1602-3]—*Copy of the preceding in the handwriting of Cecil.* (135. 93(1).)

0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND] to 30 [JAMES VI.]

[1601–1602–3.]—Letter commencing, “The letter it hath pleased you to send me.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, Vol. lxxviii, pp. 64–70.]

(135. 95.)

30 [JAMES VI.] to 0 [HENRY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.]

[1601–1602–3.]—Letter commencing, “Right trusty cusing. I am heartily glad.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, Vol. lxxviii, pp. 70–72.]

(135. 97.)

8 [EDWARD BRUCE] to 3 [LORD HENRY HOWARD].

[1602 or 1602–3]—Letter commencing, “Within two dayes dear and worthy 3.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, lxxviii, pp. 38–42.]

[135. 81.]

8 [EDWARD BRUCE] to 3 [LORD HENRY HOWARD]

[1602–3]—Letter commencing, “After the closing of my packet.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, lxxviii, pp. 51–2.]

[135. 102.]

9 [DAVID FOULIS] to 4 [LORD HENRY HOWARD]

[1602 or 1602–3]—Letter commencing, “Most honourable and worthie 3 the two last past.” . . .

[*Printed in extenso*: Camden Society’s Publications, Old Series, lxxviii, p. 52.]

[135. 103.]

EDWARD GENNINGES, fishmonger, to SIR ROBERT CICECELL, one of her Majesty’s Privy Council.

[1603 or earlier]—Petitions that whereas he has prepared a table of the sundry great discommodities which happen to the realm through the disordered eating of flesh on days prohibited by the laws and statutes, he may be allowed to have it printed and set up in the houses of all innkeepers, taverners, keepers of ordinaries, alehouse keepers, cooks and such like.

Undated. 1 p. (188. 20.)

[J. HUDSON] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1603 or earlier]—For passport for Gedyan Moray, James Greame, James Moray, and John Moray and Patrik Edgar,

merchants of Edinburgh and their hackneys which they brought out of Scotland, as appears by their passports at Berwick, to ship themselves at Dover or Rye as the way best serves for France.—*Undated.*

In Hudson's hand.

Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary.

1 p. (205. 115.)

THOMAS WRAY, clerk, to SIR R. CECIL, Chancellor of Cambridge University.

[1603, Eliz.]—Of his suit against Randolph Erdley; has obtained execution, but Erdley has removed out of the jurisdiction of the University. Prays for execution of his former decree against Mr. Doctor Barwell.—*Undated.*

1 p. (320.)

JOHN WETENHALL to THOMAS BARTLET.*

[1598] Sept. 11.—Details various proceedings with regard to Bartlet's suit for the keepership of woods in the lordship of East Witton. Recommends that he should get the Lord Chamberlain's furtherance, as means will be made to him for young Gatherd, son of Robert Gatherd, former keeper now deceased: also to get letters or speeches in his favour from the Countess of Leicester, the Countess of Shrewsbury and the Lady Talbot, to Mr. Fowler, who is "toward" my Lord of Leicester. He should also offer Fowler some consideration besides, as the Lord Treasurer will be much advised by him. Fowler's house is at the Spittle without Bishopsgate. If Mrs. Parpunt, Lady Shrewsbury's daughter, be come up with Fowler, and Bartlet can make good means to her, Fowler will for her sake do all he is able. Heynings, 11 September.

Holograph. 1 p. (124. 167.)

ELIZABETH—UNDATED.

CROWN LANDS IN IRELAND.

[1578–1603.]—"A note of some parcels of her Majesty's lands in Ireland."

The following mentioned, with a few particulars: the parsonage of Grogan "granted to my father in reversion and devised to me, which my mother by my permission enjoys;" parsonage of Moyclare: reversion of Foartha Onallan, whereof the Earl of Ormond is tenant in tail: Captain Thomas Lee's interest in Omalle, held of Talbott Obellgar, and the village of Painstowne: tithes of Bellan, Moone, Tanckardstowne: hospital of St. John of Athie and rectory of St. Michael: tithes of Mayneham, Balrayne, Clougowswoode, and Rathcoffy: reversion of the Abbey of the Novan: town or village of Lynams Garden, Co. Kildare: towns or villages of Barretstowne, and

* See 3 papers about East Witton in C.P. Vol. xiii., pp. 538, 558 and 562.

Little Graunge : lands in the town or village of Carne : and reversion of Shillelie, whereof Sir Henry Harrington is tenant.

Undated. 1 p. (186. 73.)

PIRACY.

[1579–1603.]—List of interrogatories which Matthew Kyrvan and Dourghan Nollan, proctors for Marcus Lynch of Galloway in Ireland, desire to be put to all persons brought before Sir Thomas Perrott, the commissioner in the matter. The enquiry concerns the cargo of the Elizabeth of Orpeney, laden with salt, taken by Thomas Cooke an English pirate, and brought into Milford Haven.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 97.)

AMBROISE LE DUCQ, of Camphire, ISEMBART DE SOISSONS, of Naerden, and MARTEN WOLFFSWINCKEL, of Maydenblich, to the QUEEN.

[1585–1603?]—They have been in garrison at the above places, and the Queen has no doubt been informed of the course of affairs there. They are in consequence so much fallen into the disfavour of the States that they can only expect ruin, and dare not show themselves anywhere where the States have command. Having no hope of being defended or maintained but by her Majesty, they beg her to employ them in her service, or grant them some entertainment in the cautionary towns or places.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : “ Remonstrance pour les Capitaines de Medlenbluk, Naerden et Camphere.”

French. 1 p. (98. 156.)

Writ to the SHERIFF OF DORSET.

[1585–1603]—To take an inquisition *ad quod damnum* for Sir Walter Raleigh to enclose a lane leading eastward from Castletown in Oborn parish south of Sherborne Castle and replace it by another lane on the north side of the Castle ; to enclose another way a mile long from Gotehill by the east end of Pinford to the west end of Pinford Lane towards Sherborne, and replace it by a like way from Gotehill to the highway in Pinford : and to enclose a chapel called Maudlen Chapel and churehyard adjoining containing $\frac{1}{3}$ of an acre on the east of Sherborne Castle, for the necessary use of the Castle or otherwise, and to build instead a new chapel for the necessary use of the parishioners there, with churehyard, on the south side of Oborn Chapel.

Latin. Paper draft, much corrected. Two sheets. (222. 27.)

INTERROGATORIES to be administered to a PRISONER from IRELAND.

[1586–1603.]—Il le faudrait premièrement autrefois examiner sur les articles posés, et remarquer sa confession un peu plus clairement, et puis après le demander :—

Duquel métier et profession il était en Irlande.

A quoi il s'employait tout eomme il vint sur la terre du Roi d'Espagne.

Par quel chemin il y vint.

Duquelle qualité il a servi premièrement en la guerre sous quel Capitaine et combien de temps.

Qui l'avait reecommandé ou lui persuadé d'aller en la guerre, et si ce n'a été quelque Jesuit, et qui.

S'il n'a jamais hanté les Jésuites, et quels.

Qui est ce Alfere Rosfort dont il parle, comment nommé, et duquel pays.

Comment estee qu'il sait que les Jésuites l'avaient voulu induire pour tuer la Reine puis que l'autre avait juré auparavant de ne point déceeler.

Si les Jésuites ne l'ont voulu lui même induire à cela.

Quelle charge ou administration il a eu de son Capitaine.

Quels papiers de son Capitaine il a portés à Bruxelles et quelles autres choses.

Où c'est qu'il les a laissez et pourquoi faire.

Pourquoi Alexandre Rosfort éerit pour les avoir.

Qui est ce Alexandre Rosfort, et si ce n'est le même Alfere Rosfort dont il parle ey dessus.

Pourquoi il était en ville à Bruxelles, et pourquoi point près de la Compagnie.

S'il n'a été avec Standley en Deventer.

Pourquoi Grobbendoek lui est meilleur ami.

Pourquoi il a des ennemis en court.

Pourquoi Rosfort éerit de faute d'argent vu que les autres mandent que son argent est "en Diest."

Si après ceci l'on-le trouve tant soit peu s'alterer, et varier il le faudrait eneoeres tiercement examiner sur les premières artieles.—*Undated.*

"*Copie.*" 2 pp. (205. 85.)

SIR EDWARD WINFEILD to the QUEEN.

[1586-1603].—Prays the farmership of the customs of oil, linen cloth, fustians and cochinella, which are at present undervalued. Offers £500 per annum more than the Queen has been accustomed to receive.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (272.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to —————

[1586-1603].—Prays that the late purehasers of the tithes of Tresmere and St. Stephens, of the Priory of Launeeston, may be constrained to ratify the Queen's former grant of the manor and Priory to Carew's unele. Also for the trial of a cause concerning the tithes and Glebe of the Rectory of Stoke Fleming, Devon.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2194.)

LADY JOSINA VAN BREDERODE, of Holland, to the COUNCIL.

[1587-1603]—Prays for their letters to Count Maurice and the States of Holland, to pay her a pension left her by the Prince of Orange; also for present relief.—*Undated*.

1 p. (830.)

LADY JOSINA VAN BREDERODE, of Holland, to the Queen.

[1587-1603]—As to a pension of 100 dollars given her by the Prince of Orange, which has been kept from her by the States for 9 years, in spite of the Queen's letters on her behalf. Prays for letters to Graf Maurice and others the chiefest men of the States for payment thereof, with arrears: also for 16l. to pay her debts.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1355.)

WILLIAM TRAHERON to MR. WAAD.

[1588-1603]—On the 12th inst received his letter of the 4th and wrote to "the party," but has as yet no answer. The governor of Berghen opt Zoom hears that he is distract of his wits and the writer heard the same at Sir Robert Sidney's at Vlissing. If so there is no dealing with him.

Addressed: "At his house in Wood Street, London."

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (48. 60.)

THOMAS BURTON and others to the QUEEN.

[1589-1603.]—Pray the Queen to confirm their estates in certain lands of which they are tenants, late the Earl of Arundel's, and now by his attainder the Queen's.

Note by Sir Robert Cecil to ———, that the Queen refers the matter to him.—*Undated*.

1 p. (944.)

EARL OF WORCESTER to LORD ———

[1589-1603.]—Nov. 13.—If I had not been greatly deceived by Sir James Skidmore, who promised to send to me for letters when he went up, you had heard from me long before this. I expected every day his messenger, and the first news I heard of him he was in London. I received your letter by my man, and perceive your noble disposition will not suffer you to be unmindful of your poor friends, who mourn at the want of your company, and shall still until fortune admits our convenient meeting. In the mean while I can but wish you as to my own heart, and that you may attain the contentment which you desire. As for the resigning of your other offices, I make no doubt (if they be accepted) but that her Majesty will make choice of such honourable persons to supply them as shall be to her liking, fearing myself to be one of that number. But yet

I will wish that whosoever has the fortune to be better esteemed may serve her with as dutiful a respect as I have done these many years, and that they may prove to you assured and constant friends. So shall her Majesty be well attended on, you well assisted, and her Court better furnished. Myself having her Majesty's favour will be pleased with a poor country life, as better fitting my education and more agreeable to my fortune, and being the only mean to repair my estate, which although it has not been bettered by any Court favours, yet I must account it some slender satisfaction in that I made it no worse. And now will comfort my spirits by breathing out the vapours of a melancholy conceit to so noble a friend as yourself, whose good opinion neither by time, absence nor wrong interpretation will ever be impaired. Your faithful cousin and truest friend.—
November 13.

Holograph. 1 p. (107. 121.)

————— to LORD —————

[1589–1603.]—As to a certain house, apparently in the occupation of the writer, which Lady Fortescue has viewed, and Mr. Chancellor (?Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer) desires. The writer marvels that Mr. Chancellor should affect it, the rooms being insufficient for him, the hall and dining chamber excepted. The writer desires still to enjoy the same, as his predecessor did according to Lord ———'s grant and as Mr. Cary, succeeding Mr. Freak, enjoys the house that was appointed for Freak. The place is necessary for her Majesty's service, for which it was appointed, and its being taken away would be some disgrace to him, and prejudice Lord ———'s grant. Besides it is needful that the officers there should keep residence together for expedition of service; which was one of the causes why Mr. Chancellor Mildmay laboured the appointing thereof with her Majesty for Mr. Peter and the tellers, the Treasury having been lately before attempted to be robbed. In the absence of the officers this term time at St. Alban's, most of their houses have been attempted to be robbed, and almost each of them had some losses by hookers and pilferers, who perhaps may come better provided at some other time for further mischief. As Mr. Chancellor does not know of the above named grant, the writer prays Lord ————— to satisfy him therein with his own hand.—*Undated.*

Unsigned, apparently a postscript to a letter. 1 p. (214. 44.)

THE DOCTORS' ADVICE.

[1589–1603]—A *diagnosis and three prescriptions for illness during supposed pregnancy.*

Signed. W. Barowdale, Richard Forster, W. Gylberd, William Padily, Peter Turner and John Powell.

Remains of seal. 1 p. *Latin.* (205. 94.)

THOMAS BUTLER to the QUEEN.

[1590–1603]—Was cornet of 200 horse to Lord Willoughby in the Low Countries, for which service there remains due to him 150*l*. Had 4*s*. a day granted him, which has not been paid since the removal of Sir Thomas Shirley, then Treasurer. In consideration of these arrears and his services, prays for yearly pension or lease in reversion.—*Undated*.

1 *p*. (181.)

GILBERT DILLINGHAM.

[1591–1603]—Complaint of Gilbert Dillingham, clerk, who was presented by the Queen to the rectory of Barnborough, Yorks, which Thos. Jobson, clerk, had forfeited by accepting another benefice, the vicarage of Rotherham, with cure of souls. Jobson opposed the presentation, and after long lawsuit, now Leonard Rearsby, gentleman, who has 20 years enjoyed the fruits of Barnborough rectory, has moved the Queen to present a second clerk, a nominee of his own. Rearsby tried it before and was repulsed by Sir Robert Cecil, and now that Mr. Serjeant Wittenhall, Dillingham's remembrancer in the matter, is dead, he renews the same practice.

Endorsed: "A remembrance for Mr. Percyvall." 1 *p*.
(48. 40.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to SIR GEORGE CARY.

[1591–1603]—I do send you herewith a packet to the agent wherein there be some letters that I have undertaken to deliver, and, therefore, I pray you, Sir, with as convenient speed as you may that it be safely brought to his hands. We had news here that the French Queen is brought to bed. From Ireland we hear the Queen's arms catches some blows sometimes amongst the rebels, but all men of name are reduced in effect except the two traitors, whereof one died in Spain and the other is there living. Her Majesty was with your brother yesterday at Blackfriars, where she found him much better than he hath been, yet not able to speak. And thus I end.

Unsigned.

Endorsed: "to Sir. G. Cary."

1 *p*. (181. 57.)

WILLIAM HOLLIDAIE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[1591–1603]—Your Honour commanded me to let you know when the Scots gentleman intended to go for his country. I have been here three several times to discharge my duty, and further declare to you his request, and also let you know some things which haply he will not make known unto you. Mr. Locke hath been with this gentleman divers times, with whom he hath no liking to have any conference, withal, as he telleth me, saying that he hath overmuch experience

of Mr. Locke. He desireth that you would give him notice of someone in Newcastle to whom he might convey such things as he will send your Honour, for by the way of Berwick he dare not. He hath by him divers letters, two or three directed to the king, one in English and the other in French, both which are from Englishmen, but the effects he would not tell me, but saith that if you use him kindly he will show you that which you would not think he could. He hath been conversant with me or Lowe since his coming to my house. My simple opinion I will declare to you at my coming with him to take his leave, which will be this night, for he intendeth to go on Monday.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (185. 124.)

RIC. SAYER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1591–1603]—State of the possessions and liberties of St. Albans. Traces the history, and concludes that all the liberties remain in the Queen's disposition, clearly unextinguished and undiminished; and proposes to Cecil to get the liberties and offices in fee farm from the Queen. Offers his services to discharge the execution and government thereof. Gives names of the towns, hamlets and parishes in the liberty; of the manors yet in the Queen; also of the courts and offices pertaining to the liberty.—*Undated.*

3½ sheets. (210. 13.)

THOMAS FANSHAW, Remembrancer of the Exchequer, to the
QUEEN.

[1591–1600.]—The Queen in the 33rd year of her reign without his suit made a lease to him and to Peter Osborne, deceased, then the Treasurer's Remembrance of the Exchequer, of lands belonging to the Cathedral Church of Norwich, with a yearly rent reserved to the Queen, the lease to be made over to the ancient tenants if they would take it, and if they refused, then to Sir Thomas Sherley and others. Has offered the lease to the ancient tenants at reasonable price, but they refused it; and he has been and is ready to make over the lease to Sherley and his cograntees, but by reason of difficulties arising among the parties, he could not with safety pass away his interest to them. Meantime the rent reserved to the Queen has remained unpaid, the arrearages of which amount to great sums. Though answerable for them, never did or could receive any profit by the lease. Prays for discharge of the arrearages.—*Undated.*

1 p. (96.)

ROBERT STONE to the QUEEN.

[1591–1603.]—As to the property of Nicholas Howe, his wife's brother, servant to Hugh Hare of the Inner Temple. Details various attempts by Hare to obtain the property, and

prays that the hearing of the cause may be remitted to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chamberlain, and Sir Robert Cecil.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1156.)

NICHOLAS GEFF to the QUEEN.

[1596–1603?]*—*Lately presented to Sir Robert Cecil, to be imparted to the Queen, particulars of his travels: hopes they may prove profitable to her. Cecil assured him that the Queen would graciously use him. Some persons have heretofore tendered to the Queen notes of things in show of great importance whose substance has not been answerable; his proposals however are not such, and he makes offer of ten thousand pounds to be paid within two years to the Queen, and assurance of five hundred pounds of land by year to her in fee. In consideration whereof, asks the Queen to grant in fee to such persons as he shall name, all such lands and possessions as he shall find out within two years, to which the Queen has good title, but for which no yearly rent or profit is now paid.—*Undated.*

Signed. 1 p. (3.)

“A. B.” to the QUEEN.

[1596–1603?]*—*Recommends the establishment of an office for the registering of recognisances of debt. Details the difficulties and uncertainties at present attaching to recognisances. Prays to be appointed to the office.

Endorsed “John Stoakes for erecting an office for registering of recognisances.”

Endorsed (Sir R. Cecil’s hand): “Margitt’s suit.”

2 pp. (1542.)

PETITION for a MILITARY OFFICE.

[1596–1603]*—*“Reasons for my Lord to move her Majesty in my behalf.” His many years following of the wars in France, Portugal, the Low Countries, and both these last expeditions for Calais and the Islands, of his charges therein. His studies and practice in artillery and fortifications, whereby he is the better able to execute this office, the knowledge and judgment of munition most properly appertaining to a martial man. His ability to put in security.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1899.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1591–1603]*—*(1) Mary Hilles, widow of Gabriel Hilles, messenger of the Queen’s Chamber, for relief.—*Undated.*

1 p. (374.)

PHILLIPP KNIGHT.

(2) Prays for letter to the Dean of Westminster to elect a kinsman of his as Queen’s Scholar at the next election.—*Undated.*

Note: “I have written to the Dean for one already.”

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (586.)

BERNARD GREINVILE.

(3) For furtherance of his suit for redress of intrusions made upon some Irish lands of the Queen's of which he is farmer and undertaker.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (703.)

MORGAN PRICE, Constable of the Liberty of St. Martin's le Grand, to SIR ROBERT CECIL, High Steward of the Liberty.

(4) The City being lately charged to furnish 600 soldiers, the inhabitants of the Liberty, although no part of the City, were willing to furnish a proportion according to the accustomed rate; but the City endeavours to lay great and unusual taxations upon them, trying to draw them under the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction. Prays him to write to the Lord Mayor to stay the exactions.—*Undated*.

1 p. (971.)

RICHARD DANYELL.

(5) For letters in his favour, to be elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1405.)

JOHN SAIE and THOMAS WOOD.

(6) Were granted by the Queen the reversion of a copyhold in Tilehurst, Berks, and Sir Thomas Sherley, the steward, received the bill, but he being gone from the stewardship, they can neither be admitted nor have their bill again. Pray for letter to Sherley to deliver them their bill.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1594.)

EDWARD GAUNTE to [SIR R. CECIL (?)].

(7) [?1591–1603]—One of the Queen's coachmen. For warrant for his son to be sworn in his warrant as aid to him.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (614.)

JAMES FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

(8) [1594–1603]—For prosecuting the Reoghs, murderers of his father Sir Pierce and family, and in reward for Sir Pierce's services, was granted the conduct of 25 horse in the Queen's pay; but there is no order given yet for the erection of any men there. Unless he be countenanced with some men in the Queen's pay, he will be compelled to leave the country. Prays for the leading of 10 horsemen, and the 5s. Irish pension which Brien Fitzwilliams late deceased had.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (677.)

RICHARD PERCIVALE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?].

(9) [1595–1603.]—For a lease of concealed lands he has discovered, part of the inheritance of Lord Vaux, the Queen's ward.—*Undated*.

1 p. (849.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

JERVIS MOLINEUX.

(10) [1599–1603.]—The custody of the body and lands of John Forster, the Queen's ward, was committed to him, who married the mother of the ward. The mother being dead, her jointure lands ought to come to the Queen, by reason of the ward's minority, but one George Jenour seeks to hinder the Queen of her right. Prays that, in view of his great charges in defending the Queen's title, he may have a grant of the jointure lands, either without fine, or a qualified fine.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil at foot: "Let the clerk certify me whether there be any such suits in the Court [of Wards] depending."

1 p. (59.)

MICHAEL LAPWORTH, Doctor of Physick.

(11) Of the cause between him and Sir William Mounson, referring to a lease, and affecting Lady Mounson's jointure and the heir's inheritance. Details Mounson's practices and delays, and prays that the suit be dismissed out of the Court of Wards into the Common law.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil: "Let this be moved in Court."

1 p. (1477.)

ROBERT SHAW, Servant to Edmund Trafford, of Trafford.

(12) [1599–1603?]-For the concealed wardship of Thomas, son and heir of John Grynall of Brandlesame, Lancashire. Note thereon by Cecil.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1611.)

HENRY WARNER.

(13) Cecil having granted to him the advowsons of the benefices of Mr. Beddingfield's lands in Suffolk, and promised him the advowsons in Norfolk: prays him to present Richard Betts to Ashill, in the right of the Queen in respect of her ward Henry Beddingfield, the incumbent being dead.—Bury, 23 August.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1917.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603.]

NICHOLAS LENCE, "Irish Bishop." He has some service to do for the Queen towards Ireland that no Englishman or Irishman can do as he can: therefore prays him to speak to the Queen to send for him to London, and he shall know all at that time.—*Undated*. 1 p. (98. 141.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603]—*continued*.

EARL OF PEMBROKE.—The Lord President has written very earnestly to the Lord Keeper for the writer's cousin William Herbert to be sheriff of Montgomeryshire: he would also have written to Cecil if his health had permitted. Besceches him to be favourable to Herbert in this matter. The Lord President thinks him very fit for the place.—*Undated*.

1 p. (98. 165.)

THE SAME.—Prays him to give the bearer his servant a pass for France, he being very desirous to learn the language.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 166.)

JAMES COLVILL, of Estvennes.—Being so far on his journey to France, wishes to know if the Queen will find it expedient for him to kiss her hands, or otherwise command him with some service. Troubles Cecil with his pass for himself, his horses and his company.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (99. 29.)

T[HOmas] JACKSON.—Desires to satisfy Cecil, and it is the greatest of his evil fortunes that he should not have the opportunity, though he diligently attended him. For the present he lives disgraced. Means to endure a voluntary imprisonment under him who would willingly find cause against him if he could; and therefore entreats Cecil's favourable construction of any information laid against him.—*Undated*. *Holograph*.

Endorsed: Captain Jackson.

1 p. (108. 121.)

JOHN TAILER.—Containing copy of dormant privy seal discharging the first fruits of the bishopric of Exeter due by the last bishop there, dated July 3, 1582, and notes of other like warrants.

1 p. (141. 354.)

The COMPANY OF GUNMAKERS, of London.—By many years' industry they have achieved the skill of making muskets, calivers, and all kinds of small guns, by which their country has been mightily strengthened and the enemy discomfitted. But of late, since the making and vent of martial pieces have been in small request, their maintenance is decayed, and they have contented themselves with making fowling pieces, birding pieces, and other pieces of pleasure. But this also is taken from them, for the late proclamation forbids the use of such pieces. They pray for remedy of their distress, by employment for provision of her Majesty's store, or otherwise.—*Undated*.

[Date of the Proclamation is 21 December, 1600.]

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 60.)

LAWRENCE SHOREY, Goldsmith.—Prays for recompense for his services in unfolding matters beneficial to her Majesty, and his consequent great charges and danger to his life. He

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued.*

has now found a matter which brings these commodities : first, a confirmation of the statute : secondly, a means better to maintain her Majesty's subsidies, and also the poor artificers of London and the suburbs : thirdly, a prevention of the increase of inmates, bad workmen and beggars : and fourthly, some recompense to himself and all men, without injury to any. This may appear by his petition to the Queen, which he prays Cecil to further.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 140.)

THOMAS WENMAN.—His charges lying in London by Cecil's command are : for diet for 5 months from Midsummer to Nov. 18, 30*l.* : for his apparel, books and linen lost in Scotland and there detained by the King, 30*l.* : of which Cecil has paid him 20*l.* He prays Cecil to consider his hard adventures and long attendance.—*Undated.*

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 166.)

E. LUMLEY.—On behalf of the bearer, who has a suit to the Council for a warrant to Sir Thomas Shirley for the loss of his horses.—*Undated.* *Holograph.*

Endorsed :—La. Lumlye.

6 pp. (206. 98.)

JEAMES WILLIAMSON.—Factor of the copper mines in the North Country. Is prisoner in the Compter in Wood Street. Was denied the access of his friends and the society of the other prisoners, but in answer to his former petition Cecil vouchsafed him the liberty of the house. Now prays for enlargement upon sufficient bail, as nothing can be found or proved against him offensive against the Queen or the State, as was suggested.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (5.)

EDWARD HEMING.—Is tenant from the Queen of the Postern near Tower Hill : was obliged, through its decay, to pull down part of his dwelling house, situate over the common passage of the Postern Gate ; but upon the Lord Mayor's complaint that he was abating the foundations and taking away proof of the claim made by the City to part of the ground thereabout, has been ordered by the Council not to rebuild. Has settled his new foundation without any such abatement as is pretended : and prays for leave to rebuild. Otherwise he would be greatly distressed for his dwelling house, and the gate of the postern, which is a place of great charge for the warding and shutting up of all suspected passengers travelling that way to and from the City at unreasonable hours in the night, would in a manner lie open without any resistance.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78.)

CHARLES JASPER.—Received Cecil's warrant for 6*l.* for

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued.*

bringing a packet from the Hague. Was at great charge with a man and other expenses for carrying over the dogs with him at his last going to the Hague. In consideration whereof, prays for the next packet for France.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83.)

[].—Prays that for pity on his lamentable estate in his old age, and on his poor aged wife, Cecil will install so much of his debt due to the Queen as will not be laid on his sureties at some yearly payment. In care to satisfy the Queen has made offer of his houses and lands to several persons, who, unless he is able to give them days of payment, will give him very little for the same.—*Undated.*

1 p. (87.)

LAWRENCE MUNS.—Has been unjustly ejected from his tenancy of a shop he held from the Bishop of London by the Bishop, on pretence of nonpayment of rent, which he had duly paid to the collector. Prays Cecil to take order that the Bishop may permit him to enjoy his former interest in the shop.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (134.)

GEORGE SHEPHAM.—Is administrator of his cousin, John Shepham, English merchant, late deceased at Stoade. Prays for the Queen's letters to the Lords and Senate of Stoade, where the deceased's goods and books of account are detained.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (140.)

RICHARD MACKWORTH, of Betton, Salop.—Has presented Cecil with "this book touching his good intention towards the realm of Ireland." Desires to plant himself there, where he has a little living, and prays Cecil that some other matter, benefit or thing may be added thereto to increase it.—*Undated.*

1 p. (164.)

JOHN HASHALL.—For the wardship of the heir of James Masey, of Saill, Cheshire.—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil that when a tenure is found he will consider further who is fit to compound with the Queen.

1 p. (189.)

JOHN GOLDWELL.—Is committee of John Mill, the Queen's ward, to whom certain lands have descended by the death of his grandfather William Morgan. Prays for a lease thereof.—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil asking particulars.

1 p. (233.)

THOMAS DUTTON.—Married Thomasin Singleton, the Queen's widow, without leave. Prays a reasonable fine to be set on him for the same.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (274.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued.*

MARY GORE, wife of JERRARD GORE the younger.—Holds lease of the manor of East Moulsey, Surrey, from her late father Anthony Crane, late cofferer and master of the Queen's household. Lady Edmunds has procured the reversion, has sought to dispossess her, and now, on account of a pretended wrong offered her in breaking open a pew in the church of Moulsey, has procured Jerrard Gore's committal to the Fleet. Prays for his release, and redress.—*Undated.*

1 p. (314.)

LAWRENCE VANDER BOEGAVE, of Middlebrough.—Has attached Henry Pyne for debt. Having been advised that Pyne is in no manner of employment to the Queen, as appears by Sir Walter Rawleigh's letters to the Sheriffs of London, hopes no fault will be found with him for the attachment.—*Undated.*

1 p. (317.)

STEPHEN BRAGE.—Is in prison for debt to the Queen on a tenement in Fleet Street called the Catt and Fidler. Prays for release upon terms.—*Undated.*

1 p. (360.)

EDWARD PARVIS and THOMAS OFFLEY, merchants of London. In consideration of the damages sustained by them, and their long imprisonment, in the Florentines' cause; and of their services in bringing in 40,000*l.* worth of corn in the last time of great dearth: pray for licence to export 3000 tons of beer and 3000 quarters of grain.—*Undated.*

1 p. (371.)

ELIZABETH PUNCHARD.—Prays that the fees for the pardon of her husband's life may be remitted *in forma pauperis*. This has been refused by the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal.—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil that he is content for fees belonging to him to be remitted, but he cannot and will not overrule any of the Clerks' fees.

1 p. (381.)

JOHN CHAMBERLEYN.—Sir Henry Nevill, ambassador in France, has appointed him deputy steward of the borough of Newbury. Asks letters to Sir Thomas Parry and others to swear him into the office.—*Undated.*

1 p. (384.)

JOHN FOSTER.—For relief, for his long services in the wars. The inhabitants of his county, Northumberland, make no collection, according to the statute, for the relief of himself and others of his sort.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (387.)

LEWES ROGERS.—Cecil offended with him for impressing

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued*.

Benjamin Childe, a chirurgion. It was not done by his means, but appointed by the Master and Wardens of the Barber Surgeons of London. Prays payment of money due to him for service in Ireland.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (390.)

ANDREW PILKINGTON, M.A.—For his letter to Sir John Townsend, to bestow upon him the benefice of Haydon, Norfolk.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (442.)

JOHN ROSSINDALL, Baron of Mountfenill.—A *capias* is awarded from the Court of Wards for his apprehension for a debt to the Queen for fine of livery. His lands, and the bodies of the tenants of his barony, have been seized for debt to the Queen. Prays that the Sheriff of Denbigh be called to account for two years and a half past, and the debt paid out of the money received from his lands, and the overplus to him for his relief.—*Undated*.

1 p. (459.)

EDWARD ARCHER.—Has determined to travel to Padua to study in the faculty of physie, and on his journey has been stayed, examined, and released, Prays licence for safe and free passage.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (470.)

THOMAS GERARD.—Is imprisoned in the Westminster Gatehouse, on the false charge of robbery of one Danceen, innholder of the White Hart in the Strand. Prays for trial, and restitution of his goods. Details his military services.—*Undated*.

Note by John Dansen certifying that petitioner is a notable thief, and that there will be at least three indietments against him for felony at the next sessions.

1 p. (507.)

CAPTAIN HUGH WILLIAMS.—For pass, and warrant for taking post horses, to follow his captain the Lord Warden of the Stanneries into the Low Countries.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (580.)

HUGH CORNELISON.—For payment of his bill for necessities supplied to the company of Sir Henry Norris, of the Queen's garrison at Brill, nine years ago.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (676.)

TIMOTHY FEILDING.—His services in the wars, and as lieutenant in Sir Francis Drake's last voyage. Prays to be appointed muster master of Warwickshire.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (766.)

CORNELIUS JOHNSON, mariner.—Lately employed for the Queen's service to Calais. For reward.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (865.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued.*

JEROMY WOODWARD.—Brought two eamels from Germany, which he offered to the Queen, but as she will not buy them, and he cannot afford to give them, prays the Councel's warrant to make shew of them throughout the realm, or to sell them.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (866.)

JOHN CHEWE.—On behalf of Edward Hareecourt, close prisoner in the Gatehouse. Prays that he be granted the liberty of the prison, on account of his diseases.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (882.)

ANTHONY SCALIA.—For his serviees as a groom of the Queen's stable was granted an almsman's room in St. Peter's, Westminster, for his lame and impotent son, but the place is refused by the Dean, on the ground that his son is not a personable man, fit for the view of strangers when they come to visit the Church. Prays that he may attend the place himself till his son become of better stature.—*Undated.*

1 p. (914.)

JOHN SYMONS.—For the reversion of the place of John Wells, the Queen's post for France.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (972.)

MARTYN FREDRIGO, agent for the Seignory of Venice.—Upon his petition as to the account given him by the Commissioners for the wheat of the Seignory, the Lord Treasurer ordered that two men be chosen to hear the matter, one for the Seignory and one for the Commissioners. Prays that such convenient and indifferent men be appointed as are meet to deal in prince's affairs.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1005.)

ELIZABETH COCK.—For a commission to the bailiffs of Godmanchester, or others, to see that her husband makes provision for her according to promise.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1008.)

JOHN JOHNSON.—For the release, or enlargement to houses in the city, of his sons Francis and George, scholars and M.A.'s of Cambridge, imprisoned for refusing upon conscience to have spiritual communion with the present ministry of the land.—*Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1055.)

Note that the party is to prefer his petition to the whole table.

THOMAS SHEPARD.—Groom of the Queen's Chamber, apprehended by William Simpson, provost marshal, in Ludgate Hill, without cause of offence, and committed to the Counter. Prays for the punishment of Simpson and allowance for his charges.—*Undated.*

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603]—*continued.*

Note: “A letter written to the Lord Mayor in the party’s behalf.”

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1096.)

WILLIAM HOLLYDAY.—For warrant to Mr. Cromwell for the delivery to him of 6 tierces of salted beef, taken by John Boate from petitioner’s pinnace the “Harvest.”—*Undated.*

1 p. (1108.)

PRISONERS at the FLEET and the KING’S BENCH.—Pray him to further their bill to Parliament for establishing a Commission for their relief.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1113.)

EDWARD LLOYD.—For his wife’s recusancy, an action is brought against him, and his appearance is refused unless he appear also for his wife; so that he must either appear for his wife, and be undone, or be committed, or be outlawed, or else put away his wife. If made answerable for his wife’s debt, prays to be assessed according to his ability to pay for her what Cecil thinks meet, and to be released from the suits.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1116.)

JOHN GIBBON.—Was granted the wardship of Alice Stringer, whom he married to Edward Scott, who was to pay him a sum of money, but refuses, pretending that his wife, by the liberties of the Cinque Ports, was exempt from wardship. Prays that if the case be brought to the Council table, it may be referred to the ordinary courts of justice.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1117.)

GEORGE COBHAM, messenger.—Imprisoned for speeches against Cecil’s servant. Confesses his offence and prays for release.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1213.)

The PORTERS OF THE QUEEN’S GATE.—That no Sergeant Porter may be sworn in their office.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1241.)

GREGORY BUCK.—Deputy post for London.—As to an action against him by Robert Williamson, respecting a stray horse.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1258.)

JOHN SAYE and THOMAS WOOD.—They received from the Queen, by bill, the reversion of a copyhold in the manor of Tylchurst, Berks, which bill they shewed to Sir Thomas Sherley, then steward of the manor, who detains it. Pray for letter to Sherley requiring him to deliver them the bill.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1298.)

PETER POINYER.—Was robbed by Henry Lever of 2000 Turkey sequins and diamonds and jewels, and the pursuivant being unable to apprehend Lever, petitioner compounded with

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603]—*continued.*

Lever's wife for 80*l.*, upon which the pursuivant committed him to prison on an action for 40*l.* Prays for discharge, and that the case be examined.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (1304.)

LIEUTENANT BURN.—For despatch of his petition, that he may return to his service in Ireland, his followers remaining there in great want.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1306.)

JOHN KEMPE.—Butcher near Temple Bar. For licence to kill and sell flesh during next Lent.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (1316.)

CAPTAIN RANDALL.—That his pension may be granted for a term of years, so that he may discharge his debts: or for some other gift.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1325.)

JAMES RODES.—His services. Was lately sent over from Flushing to apprehend the two traitors now in hold. Prays for maintenance, or for licence to export 300 tuns of beer.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1327.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHATTERTON.—The military services of himself and his late brother Adam. Prays for the arrears and continuance of his brother's pension, till a debt in which he was bound for his brother be discharged.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (1328.)

PETER NICHOLAS.—For a soldier's pay in the garrison of the Brill, for his long service as armourer there.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (1333.)

HENRY SMYTH.—For a lease in reversion, for his services as ycoman of the wet larder.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (1358.)

WILLIAM COLLINS.—Henry VII. by charter granted the custom of the town of the Novan, Ireland, to the portreeve and inhabitants, for paving the streets and maintaining the walls. No account has been for a long time taken, nor reparations made. Prays for enquiry. As to other customs improperly exacted under colour of the same charter. Offers 10*l.* Irish yearly for a grant of them.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (1362.)

AMBROSE BONNIE.—Procurator general for the Society of merchants of Marseilles. One of their ships has been taken by Holland, captain of a man of war of Dartmouth, who is now returning homeward with it. Prays for letters to the officers of the ports in the West parts and in Wales, to stay the captain and company on arrival, and take charge of the ship and goods, to prevent their spoil, until further order.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1413.)

PETITIONS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued*.

WILLIAM OKEY, keeper of the Westminster Gatehouse.—The Dean and Chapter of Westminster have covenanted with him for the keeping of all prisoners arrested within their liberties. Complains that Ralph Dobbinson, under bailiff, continually keeps such prisoners as he arrests, to his great loss.

Answer of Ralph Dobbinson. Justifies his keeping of the prisoners by a decision of the Lord Keeper and the then Master of the Rolls, he being held responsible for the debt in the case of escape. Is content to commit his prisoners to the Gatehouse if the keeper will give security to save him harmless.

Oker's reply to Dobbinson.—He entered into bond to save the Dean and Chapter harmless for all escapes or losses which may happen through the keeper's default: a draft of which Dobbinson saw, and liked well of, and promised to send his prisoners, but has not yet done so. Prays that the jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter be not impeached.—*Undated*.

3 pp. (1415.)

ROBERT ALLATT.—His serviees in Scotland and Italy. Is wickedly abused by two persons who fly from place to place, and prays for warrant to travel without interruption for the finding out and apprehension of these persons.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1418.)

WILLIAM PETERSON and GEORGE ADAMS.—For allowance out of concealed intrusions in various manors, which they will bear the charge of discovering.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1436.)

JOHN WARRENER.—For letters to the Rector and Fellows of Lincoln College, Oxford, to give their consent to his purchasing the remainder of lease of a tenement in Oxford belonging to them.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1454.)

WILLIAM AMIES.—Details oppressions he has suffered at the hands of Humfrey Briggs, in connection with lands in Kemberton, Salop. Briggs also suppressed his licence to sell ale, and had him committed to gaol. Prays for letters to the Justices to examine the matters.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1457.)

THOMAS LLOYD.—For allowance for bringing letters from the mayor of Bewnaris.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1474.)

WILLIAM WESTWOOD.—Prisoner in the Fleet for his father's debts. His father Robert Westwood committed to the same prison is lately deceased there. Prays for access with his counsel to the chest wherein his father kept the writings concerning his estate, the warder refusing him access without authority.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1492.)

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596-1603]—*continued*.

WILLIAM BATTY.—For licence to Gilbert Geste to kill flesh during next lent in the shambles in the parish of St. Clement Danes.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1493.)

EDMOND SCARLETT.—Ordinary post of Waltham Cross. Complains that his hay, straw, horses, carriages and other provisions are taxed and taken from him by the officers of the town, by reason whereof and of the great dearth that now is in the realm, he will not be able to discharge his office. Prays for warrant for his discharge therein.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1538.)

HUGH BEESTON.—A lease was promised to the late Henry Nowell and Sir Nicholas Clifford, by the provost and fellows of King's College, Cambridge, of their parsonage impropriate of Chawlk, Wilts. Nowell, surviving Clifford, bequeathed the whole interest in the lease to petitioner, in discharge of his debts. Prays for letters to the provost and fellows to effect their promise.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1552.)

JOHN and HARRY BENNETT, for the tenants of the Earl of Derby at Sawcham Massey, Cheshire.—As to a common and windmill, formerly mortgaged by Lord Derby to one Ledsame, who refuses to receive the mortgage money, detains the lease, and has purchased the ground and windmill from the present Countess. Pray they may continue her Ladyship's tenants according to their lease.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1658.)

RICHARD SOMNER.—For relief, in view of his services to the Queen, his 3 years imprisonment by the enemy, and his hurts.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1677.)

REYNOLD ANGLEBERGER.—Complains that Michael Baxter, goldsmith, has defrauded him of his half profit in a bargain for the purchase of certain ruby stones. Prays Cecil or Mr. Waad to hear the matter.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1678.)

JOHN HAYWOOD.—Committed to the Clink on supposition that his house was a receptacle for persons not well disposed to the Queen. No such persons were found in his house upon search. Protests his loyalty, and prays for release.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1698.)

WILLIAM RESOULD.—Details his losses in a ship set out from Lisbon by Nicholas Owseley, servant to the Lord Admiral, to whom the Lord Admiral gave the compensation properly due to petitioner. In view thereof, and of the further services which he offers to perform for the Queen in Lisbon, prays [Cecil] to

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603]—*continued.*

move the Lord Admiral to bestow on him a small Flemish pink, now at Deptford.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1784.)

WILLIAM NORTON.—Of his indebted and distressed condition. His body lying in prison will not answer the Queen's debt. Prays for Cecil's consideration, and that his son-in-law, whom he has dealt hardly with and endangered in many ways, may be joined with him in his place, or that he may resign the place to him.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1925.)

GEORGE CAWDRON and other tenants of the Queen's manors of Hale, Heckington and Ruskington, Lincoln.—Sir Edward Dymock, for making good certain of his fen grounds in Kyme, Lincolnshire, has procured certain Commissioners of Sewers to compel them to contribute to the charge of draining. The draining will never do any good, but rather hurt, to their grounds: nor do they lie within the danger of the salt water. Pray Cecil to stay the levy till the cause depending in the Exchequer be determined.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1993.)

RICHARD MOODY and RICHARD MAYHAM, of Yarmouth, Norfolk, for themselves, and the rest of the whole coast.—By reason of the late restraint made by the King of Denmark they dare not fish in Iceland, as formerly. The restraint will cause great loss to the Queen and her subjects on the coast, also a want of men to serve the Queen, and a scarcity of victual in the land, unless special order be taken to encourage the fishermen, and stricter order for the observation of the fish days commanded by law. Pray Cecil to take order in the matter.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1997.)

THE PAINTER STAINERS OF LONDON.—Their Bill for the redress of the great wrongs done them by the plasterers has been committed by Parliament, but the plasterers make suit to have the cause ended in London, where heretofore they would abide no order. The plasterers' pretence being only to gain time, pray that their Bill may be effected.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2013.)

TENANTS of the QUEEN'S MANOR OF TYLEHURST, Berks.—Complain that the deputy steward of the manor has granted reversions of copyholds over their heads. Pray for restraint thereof.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2024.)

THE ALDERMEN AND ASSISTANTS, inhabitants of NEWARK-UPON-TRENT.—The Queen incorporated the town, and granted them by lease view of frank pledge and other courts and

PETITIONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL [1596–1603]—*continued.*

perquisites. Mr. Skipwith, having a book to pass from the Queen of a lease in reversion, has, by the procurement of William Cecil, Sir Robert's nephew, inserted in the book the above courts and premises, intending to convert them to his private use. This, if passed, would impoverish the town and be the overthrow of the corporation. Pray that stay be made thereof, and that they be granted a lease in reversion.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2033.)

The HANDY-CRAFTSMEN OF CLOTHWORKERS.—The Queen has granted to the Earl of Cumberland licence to transport undressed cloths, Kentish and Suffolk cloths only excepted, whereby they are deprived of their labour. The Eastland merchants also, who have heretofore vented dressed cloths, now vent great part of their cloths undressed. Pray for the enforcement of the former laws (cited), restraining the export of undressed cloths.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2085.)

[———.] For letters to the Dean and Canons of Windsor to grant to Thomas Smith a lease of Allhallows and St. Martin's, in the city of Hereford.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2499.)

The CASE of the STEWARDSHIP of the MANOR of RODNEY.

[1595–1603?]—The patent was granted to Sir Edward Winter, and afterwards, upon complaint of the tenants, to Robert Chambers. It being bruited that Winter had returned to England, Chambers ceased to hold the courts, when in truth Winter had not returned, and afterwards a new and absolute patent was granted to Chambers.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2492.)

[1596–1603.]—ANTONIE BESSON, one of the attorneys of the Court of Star Chamber, to SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper. Of his suit against Mr. Mill in the Star Chamber: his losses therein, and the daily abuses and injuries done to him and his clients by Mill. Prays that his cause may be published, and a day appointed this term for the hearing.—*Undated.*

End. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (76.)

CITY OF NEW SARUM to SAME.

[1596–1603.]—Whereas the last commission of goal delivery for the city of New Sarum, Wilts, is expired, and certain of the justices there since its granting are deceased, other removed &c., by reason whereof the goal there now being replete with many prisoners would require a more speedy delivery: may it please him to direct forth commissions of peace and goal delivery to the persons underwritten (list of names follows, among them Sir Robert Cecil).—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 84.)

EDWARD JONES to LORD COBHAM, Lord Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household.

[1596-1603.]—You have done me some disgraces, which grieve me so much as I must complain thereof to you. That which grieves me most is the public disgrace which you gave me at the play on Sunday night, not only before many of my friends that thought you did me wrong, but in the hearing of my wife who being with child did take it so ill as she wept and complained in the place, for I came to her but to ask her how she did, and not to stay there; and you lifting up your staff at me called me “sirra” and bid me “get me lower, sawcy fellow”; beside other words of disgrace. All which, though I bear patiently at your hands, yet because it seems to proceed of some spiteful information of me, which I am loath should harbour in your opinion, I beseech you to give me leave to say that I know no cause why you or any other should despise me. For my birth I am indeed one of the meanest of my kindred, but yet not base, but well descended, as many honourable persons, the Lord Keeper, the Earl of Essex, the Countess of Warwick and others of good quality in the Court, to whom I am allied, do know. My education has been always like a gentleman, both here in England and beyond the seas, and such as has been so made known to her Majesty by divers of her Council, as her Majesty was pleased to know me and think me worthy to serve her, as Sir John Stanhope can witness; Sir Robert Cecil also was present when her Majesty of herself named me for secretary for the French tongue. Besides, my life has been honest and my behaviour respective, and I thank God I am no beggar (though the worse by 1,000*l.* by means of your crossing of me.) These things I speak not in vain glory, but to let you know that I deserve not so much your displeasure or scorn. Therefore, I beseech you cancel your ill opinion of me, forbear to despise me or to disgrace me till you shall see me do anything indiscreetly or unworthy a gentleman. I could have procured many, either of the Council or the nobility, to deal with you herein, and to be mediators for your favour, but it shall be needless if you will be pleased to take this in good part at my hands, which is meant only to remove your ill opinion from me and to prevent further disgrace, this being the greatest that ever I received in my life and most unworthily.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 2 pp. (108. 61.)

————— to DR. PARKINS.

[1596-1603 ?]—His last to Parkins was by William Malim, in Dutch, written by his servant, for he lay sick abed by a bruise taken in travelling to Heilsburg for delivery of Parkins' letter: the answer whereof, as well as Mr. Willcox's, was enclosed within the said Dutch letter. Their graces both much desire answer of the same. He delivered his meassage to them both

in great secret, none knowing of it, or being by, but his cousin. As to Parkins' letters to Herr van der Lynd, at Dansk and to Herr Springall. All things remain in quiet there, as Parkins left them. What has been done at Torne concerning the churches is not openly known. By Springall's letter Parkins shall understand all. The great Chancellor has taken in Moldavia and Wallachie, and by the Turks' consent has placed Aron's son in the Wallachie. The Prince of Transylvania is offended therewith and would be revenged : but the Chancellor is ready for him. Mr. Wilcox is now there with intent to have gone to the Cardinal, but as his grace fears to confer with any of them for fear of suspicion, he certified his grace by letter of Wilcox being there ; and this day his cousin has come with letters to Wilcox from the Cardinal. His cousin commends himself to Parkins, and longs for his protection, for he would gladly be in England. Also Herr Stephan desires to see her Majesty, his grace staying only upon answer from Parkins. The Prince of Transylvania has beheaded 6 of those that counselled him to put Balthasar to death.—*Undated.*

Addressed : To the wor. Doctor Parkins esquire, one of the Masters of her Majesty's most royal Court of Requests, and Doctor of both the laws. London at Mr. Alderman Ratcleef's.

1 p. (98. 149.)

THOMAS PALLASER to MR. WADE.

[1596–1603.]—Jesus Maria ! Being bound by the law of nature, next unto my soul, to provide for, and before all transitorious goods in the world to procure the health and welfare of my body, and not finding this course which I have taken anyway repugnant to my conscience, thought it convenient and requisite though with extreme difficulty to adventure an escape. I made, very rashly and in truth contrary to my own determination presently before, a promise unto Mr. Perlor with an oath as I was priest that I would not depart, although I was forced for the making fast of my chamber window to pay for four iron bars xviii d ; at which time I made the said promise *quia ex duobus malis minus est eligendum*, that is to say, I chose rather so to do than to be manacled every night as I was ; but, Mr. Perlor not accepting my oath, (as manifestly appeareth because he hath placed John Smyth his servant in a chamber betwixt me and my other two brethren, lest we should break away) therefore I am cleared and quite discharged. For an oath not accepted of, although it be confirmed never so greatly, as also rashly made and without reason, doth not bind in conscience. Another motive besides this would have moved very many, which was that, having advertisement out of the streets, not only by speeches but very often by signs, that Topliff would procure my arraignment very shortly, although her Majesty's mercy, whom I pray God to bless and to take that

course that no foreigners may invade our realm, which very easily were performed by granting liberty to Ca[tholics] for freely using their consciences. I protest unto you that I am and will be a true faithful and loyal subject in all things whatsoever shall not displease Al[mighty] God, and I faithfully professe her Majesty Queen Elizabeth to be my sovereign and prince and no other. My humble duty to your worship, beseeching you to do the like unto Sir Robert Cecil, &c.

Addressed: "To the right worshipful Mr. Wade at his house in Wood Street, [or] elsewhere. I command you Mr. Perlor in her Majesty's behalf to deliver this according to his direction."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (51. 52.)

CAPTAIN CHESTON to [the COUNCIL.]

[1597-1603?]-For his charges in employment with Sir William Russell in the West Country, and in the returning back of the soldiers dismissed in Herts., Cambs., Suffolk and Norfolk.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (219.)

THORESBYE to [the LORD TREASURER. ?]

[1597-1603?]-With regard to the manor of Caxton [?Norfolk]. Prays that his bill in equity may be allowed.—*Undated.*

Note in T. Hesketh's hand, that he has caused Woorsopp to answer this petition.

1 p. *Mutilated.* (245.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to [the LORD TREASURER.]

[1597-1603?]-Treasurer at Berwick. For payment direct from the Exchequer of 1,000*l.* due to the Berwick garrison. Objections to the late order to defalcate the money out of tickets and warrants, &c.—*Undated.*

1 p. (1243.)

SPEECHES AGAINST THE QUEEN, &c.

[1598-1603]-On the 14th January, being invited to Captain Elliot's to dinner, coming up the stairs he heard Elliot talk of the Queen to Father Nicholas, saying that the "lantathor" had given him leave to work means to put the Queen to death; and that if the King would give him leave within 6 months he would take the Queen's life. Nicholas answered that if the King would not give him leave, he and Father Parsons would work such means unto the Pope that Elliot should have his desire. "Whereupon within one week after he rode to the Court to put in practice his devillish pretence, and if the King would not let him put it in practice, that then he would go to the Pope, to procure his licence to come for England, for he said that he would get one in England of his old acquaintance that for a piece of money should soon take her life away." Further heard him

say that when he had taken the Queen's life he would quarter the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Chief Justice, and throw them both into an old privy, and not suffer them to die openly, and to say that they died for their gospel.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: Speeches used by Elliot of her Majestie, the old Lord Treasurer and Lord Chief Justice.

1 p. (98. 92.)

WILLIAM WINGFEILD, JOHN HOLMES, WILLIAM BRISCOE, and
WILLIAM BALDWIN, of London, dicemakers, to SIR ROBERT
CECIL.

[1598–1603 ?]—They have bought part of the patent granted by the Queen to her groom porter Mr. Cornwallis, now deceased, touching the sealing and selling of dice only: and have paid to Robert Smyth, by the appointment of Lady Katharine Cornwallis (in whom the patent remains) 200*l.*, and are bound to pay further sums. By reason of the late proclamation touching the disannulling of certain patents, men for the most part refuse to buy dice of them, contrary to the true meaning of the patent; whereby they are utterly undone, unless Cecil relieve them. They pray him to provide that the patent may be confirmed, or else their bonds discharged.—*Undated*.

1 p. (186. 26.)

ROBERT MICHELL, servant to Fulk Grevill, to SIR R. CECIL.

[1598–1603?]—Prays that he may continue tenant of half an acre of land in Hoddesdon: and that John Baly, who has broken down his fences, may be commanded to repair them.—*Undated*.

Note by Cecil, granting the request, as to the land.

1 p. (74.)

THOMAS COOPER to LORD BUCKHURST and SIR R. CECIL.

[1598–1603.]—Till Lady Day last had licence to sell starch, and was offered a new licence by Edwards & Lion, deputies of Mr. Ellis, who holds the starch patent, but they could not agree upon terms. Lion obtained warrant to bring him up, and has taken bond for his appearance at Mr. Ellis's house. Has sold no starch since the expiration of his licence. Prays them to call his adversaries before them and hear their accusations.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (196.)

RICHARD AUDENET to THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY.

[1598–1603]—To cause John Garfet, clerk, vicar of Wigtoft, Lincoln, to appear before the Council or others, to answer petitioner's charges of treacherous and disloyal speeches touching the Queen and other matters.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1072.)

THEODORICUS WYAR to [].

[1596–1598.]—Mag : Do : Illustrissimi Principes Joannes Fredericus Marchio Brandenburgicus, Administrator Primatus et Archiepiscopatus Magdenburgensis, Et Henricus Julius Dux Brunswicensis et Luneborgi, nuper cum illustrissimorum dominorum meorum Ordinum harum Provinciarum nomine apud illorum Celsitudines essem ac privatim sermo de Liga Serenissimae Reginae Angliae cum Rege Galliae et dictis dominis Ordinibus incidisset, perdiligenter ex me quaesiverunt quis a Majestate ejus ex Anglia ad Ligam illam tractandam ablegatus fuisset, quis majestatis suae hic sit Conciliarius, et an Scotiae Rex ac Regnum hinc foederi se associassent ! Nominavi ego T. M., unde petierunt ut illorum observantiam erga Majestatem ejus, et salutationem benevolentissimam erga T. M. eidem indicarem. Quot uti jam ante feci ita nunc haec repetenda duxi, eo quod brevi me ad Principes illos et alios (inter quos Mauritius Lantgravius Hessiae circumstantias illius Ligae exacte scire cupiet) reditum existimem. Multum sane momenti T. M. literae adferrent, quae testentur me ea quae supradicta sunt recte hic retulisse et ex eadem plane certoque intellexisse quomodo illa Ligaa T. M. cum dominis Ordinibus hic sit tractata quamque firma eam secuta sit ratificatio, quique inde effectus ad totius Germaniae securitatem contra Hispani artes ac vires redundant, et ex adverso, quantum ignominiae ac periculi ab illis totius Orbis Christiani harpiis ac turbatoribus Hispanis ac Jesuitis imineat, si ipsi Principes ad majorem cum tantis confederatis conjunctionem hac occasione et fortioribus quam hactenus consiliis non utantur. M. T. intellexit Fredericum Mendozzam Legatum Hispaniae in Aula Polonica multa et ibi et Dantisci mori in prejudicium harum Provinciarum et Angliae uti mihi illinc et ex ipsa aula certo scribitur. Idem Berleinontius in Dania machinabitur. Brandenburgici Principis Electoris et supra dicti Administratoris Magdenburgici duo filii forte hac estate Angliam videbunt. Dux Brunswicensis perdicabat mihi quanta Majestas Angliae benevolentia parentem suum ducem Julium dum viveret dignata sit. Vale Mag. Do. prosperrime.

M.T. devotissimus Theodoricus Wyar.

Endorsed : “ Copie of Doctor Wiars letter to me.”

1 p. (99. 31.)

MICHAEL BERISFORD, feodary of Kent, to []

[?1597–1603]—As to the tenure of the manor of Aylesford, formerly possessed by Sir Henry Wyat and Sir Thomas Wyat, and afterwards granted to Sir Robert Southwell, now claimed by heirs in gavelkind from the Queen’s ward.—*Undated*.

1 p. (2444.)

[1600–1603?].—Account of the several warrants directed to JOHN TRAVES and WILLIAM GREVES for the delivery of apparel.

The deliveries are, to Colonel Doekwell for soldiers in the *Griffin* of Trevere: to Captain Carey for my Lord Marshal's company: to Captain Rande for soldiers under the leading of Sir Charles Percy: for soldiers under Captain Foulke Coneway: to Captain Randall Brette for soldiers in the *Crowe* of Guernsey: to Mr. Grove, master of her Majesty's ship the *Repulse*: to bargemen: to Portingall's: to my Lord General's followers: shoes delivered by warrant of my Lord Montjoy.—*Undated*.

1 p. (205. 89.)

JOHN MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–1603?].—James Littleton, an offender in the late insurrection of the Lords, was pardoned at petitioner's suit, but now refuses to reward him as agreed upon. Prays Cecil to send for Mr. Littleton and take order with him therein.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1244.)

PATRICK CROSBIE to the LORD TREASURER and MR. SECRETARY.

[1600–1603?].—For payment of money due to him out of Sir Warham St. Leger's estate. Asks to be paid "in the mere copper penec, which is no charge to her Majesty, for that it will never return into the exchange, and may do your suppliant some good in his works and buildings in Ireland."—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1260.)

OWEN GARVIE to [.]

[1600–1603.].—Groom and Messenger of the Queen's Chamber. For letters to Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, to employ him in the Irish Service.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1261.)

JOHN WHYT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1603.?].—His controversy with James and Robert Thornehill respecting the glebe lands and tithes of Tuxford, belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge. Prays him to move Mr. George Carew and Dr. Swale to hear the cause with such favour on his behalf as equity requires.—*Undated*.

1 p. (1456.)

CHARLES LORD MOUNTJOY and SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL, to the Commissioners for passing the accounts of the TREASURER AT WARS IN IRELAND.

[1600–1603.].—As to the allowance of the *concordatum* given for the receipt of money in lieu of 235 beeves yearly allowed by

the Queen out of the Cavan towards the maintenance of her Deputy's hospitality, respecting which some doubt is made by the auditors of Sir Henry Wallop and Sir George Cary's accounts.
—*Undated.*

1 p. (1663.)

PROCLAMATION against ENGROSSING and TRANSPORTING
WHEAT, &c.

[1596?].—Begins "The Queen's Majesty having had of late time consideration of great dearth grown in sundry parts of her realm, judging that the rich owners of corn would keep their store from common markets, thereby to increase the prices thereof," &c. Orders were given to justices to stay all engrossers, forestallers, and regraters of corn, and to direct all owners to furnish the markets weekly. Nevertheless her Majesty is informed that the dearth increases through lack of execution of the orders, and that the owners secretly sell to badgers, who regrade the corn out of market at excessive prices. The justices are now commanded to see to the due execution of the orders and the punishment of the offenders. The engrossers and regraters have spread a report that the dearth is caused by corn being carried out of the realm, which report, for anything to her knowledge, is false. Nevertheless to prevent corn from being so transported under colour of being carried from port to port of the country, special bonds are to be taken of owners of ships. Directions follow as to the prosecution and punishment of offenders. Charge is given to persons of ability to keep hospitality in their countries. not to break up their households and come into the city in this time of dearth, but to stay in their countries and keep hospitality. Her Majesty, "having had an instant occasion given her to extend her commandment even for the necessary defence of her realm," orders all deputies to Lieutenants to repair to their countries, and all persons having charge of any castles or forts on the sea coast to repair to their charge, and reside personally there all this winter season, and to have care how the forts are furnished. Persons dwelling in port towns are likewise to continue their habitation there, and furnish their households with able persons for defence of the ports.—*Undated.*

Draft, corrected by Robert Cecil and another.

7½ pp. (98. 71.)

GRANTS made by the BISHOP OF DURHAM to the QUEEN.

[Eliz.]—The manors and lordships of Gateside and Whickham with their appurtenances.

The demesnes of Chester.

The parsonage of Leek.

Midridge Grange.

Quarrington Grange.

Wulsingham Park.

Chappell Walls.

Sorebie under Cotcliff.

Svenwood Park.

Bishop Middleham Park and demesnes.

Bishop field closes.

Rakerre.

Durnton Mills.

Fishing of Norham.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (188. 9.)

THOMAS SPON, Mayor, and Aldermen of EASTLOWE, CORNWALL,
to the COUNCIL.

[Eliz.]—On behalf of John Criffle, mariner of that town, who was impressed with his barque for the Queen's service to Ireland, and on returning was shipwrecked near Elfordecombe, Devon. They pray for the relief of his losses, amounting to £50.—*Undated.*

Signed by Thomas Spon, Mayor, John Comminge, Phillyp Fewellen, Thomas Lugger, John Hicks.

1 p. (98. 90.)

————— to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—The party to whom he wrote with regard to Douglas's prebend, thinking him to be in Sussex, is in this town. Offers to bring him to Douglas to-morrow; otherwise he is to attend the Lord Keeper.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (98. 86.)

[?J.] MURRAY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—He has never before had an opportunity of writing to Douglas since he came to this country, through being in the frontiers of Almaing with his company. After his coming he gave his dependance wholly upon his Exceelleney, whose good countenance he wanted not. There was a Scots captain who was desirous to be quit of his company, and offered it to him, and his Exceelleney promised him means to entertain it: whereupon he agreed with the captain, but then found his Excellency's mind far altered, so that he was constrained to lay his clothes and all he had in pawn to entertain it, and to seek the Count of Holtok for entertainment, who showed him great favour. Offers services.—Middlebro, 28 December, *stilo novo*.

1 p. (98. 155.)

A. DOUGLAS to the BISHOP OF EXETER.

[Eliz.]—He has sharply reprov'd Mr. John Rutherford for preaching against Bishop Juell; but he has cleared himself by the testimony of those of the parish of Pilton that heard him, and shewed also the testimony of the gentlemen of the shire of his pains of preaching and catechism, and of his good life

and conversation. Concerning his authority to preach it is manifest by this, that when many ministers were here in London, a suit was made by a gentleman of the Bishop's shire for one who should preach and catechise in his house, and upon this occasion Rutherford was sent. Prays the Bishop to suffer Rutherford to read a lecture for Barnstaple, or any place of his shire where he may best place himself, so long as he does not offend the law.—London, Jan. 25.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 84.)

PATRICK LYCHTMAN to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. ?]

[Eliz.]—Is sorry “your Lordship” has such occasion to be offended with him, by reason of his negligence. Remembers well he received “them” from “your Lordship,” but knows not whether he took them with him, or laid them down upon the table. Whereas “your Lordship” says he has put them away by some “underke” means, takes God to witness he never meant such thing: and for the better trial thereof he is content to commit himself in any prison in London till the truth be known.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 143.)

A PRAYER OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[Eliz.]—Prayer with small illuminated initial letters: “Domine Deus misericordiæ ac omnis potentiæ, sapientia tua cuncta gubernans, Rex meus et populi mei, cujus est omne consilium et successus: Respice a sede, Majestatis tuæ ne ancillam tuam, quæ coram te hodie cum populo meo præsens sum, ad exorandam bonitatem tuam, ut Tu Qui solus sapiens ac potens es, digneris consiliis futuris gratia tua præesse. Sapientia tua dirigat et meam et omnium voluntates. Spiritus tuus doceat quæ tibi accepta sunt, et ducat in vias rectas. Concede (clementissime Pater) ea quæ tibi placere possint, ferventi animo petere, sapienter inquirere, vere cognoscere, in ea unanimi voluntate consentire ut qui tuo nomine convenimus Te, in omnibus queramus, ad tui nominis gloriam, per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

1 p. (277. 9.)

————— to [QUEEN ELIZABETH. ?]

[Eliz.]—Most Admired Sovereign, I must say no more that I fear your Majesty's heart is hardened, for that was told me was Pharoah's fault and may be within some statute: but I may justly fear, that the spring of remembrance is dried up in your Majesty, or rather turned one way to matters of distaste and displeasure. I on the other side whose present fortunes and future hopes appear extinguished, have no other thing left but this fountain of remembrance (which being enclosed within mine own thoughts) let me speak it with your Majesty's favour

you cannot take from me (except you take from me my life) wherewith to comfort myself and refresh my mournings : joined with this consideration that even now as I am, I serve yet as a footstool for your Majesty's power and justice to raise itself upon, who have been sometimes vouchsafed to be a rest to your love and kind affections ; which place (more to me than all places) though I have lost to mine own . . . revoke fortunes and in me to revoke . . . despair. Assuring your Majesty . . . again with me a new . . . fault : nay I will add . . . for my ease if it depended . . . goodness *forsan haec olim . . .* time I must rest as one.

Signature and part of letter torn off.

1 p. (205. 39.)

W. SANDERSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?Eliz.]—Has caused a quarter of an ounce of “ the ore ” to be refined and sends back the rest. Sends a “ sea eard ” of the West Indies and a little terrestrial globe with the Latin book “ that teacheth the use of my great globes,” with a “ table ” at the end of places marked thereon and upon many “ sea cards.” “ This bringer my kinsman is a sea traveller and hath been as near the poles of the world as any man in England. He tells me he hath seen above 20 men at one time together with heads like dogs.” Sends also a Spanish book that he may read about the province of Guayana ; but wishes the book returned.

Holograph. 1 p. *Addressed :* “ one of the Privy Council.”

Undated. (172. 67.)

GIACOMO VENETIANO to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

[Eliz. or Jas. I.?]—Giacomo Venetiano, the servant of the Venetian Ambassador, who by himself played various parts when her Majesty [?his Majesty] dined at your house, will ever be your servant at need.

Italian. *Undated.* *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 58.)

J. HERBERT to MONSIEUR DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—I pray you get into your hands as speedily as you can the copies of the things we talked of this morning, and bring them to myself, and I will not fail to acquit you for your friendship.—*Undated.* *Holograph.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 67.)

ALICE PRIST to LORD [AMBASSADOR DOUGLAS?]

[Eliz.]—Apologises for her rude letter. Lord ———'s man told her that Lord ——— meant to leave her before she was aware, which made her write the more rashly. Speaks of her husband as drowned, her brother John as slain, and now her father is slain or taken, and she is destitute of friends,

unless he stands her good Lord. She means to serve some noblewoman, for she will not live with her mother in discredit any longer. Begg his pity on her, "as ever you did love me," and to lend her 5*l.* or 6*l.* 16 October.

1 p. (214. 45.)

RICHARD CUTLER to CHARLES MORISON.

[Eliz.]—List of rents received, and other estate business. Dispute with Edward Penruddock as to certain land. Sarum, 8 January.

1 p. (205. 101.)

JOHN HOUME to ROBBE LANGE.

[Eliz.]—Begg him to help the bearer to choose a bow for him, the finest he can for silver. Elphingstown, 5 September.

Holograph. 1 p. (205. 52.)

JHONE (JOAN) HACKET to MR. CRAVEN.

[Eliz.]—Patrick Littenne has given me 20*s.* of the sum contained in my ticket, and so he has no more to give but 11*l.* 10*s.*—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (205. 116.)

THOMAS BURK to LORD ———.

[Eliz.?]—He understands by Sir Thomas Smith how much he stands bound to Lord ——— for his favour, which he hopes ever to retain.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (214. 47.)

[Eliz.?]—The further answer of JOHN C. to the bill of complaint of JOHN MANINGTON, feltmaker.

He was well acquainted with Ledsham, and being Customer for the port of Chichester had occasion many times to come to London, and had his lodgings and diet at Ledsham's house, for which he made satisfaction; but there never passed any matter of moment between them. He has only received of Ledsham such money as he left with him in trust, and the said debt of 105*l.* Denies that he has ever made search in Ledsham's house for bonds, &c.—*Undated. Parchment.*

1 p. (218. 13.)

INTERROGATORIES for O. PILKINGTON.

[Eliz.?]—What was the message that you had from the Earl of Northumberland to the Spanish Ambassador?

Item whether did you speak with the Earl of Rutland to will him to find some means that you might speak with the Spanish Ambassador?

Item what token you have from the Earl of Northumberland to the Spanish Ambassador for your better credit to him ?

Item what letters and passports did you receive of the Spanish Ambassador to pass by the seas ? (179. 137.)

ROBERT BALL.

[Eliz.]—Licence to travel beyond seas to Robert Ball, of London.—*Undated. Draft. 1 p. parchment. (218. 10.)*

GILBERT TALL.

[Eliz.]—Warrant, unsigned, to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, requesting them to grant a lease of lands of the College of Durham to Gilbert Tall, one of the garrison of Berwick, for his services in the wars.—*Undated. Countersigned: Windebank.*

1 p. (205. 95.)

[Eliz ?]—Proposals for the appointment by the Privy Council of a muster master in each county, and for regulations with regard to mustered men.—*Undated. (Cf. Cal. of C.P. xiii, 154.)*

1 p. (186. 107.)

INSTRUCTIONS FOR SOLDIERS ON SERVICE [IN FLANDERS ?]

[Eliz. ?]—No soldier be it in any walled and closed town, bulwark, or in camp walled and closed, shall presume to go out, pass and return otherwise than through the gates or passages appointed by the commanders general or particular, or shall cause or suffer to enter any stranger without commandment of his superiors upon pain to be hanged.

The officers and soldiers shall not presume to molest their host, hostess, servants, maids or children of the house, the burgesses, habitants and peasants, nor presume to beat, injure or ransack them, upon pain for the first time to be punished three days with bread and water, and if there be bloodshed or any member broken, his right hand shall be cut off, banished out of the regiment and all the companies, and if the fault be grievous and outrageous, shall be punished with death.

All captains, officers and soldiers, being in garrison of towns, or marching in the field, shall content themselves everyone with one billet for their lodgings, and if it please his host or hostess to give him any money, according to the ordinances of the late his Excellency, he shall content himself therewith, not exacting anything of his host or hostess, either in town or village, but only bed, sheets, fire, candles, salt and vinegar, as ever has been accustomed. And if any presume to constrain his host or hostess to have any spices under colour of service, or any other occasion that he shall allege, shall be grievously punished according to the desert of the same and will of the Sovereign.

None shall presume to go out of the camp, town, or fortress, to ransack or forage the peasants or others, upon pain to be hanged.—*Undated.*

1½ pp. (186. 103.)

EXPORT OF SHIPPING.

[Eliz.?]—A bill to be preferred to Parliament prohibiting the carrying out of this realm of English ships and ordnance and other munitions of war, to the end to exchange or sell the same in other countries.

5½ pp. (142. 180.)

[Eliz.]—*Paper Endorsed*: “A note of my patent for setting forth of ships to ye sea.”

Also endorsed in a modern hand: “The E. of Nottingham, Lord H. Admiral’s patent.”

No date. Latin. 1 p. (139. 204.)

[Eliz.?]—“The names of such as have not delivered and have concealed over and above that we have paid them for the same.”

A list of names and an account of goods taken possession of by them, possibly salvage of a wreck. The names are:—

At Hythe—James Lawrence, William Hall, Robert Whithode, William Inglette, John Bound, William Griffin, Thomas Batte, James Bollers, John Barrett, James Riche, Edmund Devance, Austin Peekell, Thomas Fowlle, James Bowers, Robert Seade, Andrew Seabrand, James Goodsman, Wm. Aukyne, Edward Rysrast, Edward Losson, Wm. Brown, John Lyre, Robert Kempe, Anthony Church, John Owten, Wm. Tyler, Daniel Golerige, Anthony Makeforthe, Bartholomew Shoeshort, Henry Pottin.

At Romney:—Thomas Milner, Ezekiel Moses, Nicholas Powell, John Clerck, Bartholomew Welles, Thom Lewes, William Packer, William Welles, Peter Hunt, Thom Spycer, Peter Lamcaster, Wm. Palmer, Rob. Evons, Jeames Lades, Richard Hayward, Coolestock, John Foster, John Wynion, John Coex, George Eason, Walter Wadeock, William Taylor, Thom. Heekee, Jeames Leades, Cornelis Forset, Humfrey Bishop.

At Romney Marsh:—John Eason.

At Hyde:—No name mentioned.

At “Folstoane”:—Mr. Mouse.

At St. Margetts Stares:—No name mentioned.

At Kingsbowne:—No name mentioned.

At Walmer:—One Boakes of Walmer Castle.

At Deal:—The masters of the boats, viz., Thomas Rande, George Rande, Jerome Johnson, Edward Pope.

At Cliffend:—No name mentioned.

At Ramsgate in general:—No name mentioned.

At Ramsgate and St. Peter’s:—No name mentioned.

The ship called *St. Peter* of Amsterdam, Master Goyvart Johnson, is mentioned as the source of goods which were in the hands of “those of Deal.” Among the buyers of these goods are specified—One Coex, at Rye, John Broadgeat at Dover, Robert a Glover at Canterbury, Fynes at Dover, one

Everme at Hyde, and Thomas Swynocke at Maidstone, my Lady Willfort, one Powell at Dover, John Heade at St. "Margats."

Unsigned. Undated. (139. 219.)

PRIZE GOODS EMBEZZLED.

[Eliz.]—"At Plymothe, Adam Sheppard, at Winter's house bought of Wm. Cann and of Lawrence my L. Com[missioner's] man.

Digorie Holman lying at Benett's house hard by Mr. Peyton's hath great store of commodities; also Thomas Crane by the Key. Bristo men. Christopher Kitehin and Mr. Cole and Mr. Pepple dwelling; also Barnstaple men to be enquired of Mr. Winter of Plimmoth their host. Also a tanner by Bydiford bought divers things who lay also at Winter's house.

Launcen (?Launeeston) men: Tho. Carpenter and Hieks dwelling at Winter's house."—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (214. 46.)

IRELAND.

Eliz.?—A rough draft, with many crasures, headed "The Ordre of the devyse for the Generall Reformation as folowth."—notes relative to methods to be adopted in Ireland.

No date. Unsigned. 1 p. (139. 205.)

SPAIN.

[Eliz.?]—The King of Spain when he passeth any act or giveth any commission abroad which in general concerneth all his kingdoms and dominions, assumeth to himself the title of *Rex Catholicus Hispaniarum, etc.*, sometimes of *Rex Catholicus Hispaniarum ei Indiarum, etc.*, without adding any more titles of those kingdoms which he hath out of the continent of Spain, as Siely, Naples, Jerusalem, etc.

But if he pass any act or give any commission which in partieular concerneth any one of his kingdoms, then he assumeth to himself all his partieular titles and leaves the title of Spain—as for example if he pass anything for the Kingdom of Navarre which is of the continent of Spain, then he styleth himself *Rex Castellæ, Legionis, Arrag., Navarræ*, and all the rest of his kingdoms and dominions as they follow in order. If he pass anything for the kingdom of Naples or Siely which are out of the continent of Spain, he styleth himself *Rex Castellæ, Legionis, Arrag. Navarr.*; and so of the rest of the Kingdom of Spain in order till he come to Naples or Siely.

The like is for the Aets in the Low Countries where he useth also his partieular titles, even by reekoning every kingdom in Spain and every other dominion abroad.

It is affirmed by the Portingals that the King of Spain for any act in Portugal, he is tied to use only the style of Portugal and Algarbes without any other addition, but of this I am not fully assured. *Unsigned. Undated. 1¼ pp. (139. 207.)*

SPAIN and the LOW COUNTRIES.

[Eliz. ?]—Project for the speedy reduction of the rebellious provinces to the obedience of the Spanish King, by establishing a fortress on the Elbe to destroy their commerce, by cutting off their ships trading to the south, and by seizing on Utrecht by land. *Undated. Spanish.*

Endorsed :—"Copy of a discourse of a means how to subdue the Hollanders." 4 pp. (179. 126.)

KINGS OF FRANCE.

?Eliz.—Pedigree of the French Kings, from Pharamond to Charles the Simple.—1 p. (141. 33.)

INTELLIGENCE from ITALY.

[Eliz ?]—No preparations for war are being made in Milan. Letters from Genoa state that the plague is raging in Granada. *Italian. Endorsed with a memorandum of a tavern account in Italian. Fragment undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 53.)

[Eliz.]—Key to an Italian figure cypher.—*Undated.* 1 p. (205. 131.)

MR. WILLIAM CECIL.

[Eliz.]—Pedigree of Mr. William Cecil* of Alteryannis. 1 sheet. (205. 71.)

A NAVAL INVENTION.

[Eliz ?]—"Shellamers work, the German at Sluis." Drawing of a machine with sails, with explanatory notes. 1 p. (205. 69.)

COBHAM COLLEGE.

[Eliz.]—i. Particular of lands of the College of Cobham. Consists of extracts from rentals of 3 and 4 Henry VIII, and side notes as to the present holders of the property.

Latin. 24 pp. (145. 2.)

ii. Schedule of lands, quit rents, &c., of the College of Cobham. 12 pp. (145. 83.)

iii. Apparently extracts from documents of the reigns of Philip and Mary and Eliz. with regard to certain lands held by William Lord Cobham and others. *Latin.*

1 p. (145. 100.)

SCHOOL AT HENLEY.

[Eliz ?]—Notes with regard to a school for 20 children of the poorest inhabitants of Henley; and Mr. Woodroffe's lease of the foundation lands.—*Undated.*

1 p. (205. 108.)

RENTS IN KIND IN KENT, &c.

[Eliz. ?]—A list of rents in kind (wheat, oats, fowls, barley and straw) paid yearly by the farmers in Stanstead, Thoung, Cobham and Nusteed, Temple, Leydowne, Northeourt, West

*Died at the beginning of March, 1598; cf. C.P. viii, pp. 82, 83, 165.

Chalk, Branden Hill, Potman's Barne, Showren, and Knight's Place, with some notes of the terms at which payment is due, &c.

3 pp. (172. 138.)

RENTS IN RAVENSWATHE.

[Eliz.?]—Memoranda as to rents and farms belonging to the office of the feodary in Ravenswathe, etc.

1 p. *Latin*. (2293.)

[Eliz. or Jas. I.]—Memorandum as to certain numbers of "tons" and of "tons in shot" in London, Essex and Kent.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (142. 257.)

ROMAN HISTORY.

[Temp. Eliz.?]—The history of "the Fall of Nero and Beginning of Galba."

No date. 20 pp. neatly and regularly written with a wide margin. (139. 194.)

FREE MARKETS FOR CLOTHS.

[Eliz.?]—Paper advocating the establishment of two free marts for cloths: by which means "might you give checkmate to Antwerp without business . . . of amity and seeking of strange countries."—*Undated*.

2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *much damaged.* (205. 106.)

FREE FAIRS.

[Eliz.?]—Proposition for the establishment of two yearly free fairs in England.

Italian. Fragmentary. Undated. 3 pp. (205. 59.)

EDMONTON, MIDDLESEX.

[Eliz.?]—"Edelmcton (?Edmonton, Middlesex). Winchmore Hill and Berey St. Ward.

The constable Thomas Hore."

List of 60 names follows.

(Separate sheet, but attached:—)

Suth (?South) St. Ward.

5 $\frac{1}{2}$ columns of names.—*Undated; hand temp. Eliz.*

4 pp. (205. 118.)

SPANISH CHART.

[Eliz.?]—Spanish chart, from 56°N. to 54°S., containing the coasts of England, Ireland, France, Spain, the Mediterranean, West and South coasts of Africa, and both coasts of South America to the Gulf of Florida. The name "Bartolamealasso" is inscribed.

Vellum roll. (224. 3.)

Drainage of the FENS.

[Eliz.?]—Map of the Fen district, extending from the sea

on the north to Ramsay Mere on the south, and from Wisbech on the east to Peterborough on the west. Shows the course of drainage of the district.

1 sheet. (225. 5.)

MAP OF A FORTIFIED COAST TOWN.

[?Eliz.]—Map of a fortified town upon the sea coast. Coloured.

1 sheet. (225. 6.)

HATFIELD MANOR.

[Eliz.]—Map of the manor of Hatfield, including ground plan of the Bishop's Palace; with list of freeholders and copy holders. Coloured.

Vellum. (225. 7.)

TOWER OF LONDON.

[Eliz.?]—Plan of the Tower of London and precincts.

1 sheet. (225. 9.)

LEAD MINES.

[Eliz.?]—Map of the neighbourhood of Accom lead mines, near Accom town, [Northumberland], Fallow Field town shown.

1 sheet. (225. 10.)

MAPS AND PLANS.

“PLOT of a COLLEGE or HOSPITAL.” [TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN ?]

[Eliz. ?]—Birdseye view of a quadrangular building, with gardens, on the banks of a river: “Liffe (?Liffey) flurius.” Comprises hall, chapel, Master's lodgings, “the steeple a sea mark,” &c.—*Undated*.

Endorsed as above. Parchment. (Maps 1. 6.)

[Eliz. ?]—Elevation of an ornamental fountain.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 1. 11.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plans for a large mansion.—*Undated*.

3 sheets. (Maps 1. 14.)

[Eliz. ?]—Two Plans for large mansions.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 1. 16–17.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan of Berghen ap Zoom, coloured.—*Undated*.

Parchment. (Maps 1. 21.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan of a castle. Nicholas Ward, the Water Ward and the West Ward named. (Berwick-on-Tweed?). *Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 1. 24.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan of Portsmouth.—*Undated*.

Vellum. (Maps 1. 32.)

[Eliz.?]—Plot of Plymouth and district, coloured.—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 35.)

[Eliz.?]—Plan of Plymouth and district.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 36.)

[Eliz.?]—"Description of a town"—probably plan of Plymouth, Island of St. Nicholas, Mount Edgecumbe and district. Coloured.—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 41.)

[Eliz.?]—Bird's eye view of a fortified place, enclosing a church, houses, tents, showing position of cannon, &c. : inscribed in centre "Sassen."—*Undated*.

Endorsed : Description of a battle.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 39.)

[Eliz.?]—Bird's eye view of the investment of a fortified place, showing entrenched approaches, and defences. A town in the distance is inscribed "Thugste Cleve" (?Cleve in Rhenish Prussia). Coloured.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 40.)

[Eliz.?]—Plot of Wark Castle on Tweed. Contains notes in Italian of various measurements, with the name Antonio da Bergamo.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 42.)

[Eliz.?]—Plot of the fort of Dungannon, in the barony of Dunbrodin.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 43.)

[Eliz.?]—Plan of Ostend.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 49.)

[Eliz.?]—Plan of the fortifications of Malta, with bird's eye view. Coloured.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 53.)

[Eliz.?]—Plot of the Severn from Gloucester to Bristol and Cardiff.—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 57.)

[Eliz.?]—Plan of Dover Haven.—*Undated*.
1 *sheet*. (Maps 1. 59.)

[Eliz.?]—Plot of Dover Haven.—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 64.)

[Eliz.?]—French plot of the Channel, with coast towns : endorsed "plot of the tides between Dover and Calais."—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 63.)

[Eliz.]—Plot of Tynmouth and Newcastle.—*Undated*.
Vellum. (Maps 1. 65.)

[Eliz. ?]—Chart of the coast of England, from Holy Island round to St. Bees.—*Undated*.

Vellum. (Maps 1. 67.)

[Eliz. ?]—Chart of the coasts of Great Britain, France, Spain, and the Low Countries. By Paul Ivey.—*Undated*.

Vellum. (Maps 1. 70.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan of the custom house and adjacent buildings at Hull. By William Browne.—*Undated*.

Vellum. (Maps 2. 3.)

[Eliz. or Jas. I. ?]—Ground plan of Chelsey house.—*Undated*.
Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil :—" the ground plot of Chelsey with a gallery to the north."

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 6.)

[Eliz. or James I. ?]—Ground plot of Chelsey house and gardens.

Vellum. (Maps 2. 7.)

[Eliz. ?]—Elevation of a house.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 8.)

[Eliz. ?]—Two plans of a house. By J. Symonds.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 9 and 10.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan and elevation of a house.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 11.)

[Eliz. ?]—Map of Islington, Middlesex.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. Coloured. (Maps 2. 12.)

[Eliz. ?]—Design for ornamental coping for a house.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 13.)

[Eliz. ?]—Designs for ceilings.—*Undated*.

3 sheets. (Maps 1. 12 and 15: 2. 16.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plot of Queenborough Castle.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 20.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plan of a large mansion, adjoining a churchyard, endorsed "Havering." The Lord Treasurer's and the Lord Chamberlain's lodgings indicated.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 21.)

[Eliz. ?]—Coloured map of New Lodge, Waltham: showing Waltham, Epping, Loughton, &c.—*Undated*.

(Maps 2. 23.)

[Eliz. ?]—Map of Milk Castle, Dumfriesshire, and district.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (Maps 2. 27.)

[Eliz. ?]—Plot of a fortress in Our Lady's Island [Scilly Isles?] inscribed: "This fortress begun in our Ladies Island for the

defence of the whole Isles and not finished, the timber work for the same already framed to the setting up, with a brewhouse and a mill lying in South Wales, ready to be conveyed to the said Isles, when order may be given as touching the same.”—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 34.)

[?Eliz.]—Map of the east coast, from Waxham to Lowestoft, and from Norwich to the sea : coloured.—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 35.)

[?Eliz.]—Plot of Newhaven (Havre). French.—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 45.)

[?Eliz.]—Map of the Medway from Rochester, with the isle of Sheppey and the adjoining portion of the Thames.—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 47.)

[?Eliz.]—Rough plan of Yarmouth and coast from Waxham to Beccles, showing the course of the inland waters.

Endorsed: “Yarmouth and Walburn Hope.”—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 49.)

[?Eliz.]—Plan of Milford Haven, coloured.—*Undated*.

1 *sheet*. (Maps 2. 51.)

[?Eliz.]—Chart containing the English Channel west of Portsmouth, with soundings to the longitude of Cape Clear, the west coasts of France and Spain, and the Azores. Coloured.—*Undated*.

Vellum. (Maps 2. 52.)

[Eliz ?]—A collection of Scripture texts in Latin, headed “Rex et Dominus Gloriæ.”

Endorsed:—“Lylly” but not John Lyly’s hand.

13 *pp*. (245. 8.)

[Eliz.]—Dissertationes de Sacramento, Eucharistiae, de S. Pontifice, de Concilio, &c.

(310. 1.)

— HOPKINSON and VALENTINE TOOKE.

[Eliz ?]—A note with references to the Scripture on the proper sense in which God may be said to have hands.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p*. *Latin*. (206. 110.)

POLITICAL TRACT.

[Eliz?]—Portion of a Tract intended to show that some Italian state [?Tuscany] ought not to unite with Spain in an attack on England. *Italian*. 17 *pp*. (210. 8.)

[Eliz.] i. A TREATISE ON THE DEFENSE OF FORTIFIED PLACES. *Italian*. *Incomplete*. 22 *pp*. (210. 6.)

- ii. A TREATISE on the HISTORY of the CIVIL WARS in FRANCE.
Written by a partisan of Henry III.
Italian. Incomplete. 24 pp. (210. 6.)

COMMON PLACE BOOK.

[Eliz.]—Analysis Greek and Latin. A political, medical and legal common place book. *Temp. Eliz. (296.)*

PETITIONS TO THE QUEEN OR PRIVY COUNCIL. [Eliz.]

Note as to the manor of Sutton Courtney, Berks. The rent is near 80*l*. The Queen has no rent for the same during Lady Mason's life, and the demesnes are granted for 21 years after her life. The house is but a mean farmhouse. Neither the Queen nor any progenitor of hers has ever had any rent for the same. The land came to Henry VIII. by the attainder of the Marquis of Exeter. The suit is for the fee simple. The tenure of the demesnes to be in chief, because the rent is great, but the rest, being small rents, to be held in soeage. Or else it is no suit.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (43a.)

The masters and owners of the ten ships which are to transport victuals and munition to her Majesty's ships now being to the southwards. Are appointed to be victualled only for ten weeks, which proportion is too little for the voyage, and their number of men is too small to manage and conduct their ships. Pray that the number of men be augmented, and victualled for longer time.

Undated. 1 p. (67.)

The widows and wives of the company that lately served in the "Tryall" of London, taken by the Spaniards. This merchant ship was taken by the Spaniards about $2\frac{1}{2}$ years since, at or near Mecenas in the Straights, after the peace proclaimed between Spain and England, and the crew so cruelly handled, that James Lile the master and others lost their lives, and all lost their goods. Pray that they may be relieved.

Undated. 1 p. (90.)

JOHN HOCKER, the elder, THOMAS POWES, ROBERT SHEPHERD, ROBERT SWANNE, and RAUFFE GOODINGE. Are prisoners in Norwich gaol for debt. Pray that orders be sent to the Bishop of Norwich and others to hear their cause.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (175.)

ANNE LANGSTON. Of assault committed upon her sons, their servants and neighbours, by Charles Bridges, of Dumbleton, Gloucester, uncle to Lord Chandos. Prays that some course may be taken for their safety till the cause be heard in the Star Chamber.

Undated. 1 p. (395.)

PETER KYREWAN.—For licence to transport 50 tuns of beer without custom from Hampton to Galway. As there are 1,600 soldiers in the garrison there, and the country all about is waste and desolate, they have great scarcity of provision.

Undated. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p. (409.)

—————"A note concerning Mr. Bold." Petition that the Queen would confirm letters patent of Henry VIII. restoring certain property in Lancashire to Sir Thomas Butler. There will remain to the Queen a whole barony and manor, and great inheritance, which "these petitioners" will discover without reward.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (476.)

MRS. LEE.—For remission of rents due by her husband for attainted lands, and a fee farm upon other lands and tithes held by him.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (560.)

THOMAS JONNES.—Details his military services. Prays warrant to the Justices and Treasurers of Montgomeryshire to restore to him his pension which they unjustly withhold.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (731.)

MARGARET LUCAS.—Her long attendance upon Lady Derby. Prays for the place of a 'mandye' woman.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (839.)

WILLIAM HOLLERAM.—For letters to the States of Holland and Zealand, to hear his cause against Henrick Peterson, who ran away with a cargo of salt of his.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (862.)

—————. For permission to speak with the Queen, "that you may know a bond or company of your enemies."

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (876.)

PHILIP TURNER.—For licence to transport 500 quarters of barley into Holland or Zealand from Hull, barley and corn being under the prices fixed by the proclamation, 20s. and 13s. 4d.

Undated. 1 p. (1070.)

CAPTAIN ELLIS FLUDDE.—For pay due to him, and recompense for his long military services.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1168.)

—————. As to the seignory of Castle Town in Ireland, which has been granted away from his father to one Carter. Prays for recompense for his charges therein.

Undated. 1 p. (1288.)

—————. For licence to export certain quantities of beans, wheat and malt or barley, custom free out of Hull, Lynn or Boston.

Undated. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1419.)

JOHN SYMCOT.—Losses to the Queen in the customs of Chester and Liverpool, through the passing of goods into Ireland without payment. Prays for a commission to George Lodge, customer of Dublin, and himself, to call for the merchants' cockets and view the goods upon landing, and to stay such as have been passed and stolen away without custom.

Undated. 1 p. (1917.)

Inhabitants of LEGESDEN, a member of the borough of Colechester, tenants of the Earl of Sussex.—Complain of the seizure of their cattle for arrears of composition money for the Queen's provisions, due by the Corporation. Desire that they be not thus oppressed, but that the composition money of 10*l.* per annum, laid on the whole liberty, may be indifferently rated on all persons able to pay the same.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2031.)

The MONEYERS. Are 76 in number, on whom depend above 500 persons. On account of their extreme poverty, pray for grant of the lading and discharging of all foreigners' goods in the port of London.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2053.)

MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS.—Pray for letters of credence for Richard Fox and Richard Hull, who are being sent over to the States General by them for divers matters whereof they have cause to complain.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (2093.)

THE ENCLOSURE.—*The merchants adventurers desire that the States General will be pleased to put in execution their own placard for restraining of a straggling trade of cloth which is carried to other places besides the mart town: to moderate the excessive tearing of their cloths used in other places besides the mart town: and to grant some mitigation of the convoys and licences.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (2093.)

Ministers and Elders of the DUTCH CONGREGATION in LONDON. In behalf of the artizans and handiercraftsmen of their congregation. It has heretofore pleased the Queen to tolerate them to use their arts and trades freely, which they have enjoyed, till of late, by informations exhibited in the Exchequer Court, for exercise of their said occupations they have been molested to their great charges. They pray for leave to use their trades without vexation.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (2100.)

The PEWTERERS COMPANY OF LONDON.—Complain that for certain years past the best of the tin has been conveyed beyond seas unwrought, by which their work has been taken away. They pray that no tin in blocks shall be transported out of the realm, but shall be first cast into bars or ingots by the Company, or made into pewter vessels by the pewterers inhabiting the realm.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (2106.)

RI. WINGFIELD.—For leases of the moieties of the herbage of Higlings Park and Barton Park, Staffordshire. Particulars of the parks.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2250.)

Inhabitants of ALBOROUGH, SUFFOLK.—Complain that their goods in Flanders are arrested, and they fear the like stay will be made with their goods in Spain. They pray for remedy and relief. They append a note of the goods being in Flanders, two crayers laden with herrings and sprats, and in Seville, certain debts: total value 467*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Undated. 2 *pp.* (2346.)

ANTHONY BACON.—For grant of land to the yearly value of 100*l.* on terms stated.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2384.)

PETITIONS to the LORD TREASURER [BURGHLEY ?]
[Eliz. ?]

MICHAELL LEMAN, for certain merchants of Holland and Zeeland.—As to goods taken out of the “Cressaunt” of Middleboro’ and the “Mercury” of Amsterdam, by Captains Maunsell, Thyn, and Greenville. Prays for order to the Mayor of Dartmouth, Mr. Gribble, to deliver the goods to him there. As to goods taken out of the ship of Loy Peterson by Robert Lowther in Cumberland, prays for order that they may be reladen without paying custom.

Undated. 1½ *pp.* (1451.)

THOMAS DANETT.—For continuance of his licence to transport beer.

Undated. ½ *p.* (1952.)

ISABEL PAICOCKE.—Prays for the reversion of a house in Swainton, Yorks, occupied by her, which is sought by William Conyers.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2423.)

PETITIONS to [?SIR ROBERT CECIL.]
[Eliz. ?]

ANTHONY MORLEY.—Is a prisoner in Newgate for horse stealing; prays for respite.

Undated. ½ *p.* (382.)

———— For furtherance of his suit to the Queen, in view of his service at Court and in the wars of the Low Countries. The suit is apparently for a licence to export yarn. Reasons for allowing the exportation.

Undated. ½ *p.* (440.)

EDWARD SWAN.—Prays him to sign the schedules for the concealed wardship for which he is a petitioner.

Undated. ½ *p.* (663.)

LA ROCHELLE.

[Eliz.]—List of victuals and munitions which the Queen is requested to permit to be exported to la Rochelle (or to some other place to be specified by her), on the same terms as in the last troubles.

Endorsed :—“Rochell.”

French. *Undated.* 1 *p.* (37. 18.)

RECUSANTS IN THE NORTH.

[Eliz. ?]—Memorandum [by the Council of the North] of the dangerous relapse of this northern people, not only of the professed recusants but of justices of the peace “such as in my last good lord’s days seemed professors, how they are now either neuters or great favourites of dangerous recusants.” We of the Council can scarcely get a justice to execute a writ for the apprehension of a recusant, and there will be great inconvenience unless some nobleman, religious and valiant, be sent hither as president.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (48. 47.)

Certain ORDERS to be done for the PROVISIONS to the QUEEN’S
MAJESTY’S BUILDINGS.

[Eliz.]—The chief store is to be at Westminster, and the supply is to be kept up annually. The materials include “tawllwood for the burning of brick and for the plomurye.” The allowance for expenses is 1,000*l*. Carriage is not to be made in the time of sowing nor in the depth of winter.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (67. 75.)

PERSONS to be COMMITTED.

[Eliz. ?]—“All of these to be committed.”

Mrs. Shelley.

Mrs. Webbe, lodging at one Hughes his house near Clements Inn. One Prychard her servant in Herefordshire, and her chief man, now attendant upon her [*note*: a letter to Sir Thomas Connistre for his op[inion ?] and her waiting woman. She hath a kinsman here about London that did threaten to discover vile practices against her, but it should seem he was rewarded to conceal it or persuaded by Sir Anthony Ashley, for it was examined before him as Mrs. Shelly affirmed. Her kinsman his name is, as I take it, Lyggyn who I think necessary to have examined.

Note: Sir Ant. Ashley to [be] sent for: her kinsman’s name Ligon by Sir A. examined.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83. 39.)

ALFONSO CACHO Y CANUTO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[Eliz.]—Thanking him for the grant of a passport, and asking him to show the writer some liberality to help to leave this city, where he cannot remain as his misfortunes do not allow him to continue in the Queen’s service.

Spanish. No date. Signed. 1 p. (98. 58.)

————— to —————

[Eliz.]—The Queen is not disposed to send over a new supply of treasure until your accounts are sent over. There is a proportion of 11,000*l*. set down, which exceeds ours by 1,000*l*.,

and will be greatly misliked by the Queen; whereof you will do well to put the Lord General in mind. Considering the great mortality that has happened among the soldiers, of whom about 2,000 are said to be dead, and that the number of persons covenanted to be entertained is not yet full, it is looked for that the defalcations shall abate so much of the said proportion of 10,000*l.* as that the whole allowance for the time shall not exceed 8,000*l.* a month.—*Undated.*

Draft. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 83.)

————— to the QUEEN.

[Eliz.]—Craves at the Queen's hands some foundation whereupon to build contentment, the happy obtaining whereof will restore to life his dying heart and will strengthen him in the number of his friends that do but wait for their authority from her highness's carriage. If either the touch of his former sufferings which have been intolerably sharp or the vow of his future service can merit anything, prays the fruition of that favour without which it is impossible he can shun the extremity of danger.—*Undated.*

Draft. 1 p. (98. 91.)

RECUSANTS.

[Eliz.]—Information against Gregory Fyttes of St. Briock, recusant, and others.

Fyttes a dangerous recusant and harbourer of ill-disposed persons. Details the finding of crucifixes, books and other popish instruments in his house, and the delay of Mr. Prideux, justice of the peace, to act in the matter. Fyttes has been to Rome and is a great intelligencer, and much favoured by Mr. Prideux. Particulars as to William and Nicholas Bawden, seminaries; recusants at Mr. John Arundel's house, Lauherne house; Mr. Whore and Mr. Kempe; recusants at one Bishop's house in Little Pedroek; of Askott a seminary priest of Queen Mary's time, a Protestant since, who has turned to Popery again, and frequents the houses aforesaid using popish ceremonies; and of the married sisters of Prideux's wife, "and many others besides which abound in the country and have often and private meetings, and many unknown persons amongst them."—*Undated.*

1 p. (98. 95.)

HERRINGS.

[Eliz.]—Draft licence to E.L, H.W, and W.D, to buy herrings from strangers within Norfolk and Suffolk and the coasts thereof; with liberty, on paying the same custom as on herrings taken by Englishmen, to transport them beyond seas in any kind of bottoms. Payment for the licence is 10*l.* twice a year. The licence gives power of search for contravention, penalties and forfeitures to go to the licensees.

Reasons for granting the above licence. The prohibition of buying herrings from strangers has caused great scarcity of this victual in the land, to the great want of the poor. The strangers not having sale here, have erected fish houses beyond the seas for "towing" red herring, to the great hindrance of our merchants and fishermen. Fraud on the customs by contraband trade in these herrings. The strangers' herrings are the best sort because they kill them in the deep sea, whereas Englishmen with their boats fish only in shallow seas, and so take only the lean and smallest sort.

Undated. 4 pp. (98. 121.)

Another paper with regard to the same proposed licence, giving further particulars for granting it.

Undated. 1 p. (98. 123.)

TROOPS.

[Eliz.]—List of the troops levied in Holland, both horse and foot.

Dutch. No date. 1½ pp. (98. 125.)

DUTCH SHIPS.

[Eliz.]—Note of goods claimed by merchant strangers in London, to the use of merchants in Holland and Zealand, laden into two ships of Amsterdam, whereof Mr. Cornelis Heynsson and Sebout Dowensson were masters, lately stayed in the Narrow Seas, and sent in by some of her majesty's ships. The list gives copies of the merchandise marks.

Undated. 2 pp. (98. 126.)

————— to —————

[Eliz.]—Prays his correspondent to write out that which he has written within in the best manner he can. It is to put in the end of a book made to the Queen for the reformation of the wild Irish, which book he would have shown him, if he had come according to his promise, and he shall see it on his return. In the book is contained all the abuses of the Irish, the great charge the Queen is at in Ireland, the reformation of the wild, the abridgement of the charges, and the way to bring great revenue.

The writing alluded to above prays that the Queen will take order that her laws and the laws of God and God's Word may be truly administered and set forth, as well among the Irish in the Irish pale as it is in England: whereby this ignorant and wilful people may be brought to the true knowledge of God's holy Word for the salvation of their souls and to live in due obedience to the Queen's laws.

Undatd. 1½ pp. (98. 133.)

HANS KRUEGER.

[Eliz.]—"In this letter of Hans Krueger von Dresden to her Majesty of the 24th of September, dated at Prague, he signifies that travelling towards Seelwaerets he is come to perfect knowledge of some great danger and damage which her Majesty and her subjects are undoubtedly to incur into under colour of lawful proceedings, and the time when this is to be brought to pass, likewise the means how to prevent and divert the same. Therefore if it were her Majesty's pleasure to bear his charges, he would come and discover both the enterprise and the means how to prevent it, wherein if her Majesty would hear him she should perceive his zeal and upright meaning, and therein he desires her resolution. The postscript shows where the answer is to be directed, to one Herman Reutern innkeeper at the Golden Crown in Hamburg for to be sent to him."

Endorsed : "Contents of the letters to her Majesty written in Dutch."

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (98. 138.)

UNLAWFUL ASSEMBLIES IN LONDON.

[Eliz.]—Draft warrant by Elizabeth for the suppression by martial law of unlawful assemblies in London and the suburbs : and the execution on the gallows or gibbet of notable rebellious and incorrigible offenders.

Cf. Cal. of C.P. xiv p. 532, 10 July, 1595.

Undated. 1 p. (98. 147.)

————— to LORD —————

[Eliz.]—View of her Majesty's race at Malmesbury, giving the number of bearing mares, young mares, young fillies, and horse colts : and particulars of disorders and dilapidations.

Has certified him of the truth, not of any malice towards any, for he has been beholden to Mr. Baskerfield, and wishes him as well as any poor friend he has : but simply to satisfy his Lordship's command, and his duty to her Majesty.

Undated. 1 p. (98. 151.)

————— to —————

[Eliz.?]—"Sir, In the name of him that will be nameless till he send you answer and thanks for the convey of this letter I am to request you to send the enclosed with all speed, to send me two lines of the receipt of them and not to be curious neither from whom nor to whom they are till you receive answer from our friend, and till then to stand in suspense, and let not this bearer perceive you think it strange. If [you] receive answer send to Adam or John Cursun in Dumfries to be delivered to George Laslye, or any that shall ask for it in his name. The

greater diligence you do in fulfilling all parts of my request the greater thanks shall you have and the more shall our friend be beholden unto you.

George Laslye one of the three that passed last by you. To give this bearer to be the more diligent in the delivery of these to you I made him believe they were from Bombye to you who I ken is of your acquaintance, and he kens also. And so do you make semblance.

As you will answer it send this away by the post and my friend will defray the charges and will get you contentment and send 2 lines of the receipt."

Undated. Contemporary copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (99. 1.)

EXPORTS to SCOTLAND.

[Eliz.?]—Licence to David Brown, Scottishman, to carry by sea into Scotland ——— quarters of beans and peas, malt or barley. Addressed to the officers of the Customs in the ports of Yarmouth, Lynn, Boston, Newcastle or Hull.

Undated. Draft. Unsigned. 1 p. (99. 2.)

PROVISIONS.

[Eliz.]—Estimate of the monthly charges for provision and transportation of victuals. Estimate of the charge that will daily grow in uttering the Queen's Majesty's victuals. Portsmouth. Total 234*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* John Abington, surveyor, is mentioned.

Undated. 3 pp. (99. 3.)

RATES OF APPAREL FOR SOLDIERS.

[Eliz.]—

A cassock of broad cloth	..	..	..	..	12 <i>s.</i>
A pair of Venetians	..	..	..	..	7 <i>s.</i>
A shirt and band	..	..	..	..	2 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
A doublet of canvas	..	..	..	..	6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
A pair of shoes	..	..	..	..	18 <i>d.</i>
A pair of stockings	..	..	..	..	18 <i>d.</i>
A hat cape	..	..	..	..	14 <i>d.</i>
					<hr/>
					32 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>

Undated. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (99. 9.)

A SPANISH FLEET.

[Eliz.?]—It is certified by a passenger come upon a flyboat of Hamborrow which departed from Mallega 24 days since that on the 27th November they met between the Cape St. Vincent and the Cape St. Mary with a fleet of Spanish ships which consisted of 14 galleons, some Dunkirk ships and the rest Dutch ships, which were 'embarged' to the number in all of 40 sail. It was told this passenger and the master of the flyboat

by the people of that fleet that they had taken two English ships laden with cordage, two Holland ships laden with spices all bound for the Straights, and two small English men of war. This fleet was set forth out of Lisburne both to guard the coast as also to conduct the fleet which was expected.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (99. 14.)

PATRICK TURNOR to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

[Eliz.]—It is his hard fortune to be kept in hold (at the Marshalsca). If he were at liberty he might be employed in the Narrow Seas, where the Admiral knows he has ever done good service. When in Horsham gaol he wrote to the Admiral how he had been prisoner in Spain, and returning to England fell in company with Thomas Sturbridge, and was removed by the Council's warrant, procured by a Frenchman whom Sturbridge had taken. Was neither captain nor commander, neither will the Frenchman lay anything against him. Prays for release and employment.

Undated. 1 p. (99. 26.)

THE COINAGE.

[Eliz.]—Offer of Hans Vleminck, stranger, to the Queen, with respect to coinage.

As good store of foreign gold coin is brought into the realm, and is for the most part carried into the Low Countries and other realms, he proposes the appointment of "Queen's Changers," who should buy this coin and bring it to the Mint only, where it should be converted into the Henricus noble of England of 13s. 4d. price, which will yield in Holland and Zeeland 14s. 8d. The Low Countries suffer this noble to be coined in their mints, and set no difference thercon to know it from the same piece made so long since in this realm, and the same piece of gold is as fine and as weighty, and also made in show so old as though it were coined 200 years since. Suggests also the coinage of the double ducat of Spain with two faces of 13s. 4d. price, which is current in Holland and Zeeland for 15s. Prays to be employed in this coining, and "the making of them old in show."—*Undated.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (99. 27.)

SEMINARY PRIESTS.

[Eliz.]—Notes by which the priests which are coming over may be descried : by Thomas Wykes.

"Mr. Wood (who was a minister before his going over) is of a mean stature and of a pleasant countenance : he hath a little thin beard : his doublet is of black grograin : he hath a pair of russet cloth venetians and a pair of green stockings : a tawny cloak and a rapier,

Mr. Sattorford is of a mean stature also, and he is of a high colour : his beard is black and he hath many grey hairs on his head : his apparel is fustian and he hath a cloak of a mingled colour.

Both these intend to come to London and Mr. Sattorford I am sure will go to the Marshalsea, to speak with one Mr. Webster and another of his acquaintance whose name I have forgotten.

Mr. Oldcorne *alias* Hutton *alias* Foster is a tall man of a pale complexion and he always speaketh hoarsely, but of him I have signified at large to Mr. Topeliff.

Griffin is of the age of 22 years, of a mean stature and slender limbs : he holdeth down his head and sometimes when he looketh upon one of his eyes are goggled : his eyes are very black and his hair is brown, short and curled. He is not likely to have a beard a great time : he is desirous to come over for help but I think he shall not have leave till he be priest, which will be about 2 years hence.

The occasion why he rather revealed some matter unto me more than others was because he was my bedfellow, and I enquiring of him continually why he so inveighed against the Jesuits, among other matters he imparted this unto me.

Undated. 1 p. (99. 32.)

SWEET WINES.

[Eliz. ?]—"The replication of Francis le Forte, Abraham van Herwieke, David le Maier, Peter le Bee, and other merchants strangers, to the answer made by John Leake, informer, unto your honours' letters to him directed touching their complaint concerning sweet wines called bastards and his informations thereupon."

To the charge that they have had all the trade of bastards in their hands, buying them by weight, and afterwards providing casks of a fourth part less assize than has been accustomed : they answer that the English merchants have trade to Spain as well as they, and have received the same wines in the like casks, and that the wine is bought only by the pipe, and not by weight. To the charge that the buyers make complaint, they answer they think they do not and have no just cause. They cannot sell any wines before they are gauged by the sworn gauger of the City : by which gauge the buyers are more privy to what every pipe contains than they themselves are. Pray for consideration in the matter, having this year sustained great loss : and that they be not further molested, nor made to answer in the Exchequer.

Undated. 1 p. (99. 34.)

Another copy of the above. *Undated.* 1 p. (205. 112.)

YORKSHIRE.

[Eliz.]—A list of names.

Endorsed by Robert Cecil. : “Names in Yorkshire, B. Durrum, Sir William Bowes, Francis Kingsby, Doetor Colman.”

Undated. 1 p. (99. 39-2.)

JOYCE DE BALSAC (?) to her nephew the DUKE OF LENNOX.

[Eliz.?]—The bearer, nephew of “Monsieur l’evesque de Rose,” desires to serve Lennox. Offers her own services.

“Votre plus humble tante.” à Cler, 21 June.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (130. 153.)

PROCLAMATION against PRIVY COATS and DOUBLETs of FENCE.

[Eliz.?]—Draft clause of a Proclamation against wearing privy coats or doublets of defence.

Begins “And whereas divers of late years have used to wear privy coats and doublets of fence, thereby intending to quarrel and make affrays,” &c.

2 copies. (130. 187.)

LYNDHURST HEY WOOD, within the Forest of Sherwood, co. Notts.

[Eliz.]—Extract from survey of above, dated 11 July, 1575. The lease thereof was granted to Thomas Hope and John Jermyn, soldiers of Berwick, on the recommendation of Sir William Drury the Marshal there. Description of the wood, and suggestions for its improvement.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (132. 36.)

REIGATE WOODS, co. SURREY.

[Eliz.]—Note to procure a warrant from the Lord Admiral to permit the woods to be felled during three years’ space. Earl’s Wood, Howley, Coppice, Chart Coppice, Raye Wood, Essex Grove and Peltring Wood mentioned.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (132. 37.)

MONEYS TO ACCRUE FROM MANORS.

[Eliz.]—“A brief note of such sums of money and provisions as are presently to be made within the manors and lordships following.”

In Essex : Stansted Mountfitchet, Bentfelde Bury, 2 farms in Wyvenhoe “belonging to the will,” Carles Colne, Barwiek Hall in White Colne, Takeley in Stamborne, Tylbery next Clare, and Fyngrith.

In Herts : Hornemeade, Newecells in Berkewey.

In Cambs. : Hyngeston, Swaffam Bulbeek, Wykeham Parsonage.

In Suffolk : Lavenham, Earles Hall in Coekefelde, Est Barholt,

Sum total fines 1,276*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; improvements by provision 79*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* ; wood sales 1,289*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* ; total 2,645*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* For the woods at Wyvenhoe 271*l.* 10*s.* ; and so remaineth 2,374*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*

Undated. (137. 252.)

SERMON.

[?Eliz.]—A sermon on the text (rendered) “ Behold how good and joeund a thing it is for brethren (and sisters) to dwell and agree together in unity.”

No name or endorsement. 4 closely written pp. (139. 145.)

SPAIN.

[Eliz.]—“ The inconveniencies I find in the government of Spain.”

Unsigned. *Undated.* 1 p. (139. 206.)

THE CLOTH TRADE.

[?Eliz.]—A representation that “ the Clothiers generally throughout England be hindered in their markets by the stay of their clothes by certain searchers within London who retain them so long as thereby the sellers are driven to extraordinary charges and oftentimes are compelled to redeem their cloth out of their hands with unlawful fees.”

Unsigned. *Undated.* 1 p. (139. 294.)

CIPHERS.

[Eliz.]

i. French eipher key. 1 p. (140. 54.)

This eipher has signs or numbers for about 50 proper names, beginning with Le Roi, La Reine, Madame and le Prince de Condé, and over 50 common words. All letters have 2 and some 3 equivalents.

Temp. Eliz., as *Le Roy d' Escosse* is in the list.

ii. “ The Cipher Mallroy.” A eipher key. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (140. 64.)

iii. Cipher letter.

Endorsed : “ Legate.”

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (140. 67.)

[Eliz.?]—iv. Cipher key. Italian. The alphabet is formed by the transposition of letters, which are doubled. There are about 120 symbols given for proper names, &c.

2 pp. (144. 166a.)

v. Cipher key, probably Italian. Contains 28 Symbols for proper names, e.g., L'Imperador. D, di Firenza. 1 p. (144. 67.)

vi. Five lists of numbers, with names or phrases opposite ; e.g., 1, Gran Duee, 2, in España, 3, in Italia, &c.—*Undated.*

Italian. 1 p. (168. 9.)

Eliz. vii. System of corresponding by cipher. Bears the signature of Edward Reynolds, Essex's secretary. (329. 3.)

THE RECTOR OF CHISLEHURST.

[Eliz.]—The memorial of the rector of Chislehurst (*ecclesiæ Cycelherstianæ*) addressed to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary. Laments the little account now made of reverence, religion, repentance, etc. The need of uniformity in the church and kingdom. May his ripper age, which has now seen thirty years in the schools, be given to the honour of Cecil. “Vivat Cæcilius, ut vivat Regina.”

Latin. 1 p. (140. 90.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[Eliz.]—Verses addressed to Queen Elizabeth, apparently by “a Bristol scholar.”

“Most puissant Prince, do now behold a Bristol scholar bare,
Whom fiery flames enforced me to show your Grace his care.”

Latin and English. 1 p. (140. 93.)

“THE GARDENER’S SPEECH.”

[Eliz.]—Begins “Most fortunate and fair Queen,” relates the planting of a garden, and quarrel between the gardener and a molecatcher with regard to a box dug up, the cause being referred to the Queen for decision. Contains political allusions, such as making the garden “so green that the sun of Spain at the hottest cannot parch it.”

Perhaps intended for recitation at a masque at Theobald’s, as it speaks of “the younger son of the owner of this house, at a little farm of his 3 mile hence called Pymmes.”

1½ pp. (140. 94.)

THE DUKES OF WIRTEMBERG.

[Eliz.?]—Genealogy of the Dukes of Wirtemberg.

1 p. (141. 41.)

RECUSANCY.

[Eliz.]—“Reformation sought to be made in matter of recusancy,” with notes by Cecil.

1 p. (141. 150.)

WARDSHIP.

[Eliz.?]—An act to provide remedy against fraudulent means used to defeat wardship, livery and primer seizin.

3 pp. (141. 255.)

GUERNSEY.

[Eliz.?]—“Articles especially touching the Jurats of the Isle of Guernsey whose names and dispositions follow.”

Various charges are detailed against them, such as the burning of three women against law, the absolution of a wilful murderer, aiding with weapons against “the Gospillers called the Hugon-ytes,” &c., &c.,

3 pp. (141. 263.)

THE EXPORT OF CORN.

[Eliz.?]—"This is the order, as it is certified by an informer, how those that do transport corn into the parts beyond the seas without licence may be saved harmless against the law for their ships and their goods."

1 p. (141. 273.)

GOYNARDT JANSEN.

[Eliz.]—Inventories of the goods on Goynardt Jansen's ship and accounts with several persons. The persons named are **Leeman**, **Malepaert**, **Vercoilge**, **Verhouvern**, **Le Maire** and **Hinrick**. Concludes with an account of disbursements. This shows payments to the Sergeant of the Admiralty; the clerk **Mr. Packnam**, **Mr. Colmer** officer of **St. Peter's**, **Thomas Basset** officer of **Ramsgate**, **Licut. of Dover Castle** 10*l.*, **Lord Cobham** "voor signen tittel" 25*l.*, **Mr. Jamet** "droiet gatherer" £18, **Mynheer Caron** "voor den courtoysie," 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* &c. (Cf. Cal. of C.P. xiii, p. 441.)

Endorsed: "Account delivered to the 'marchayntens' of the ship called **Gyluard Jhoonson**."

Undated. Dutch. 3 pp. (141. 276.)

A BATTERY ENGINE.

[Eliz.?]—Description of an engine for battery. The inventor speaks of having made trial thereof before **Sir Henry Knyvett** and others.

1 p. (141. 356.)

PLYMOUTH.

[Eliz.?]—Plan of Plymouth. A sketch showing only the position of the town.

1 p. (142. 100.)

ULSTER.

[Eliz.?]—Map of the confines of Ulster, and part of Conway from Dublin.

(142. 170.)

EARL OF THOMOND to the QUEEN.

[Eliz.]—Gives particulars of his living, which is so greatly impaired "as he can scarce carry the countenance of a gentleman of any great account, much less of an earl." Prays for freedom of all his inheritance in **Clare**, and certain allowances for his service.—*Undated*.

1 sheet. (142. 185.)

FORTIFICATION.

[Eliz.?]—Paper endorsed "Fortificacone." Upon it are drawn a number of circles each having an inscription,

1 p. (142. 254-5.)

DESIGN.

[Eliz.?]—"Platt," representing a ship in full sail which is being attacked by a knight in armour riding on a sea monster, and defended by a man on horseback bearing a trident. Above is the motto "Lovaval te ne na honte."

1 p. (143. 6912.)

[Eliz.]—A discourse in Italian demonstrating that the desire to aid the King of Spain against the Queen of England is neither right nor beneficial to the lords and princes of Italy. After saying that every man ought to aid his native land in one way or another; that some can do so as men of action, others by counsel, but that those to whom nature has been most prodigal of gifts may sometimes have these blessings turned into calamities if they let themselves be carried away by anger, ambition, avarice, &c., &c. . . he goes on:—that, as Livy tells us in the Roman History, when Fabius Maximus, a person of very great authority, was endeavouring to persuade the Roman Senate that so long as Hannibal had all his great forces in Italy, it would be of no advantage to public affairs to carry men into Africa to attack Carthage; Publius Scipio, then a mere youth, declared the contrary, and was listened to with love and admiration by all. And so he himself, while the wisest in Italy are inclined to favour the King of Spain, and ready to aid him in his enterprise against England, is daring enough to oppose their opinion and to show his compatriots that this plan will bring loss, and in the end destruction upon the flourishing States of Italy. A long and learned discourse, quoting Livy, Plato, du Haillan, Nich. Giles, Rob. Barnes, Guicciardini, Paddin, Holinshed, Sleidan, Polydore Virgil, Bretius, Carione, Biondi, Philip de Comines, Bembo, the Bible, Annals of Aquitaine Aeneas Silvius, Cæsar, Polybius, Justinian, Plutarch, Tacitus, &c., &c.

Unfinished. Italian. 24 pp. (144. 145.)

POPE PIUS V.

[Eliz.]—Notes as to the life of Pope Pius Quintus.

1 p. (144. 157.)

PRAYER.

[Eliz.?]—A prayer, or psalm, possibly by Queen Elizabeth.

1½ pp. (144. 158.)

POEM IN QUEEN ELIZABETH'S HANDWRITING.

[Eliz.]—Fragment of a poem in 27 cantos of 10 lines each. The first sheet, which probably contained another 12 cantos, is wanting. The following are some of the cantos:—

Avec l'aveugler si estrange
 Si au rebours de mon Nom
 bien che tout le mal me desoit
 de ce part que fus homme
 Me recogneu que beste
 Cest estre un qui fus nay
 tant de tout se ["perdait " *altered to*] perda. Qu' alors en
 moy se vist. Rien ["de moy si long que moy " *altered to*]
 qui fust a moy,
 Si loing ["qui " *altered to*] je fus de moy ["mesme " *struck*
out.]

Combien que au mal je me resiste,
 estant un peu en resveil,
 Je vis mes deux ["ombres " *altered to*] hommes, en un,
 Et au bout j'estois le plus sure.
 En voyant qu'il ny ["eust " *altered to*] fust un
 de Moymesme je prins envie
 Alors, de m'esprouver ;
 Mais de honte que je senty,
 Ne me trouvant pour regner,
 En mon Royaulme je me garde.

* * * * *

Comme l'enfant qui non va,
 Mais s'achime pour plus aler
 S'il soit sage qui le mene,
 Et tient garde où il va,
 Peu à peu il s'en despeche.
 Ainsi celuy qui me ["tiroit " *altered to*] mena,
 Comme un enfant me tira,
 Les principes m'enseigna,
 Le surplus que n'apprendy
 Le guardoit pour le capable.

Je m'arrive au premier degré
 De la grace qui commense,
 D'où celuy qui est bien lié,
 S'il ne perde la teste,
 Se tient pour bien livré.
 La, la lumiere s'eselaira,
 Les tenebres s'esvanuient.
 Combien que le Soleil n'aparuct,
 où le ciel s'ouvrist,
 Le elair jour se monstra.

* * * * *

Estant si hault avaneé,
 Comme j'ay diet, and transfourmé,
 En mon ordre ordonné,
 Je vi mon regne bien gouverné

Par raison, et non par degré,
 Je vi trois Ames ressamblans
 Mis en exercise,
 Chascun en son office
 L'une pour commander,
 Et les deux pour servir.

* * * * *

Le regret de ma faulte
 Du péché me livra,
 Car tant m'affligia
 Que seul mon soing se fust
 De n'en avoir de songasses,
 Mire [*"estant" altered to*] scachant que en joye
 Je ducs patir,
 Me [*"Mettois" altered to*] tournois à tant de pleures,
 Que mille fois mon Aise
 Renouvella mes paines.

Pour accroistre le doleur
 De ma passée follie,
 Contemplant mon Créatur,
 Il me souvena du fabrique
 De moy, triste pecheur.
 Je vi que Dieu me rachipta,
 Contre de luy estant cruel,
 Et reguardant bien qui il fust,
 Je vi comme il se fist moy,
 A[in]si que je me fis luy.

* * * * *

Je fuis si hault pour convertir,
 Et de dieu tant aidé,
 Que tost au plus hault degre
 [*"Avec" altered to*] a mon deliberer firme
 Me vis qui fus Enhaulsi
 Tant an dedans la porte me [*"vi" struck out*] trouve,
 Tant en paix, and si hault,
 La guerre Si loing ceda,
 Que la Chair tomba morte
 pour se tenir vive l'ame.

La derniere de [*"favours" altered to*] graces
 Est la mesme que tous confirme,
 Apres la seconde et premiere,
 Et y mettant tost son cachet,
 Me laissa a ceste mode,
 Me laissa en tel salut,
 Et un tel estat me metta,
 Et fist, dedans moy, [*"tel" struck out*] d'accord
 [*"La nature La Vertu" altered to*] La vertu avec la nature,
 La coustume avec la vertu.

Comme l'aveugle de tout qui se presente
 tient telle équalite,
 Et tellement se eomporte,
 Et son estre si Egal
 Ne s'esmeult, ne fasehe,
 Ansy l'ame en substance
 Metta ees temperementz
 Avec si equal aecord,
 Que en elle ja ne pouvoit
 Avoir habit l'ineonstanece

§

In the handwriting of Queen Elizabeth.

9 pp. (147. 150.)

POEM.

[Eliz.]—"The 21st and last book of the ocean to Seinthia."

Poem, in Raleigh's hand. 14 pp. (144. 238.)

[*Printed in modernised spelling in Dr. Hannah's "Courtly Poets," p. 31.*]

ABRAHAM DAMPORD.

[Eliz.?]—Verses by Abraham Dampord.

Begins: "Wherein shall I joy or any pleasure take."

Ends: "O sweet Jesus grant me so."

1 p. (144. 274.)

THOMAS DACRES.

[Eliz.?]—"A note of such ground as I Thomas Dacres have to my own hand."

Begins with "The park and Windmill Hill."

Endorsed: "Parsonage."

1 p. (146. 138.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S PRAYER.

[Eliz.]—"Most powreful and largist giving God, Whose eares hit hathe pleasyd so benignly to graee the petitions of us thy devoted servaunt, not with even measure to our disiars, but with far amplar favor, hathe not only proteeted our army from foes pray, and from seas danger, but last decaied malisicius desonors, even having foree to resist us, from having power to attempt us or assaile them [*sic*]. Let humble acknowledgement and most reverend thanks sacrifice supply our want of skil to comprehend suche endles goodnis and unspeakable liberalitie, even suche, Good Lord, as our simple tounge may not include such wordes as merites suche laudes, but this vowe. Exeept, most deare God, in lieu of bettar merite that our brithes we hope to their last gaspis shal never cease the memoriall of suche flowing graee as thy bounty fills us with, but with suche thoghts shal end the world and keme [*?come*] to the. All thes with thy good graee we trust performe we shal.

In Qucen Elizabeth's handwriting.

1 p. (147. 155.)

to

[Eliz. ?]—J'ay faiet entendre a Lisle ee que j'ay eognu appartenir a vostre serviee. Je ne doubte point qu'il ne vous en ayt donné advis. Je luy ay promis que vous seriez le premier adverty de ee que se resoudroit en eeste assemblee. A eeste heure nous sommes sur la eompilation de noz eaters [?eahiers] que nous presenteront au Roy dans peu de jours. J'auray copie de tout, avant mesme que le Roy l'ait, et vous en feray part. Quant au faiet de la Religion, il ne va pas eomme il est a desirer. Le Roy neantmoins monstre toujours avoir une volenté, mais je ne puis dire que j'en espere bien, ear il ha pres de luy trop de noz ennemis. Je vous en eseriray plus amplement dans peu de jours, ou vous en advertiray par la voye de Lisle que jattins dans peu de jours. Croyes tousjours s'il vous plaist que je suis vostre serviteur treshumble.

Undated. Written entirely in decipher. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (174. 110.)
Decipher of the preceding. (174. 111.)

WARRANTS for LETTERS OF REQUEST.

[Eliz.]—Authorisation for the making out of letters of request to divers persons, for sums of money by way of loan, according to a form annexed.

Undated. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (185. 121.)

A FRENCH PRISONER.

[Eliz.]—Our first eneouragement of serviee was by assurance of your favour towards us. Now therefore we erave some speedy expedition in our eases, or otherwise we be in ill ease, for money is spent, our eredit eoneerned, and finally both prevented of time and friends to the uttermost. The law civil and martial hath every way justified our right; the right honourable Councel hath also eonfirmed it; what rests then more but the exeecution of the same, either to have our French prisoner into our hands or sueh assurance for his ransom as we may like of? It is not our ealling to contend with the ambassador (neither ean our neecessity abide it) who otherwise would seem to rule in this both her Majesty and all other, and meaning to prolong things till the progress, doth little mean to observe either promise or truth any way. We are eertain he would convey him away (keeping him 3 miles out of London) and then to drive the suit to himself-wards: he otherwise threatens and braggs the whole world, so as of his meaning or faith (but after the French manner) is there little to be hoped of. We know our proteetion wholly to rest in your Honour, therefore most humbly desire a present dispatch, or any answer determinate to the eontrary, for as we cannot have aeecess to the States, so mind we rather to leave it off wholly than further to be delayed. His ransom is thought great, but our right in the one determines

the other, being more undone by his delay than made anyway by 5,000 crowns. Therefore we demand either the person or the money which his bill hath prescribed unto us.

Endorsed :—" A supplicacon for those that tooke ye French prisoner nere Graveline."

Signed :—" Those yt toke the Frenche prisoner Dellascille besydes Callys."

Undated. 1½ pp. (185. 127.)

The PARISHIONERS of ST. MARY, ALDERMANBURY to———

[Eliz.]—They have farmed the rectory and parsonage of St. Mary, Aldermanbury for 40 years at a yearly rent of 11*l.* during which time the tithes and profits have not exceeded 30*l.* yearly, for which is paid to her Majesty 6*l.* rent, for wages of the curate 8*l.*, and necessary charges of the church yearly 10*l.*, besides other charges amounting in all to 30*l.* Of their own money they have increased the curate's wages to 40*l.* and disbursed to a clerk for his wages 8*l.* 10*s.*, to a sexton 40*s.*, and for light bread, wine and other necessaries 3*l.* 10*s.*, amounting in all to 46*l.* annually. Pray his Honour that they have the preferment of the sale of the said parsonage at a reasonable rate.

Undated. 1 p. (185. 131.)

The OFFICERS of ARMS to —————

[Eliz.]—By reason of their small annual fees and allowance granted to them by her Majesty, it was ordered by sundry Earl Marshalls, that for their better maintenance they should serve and solemnise by due course and turn with the King of Arms at all funerals of nobility and gentry within her Majesty's dominions, receiving their due fees, liveries, transportation money, and part of all hearses; as also a fee of every new made knight, for the recording of his name and arms. These two profits are now by Mr. Garter utterly detained or so shortened as they are not able to maintain themselves. Pray that Mr. Garter may be called before the honourable Board of Justice to answer his unjust dealings.

Undated. 1 p. (185. 132.)

The PROVISION of ARMS.

[Eliz.]—" Reasons to move their Honours to grant my humble petition."

1. All the workmen of the 3 companies that make arms in London, viz., gun-makers, armourers and cutlers, are agreed that I shall have the provision of arms.

2. This provision is only for this time.

3. It is left to the Lieutenants to refuse or allow of my furnishing them of their defects.

4. My rate of 32*s.* a man is an ordinary and low rate.

5. When there is no sale for arms, the worser sort may be bought under 32s., but when there is any speech of war, the workmen unreasonably raise their prices, and at such times sell their refuse arms for 35s. and 40s. a man.

6. When I made an offer to furnish the soldier with extraordinary good arms at 40s. a man, which Mr. Thomas Middleton can testify, the Queen referred to committee who concluded to authorise divers gentlemen of worth more exquisitely to examine the goodness of my arms. These commissioners found my arms to be very good, and their prices reasonable. Notwithstanding my offer was stayed, because some 10 or 11 workmen had petitioned against me, which petition was immediately encumbered with another subscribed by 7 or 8 score workmen, to have my offer take place. The 14th June last, therefore, their Honours did conclude (1) that it was meet to dispose the same provisions to the care of one man: (2) that I should be that man, because the project first came from me.

Endorsed: "For furnishing of armes."

Undated. 1 p. (185. 133.)

SHIP-MONEY.

[Eliz.]—Petition from the inhabitants of the late Blackfriars on behalf of 6 of their neighbours committed to prison by the Lord Mayor for refusing unreasonable impositions towards the setting forth of the ships, although already charged with 14 soldiers furnished with arms. Wherefore they pray for the release of their neighbours, and further order what course to hold with them of the city in this and every such occasion.

Undated. 1 p. (185. 143.)

THE CASTLE AND BLOCKHOUSE OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL.

[Eliz.]—The state of the cause between Blagrove and the mayor and burghers of Kingston *super* Hull. Henry 8. *anno* 33 builded a castle and 2 blockhouses against Kingston *super* Hull and furnished the same with munition and artillery, which cost him about 50,000*l.*, and placed therein a governor and garrison, which so continued until 6 Ed. 6, the yearly charge being 800*l.* Edward 6 by indenture dated 20 Feb. *anno* 6 granted to the mayor and burghers the custody of the said castle etc., and covenanted that they should make and constitute such ordnance etc., as they should think fit, certifying from time to time to the Privy Council. And that the castle etc. should be united to the town of Kingston and be within the liberties thereof. And the mayor and burgesses should have towards the maintaining of the castle 50*l.* *per annum.* out of his manor of Myton.

Edward 6 by letters patent dated 29 March *anno* 6 granted the mayor and burgesses divers lands in fee farm for the yearly rent of 81*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*, whereas the old rent was 131*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*, whereby the defendants say that the 50*l.* is allowed them towards the maintenance of the castle, etc.

They have discharged the governor and garrison. The most part of the ordnance is carried away wasted, and spoiled. The west part of the castle is fallen to the ground and hath so continued 26 or 30 years. The bank and shore digged and carried away for ballast and other private uses. And the fee-farm of divers of the lands sold away.

I informed your Lordship of the same at midsummer last and made suit to have the custody of the said pieces, with the benefit growing by the said indenture, and you willed me to exhibit my bill before you that the mayor and burghers might be called to answer. Whereupon 4 of the burghers have appeared and confessed the breach of the covenants. Therefore I still remain a humble suitor for the reforming of these abuses and for my pains to have the custody of the said pieces, and that the lands may be employed according to the meaning of King Edward.

Undated. 1 p. (185. 144.)

JAMES BREWNING in Buochenbach to the QUEEN.

[Eliz.]—Conveys the wishes of the Prince his master for her Majesty's good health and happy success in her most Christian undertakings. The Queen has promised to include the Prince among the Knights of the Garter, and two embassies have already been sent for the sole purpose of praying her Majesty to give effect to this promise. The Prince does not doubt that her Majesty will be mindful of it but prays that his hopes may be no longer deferred.

Holograph. Latin. Undated. 3 pp. (185. 152.)

The EXPORT of SEA-COALS.

[Eliz.?]—Reasons against the transportation of sea-coals. Pit coals and earth coals, commonly called sea-coals," which grow near the sea or navigable rivers, are the chief fuel of London, and all other towns in the realm near the sea. They are used by all smiths and ironworkers: and all salt made in the north and in Wales, and in other parts near the sea, is made therewith. All country villages within 20 miles of the sea are mostly driven to burn these coals, for most of the woods are consumed, and the ground converted to corn and pasture. The supply has come from Newcastle, as the vcins in Wales are no more than needful for that country; and the coalworks at Newcastle, as in Wales, are so greatly wrought that they are grown so deep and drowned with water, as not to be recovered without extreme charges. The chaldron, of 54 Winchester bushels, within 10 years was 5s. at Newcastle and 3s. in Wales, but now is 9s. and 6s., and there is more consumed in one year than heretofore in three. These coals serve Denmark, Flanders, France, Spain, Portugal and the Islands, for in these nations none of these kind of coals are found. They are exported

especially by strangers, and pay only ordinary custom of 4*d.* the chaldron. Recommends a general restraint of exportation, or at the least a greater custom.

Undated. 1 *p.* (186. 13.)

ROBERT MELVILL to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—He understands by the bearer how painful Douglas was to further him (the bearer) to one part of his suit; and prays that he may be expedited in the rest. Offers services.
10 June.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (186. 99.)

JANE WILLIAMS to the LORD AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.

[Eliz.]—Of her extreme misery and distressed estate. Prays for relief, without which she has nothing to expect but perpetual imprisonment.—“From the house of imprissment.”

Holograph. 1 *p.* (205. 4.)

A.P. to LORD [AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND ?]

[Eliz.]—Upbraids him for his desertion of her. “Now that I am in a place of credit you mean to leave me: for if I were in a baudy house, that you might come to discredit me, it were well enough, as you did at Goodman’s: but I am neither Fan Faeson nor Fan Dason, nor none of this common stuff that you had afore: for you never had any of credit with you but myself.” Has broken his promise to give her another suit of apparel and a living. Of the villainous injuries he speaks of her at Goodman’s. She left all her friends for his sake, but if he had the fairest woman in the world he would keep none long.—From Mr. Gerling’s, Friday.

1 *p.* (205. 7.)

ACROSTIC.

[Eliz.]—Acrostic on “Archibawld Dowglas” and “Mary Bostoeke.”

1 *p.* (205. 13.)

THE SCOTS AMBASSADOR.

[Eliz.]—“My Lord Ambassador’s reckoning.”

Includes payments to “yourself,” to Arthur Reynolds, Thomas Skinner, the Master of Gray and others, and for cloth taken by Scottishmen: total 2606*l.* Receipts from Mr. Ingleby, for the Master of Gray’s jewels, and for plate: total 2648*l.*

1 *p.* (205. 14.)

[?GEORGE] DOUGLAS to LORD [AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.]

[Eliz.]—Recommends to him Robert Mersin, a scholar, son to Laurence Mersin.—Newhouse, at Lochlenne, August 22.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (205. 16.)

M.F. to the LORD AMBASSADOR [?ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.]

[Eliz.]—Whatsoever it shall please you to send me by this bearer, it shall be well accepted.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 29.)

SIR BIKE LOVETT to the LORD AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.

[Eliz.]—Asks for a passport for the bearer, his steward in Scotland. He would be glad to hear of the ambassador's welfare, and of the estate of their country, with such occurrences as he thinks meet.

Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (205. 30.)

DOROTHY WROUGHTON to LORD [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—For that you shall not condemn me for keeping the stuff my man brought, I thought it good to know when it will please you to meet Mrs. Browne here at my lodging and I will take order thereafter. I pray you if your store be such of herrings and salmon to bestow some on me.

Undated. 1 p. (205. 33.)

A.L. to LORD [AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.]

[Eliz.]—Prays him to let him have his comfort and good counsel.

Undated. — p. (205. 36.)

E. T. to LORD [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—I shall never be forgetful of your great courtesies, but endeavour to deserve your kindness ever. It was almost 8 of the clock before he went home on Friday. I thought I should have seen you then. Pray send me word when you will see me. By Wednesday I hope my maid will be gone, and then we may the safer be merry. "This, sweetheart, from troubling you any further, I rest with conceit of 10,000 sweet kisses."—Bumton [?Brompton] this Sunday morning. My cousin Spencer's wife has sent you a mess of cream.

1 p. (205. 38.)

PROPOSITIONS discussed between the ENGLISH and FRENCH COMMISSIONERS.

ARTICLE I.

[Eliz.]—The subjects and merchants of either prince to be received into mutual protection for the free exercise of lawful trade.

ARTICLE II.

In order to avoid piracy, every lord, captain, master, etc., shall henceforth find two sureties to the Admiral or his lieutenant in the case of merchant ships and others setting out with

implements of war and letters of marque (*reprisalüs*) to double the value of the implements of war and victuals; and in the case of ships trading only to the value of the merchandize.

ARTICLE III.

Merchants' causes shall be dispatched within six months if possible, and that by commissioners appointed by the most Christian king in France without cost to the parties as is now done in England by the Queen.

ARTICLE IV.

Judgments against single delinquents in actions not tried civilly against those who carry on piracy shall be executed in full. But sureties shall only find the penalty agreed upon to the extent of satisfying the sufferer's injuries.

ARTICLE V.

If justice has been denied after the lapse of three months since the delivery of the letters of either Prince or after the request of the resident, reprisals can then be granted.

ARTICLE VI.

The subjects of neither Prince shall in future stay, divert from their course, capture and spoil the ships of the other Prince or of his subjects, hoisting his standard, under penalty of death and confiscation of goods. And no subject of either Prince shall transport to the other's enemies any arms either for land or sea use, wheresoever made, save those that suffice for the necessary defence of their ships. Nor shall he abuse the liberty of commerce to the prejudice of the other Prince.

ARTICLE VII.

It shall not be lawful in future to stay the ships of either Prince or of his subjects lying at anchor in the ports of the other or the goods or merchandize carried in the same; or to compel the merchants and sailors to sell the said merchandize against their will except at a just price. Nevertheless, if either Prince has need of the said ships and merchandize, the other may lend them to him on payment of a fair price to the owners.

ARTICLE VIII.

It is most just that should any be so inhuman as to stay the subjects of the other Prince whilst they are on the high seas or to drown or sell them to an enemy, that they be punished with the most severe penalties meet for their offences.

ARTICLE IX.

Reprisals now granted are to be revoked. Nevertheless it is agreed that parties shall sue those causes for which they have obtained such reprisals before the judges appointed for the

purpose; and if those causes be not dispatched within three months by the said judges, the complainants, if more than justly aggrieved, may obtain fresh reprisals. But no reprisals shall be granted by either Prince against the other's subjects except under the great seal of his realm.

ARTICLE X.

All ships sent out by direct warrant of the Prinees or of the chiefs of the royal fleets shall be held as belonging to the royal navies and any damage committed by them shall be made good by the Princes themselves.

ARTICLE XI.

It shall be publicly proclaimed that no division, transport or alienation of goods captured at sea be permitted, or that anyone shall buy, receive or conceal the same, except they be declared just and lawful spoil by sentence or decree of a Judge of the Admiralty. The magistrates of the maritime states and cities of either realm shall not receive in their ports those proscribed as pirates by the laws of the other, or permit them to stay within the boundaries of those states and cities. And the inhabitants of the same shall not show hospitality to the said proscribed pirates or offer them food, assistance or any favour, but shall detain them and bring them to justice; and this under due penalties and compensation for damages and interest.

Endorsed: Articles between France and England.

Latin. Draft with corrections.

4 pp. (205. 55.)

LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION.

[Eliz.]—Instructions to send to Flushing a general letter of recommendation for all merchants coming thither from Lisbon chartered by Jacopo di Bardi a Florentine merchant, and consigned to Ipolito Affactati and Pietro Duceo; also to recommend Baldassare Musino, a Portuguese, to Jacopo di Bardi. *Italian. Undated. Unsigned.*

?In Sir Horatio Pollavicino's writing. (205. 80.)

PETITIONS to the SCOTS AMBASSADOR [?ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.]

[Eliz?].—1. PETER SARYSON, a Dane.—Is prisoner in the Marshalsea for piracy. Prays him to make means to the Queen for his pardon.

Undated. ½ p. (294.)

2. ROWLAND WOOD.—Prisoner in the Marshalsea. Offering bail, and prays for a warrant from the Council to get in debts due to him.

Undated. 1 p. (705.)

MERCHANT TAYLORS of LONDON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Eliz.—There is great decay in their trade through a restraint procured against divers merchants for the transporting of cloths, unto whom petitioners were accustomed to make great sales of cloths dressed and dyed within the realm. By the restraint also a large number of poorer people are like to be undone for want of employment: also there is great hindrance to the Queen's customs. They pray that such good merchants as will undertake the same may be licensed to transport cloths dressed and dyed within the realm into foreign nations,^t as heretofore.

Signed: Henry Webbe, James Best, and 36 others.

Undated. 1 p. (186. 101.)

MONSIEUR LA CHASTE to MONSIEUR DU RAULET [?SIR WALTER RALEGH.]

[Eliz.]—"Je ne panse pas que Villars nous aproche avecques Des Preses. S'il nous vient voyr il sera tres bien rescu. Attandans de vous voyr a ce soyr."

Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (205. 86.)

————— to —————

[Eliz.]—What I humbly desire should be inserted in my commission for the better performance of her Majesty's service and accomplishment of my duty.

That it may be expressed in my commission as well to command the men appointed for those services with their officers, as the keeping of the fort with the ordinary guards, also what number and whence I am to require them upon occasion.

That the pay of myself and my officers be made equal with others of like place.

That I may be permitted to leave my Lieutenant to command in my absence, when I shall be urged upon necessity to answer other services elsewhere.

That I be authorised to use my reasonable discretion for the advancement of her Majesty's service at all times upon occasion in matters appertaining to my place.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 114.)

SCOTLAND.

[Eliz.]—Remonstrance unto the King's Majesty, declaring that his just pretensions shall be much advanced by showing favour unto Catholics.

First it is presented to his Majesty to be considered that a great part of both realms be Catholic, and that of the wisest, wealthiest and valiantest sort.

That the Catholics of both realms be uniform in their religion, and the Protestants disconform, therefore with time his Majesty shall find more assurance and force in the united nor can be in the disunited.

That the English service and “*heirrithe*” is as odious to the Scottish ministry as is that of the Roman Church, for which cause his Majesty shall never be able to please both without liberty of conscience.

That it is not one part of his realm that may bear him out in his just pretensions, but the whole body of his realm, for which cause it appears necessary to extend equal favour upon all, especially in matters of conscience.

The English Catholics seeing his Majesty grant liberty of conscience at home, shall seek no foreign prince to assist them ; and the Protestants may well judge thereby that his Majesty being a Protestant will not prejudge them for the pleasure of the ministers.

The great argument against his Majesty, founded on the canon of the Council of Trent, shall be elided ; for where it is objected that he is incorrigible and to be excommunicated, and his subjects commanded to render themselves unto the next heir Catholick, he, showing this grace to Catholics, it shall be an argument of good inclination and of no induration, whereby Spanish *placebos* shall be more confounded.

This favour shall not only move the Pope to favour his Majesty’s title, but also to “*prece*” all Catholic princes to do the same.

That the French King found the Pope’s favour so necessary before he was established, that without it he had hardly ascended, for which cause his Majesty being in like case for many respects should not condemn the Pope’s assistance ; but that he had need in time to take heed, because the Bishop of Camerin, his Holiness’s Nuncio in France, will no more visit his Majesty’s Ambassador, nor the Queen of England.

In France the laws positive were as much or more against Protestants as the Acts of Parliament in Scotland be against Catholics ; and in respect of French Catholics the number of French Protestants be far less than the number of Scottish Catholics be unto that of Scottish Protestants, yet the King and Estate of France thought it necessary to ease the consciences of a handful of Protestants, notwithstanding ancient laws. Yea, the French ministers did cry out that there was no Christian liberty where this liberty of conscience was refused.

The wisdom of England hath found it necessary for the quietness of their estate to grant some favour unto recusants upon payment of a pecuniary fine, and not only that, but her Majesty most graciously suffered some priests to appeal unto the Pope against their Arch priest, and recommended them unto the King of France to solicit for them at Rome. Her Majesty hath thereby turned the hearts of many stubborn subjects from foreign courses unto loyalty. What inconvenience is it then to his Majesty to conform himself unto the example of a Princess of incomparable prudence and felicity ?

To this same effect the Nuncio aforesaid, in behalf of his

Holiness, hath already entreated the Most Christian Majesty to solicit his Majesty by his Ambassador resident in Seotland, the more to excuse his Majesty whenas the ministers shall see his Highness pressed by such as he cannot well refuse without some prejudice of favour and estimation.

Endorsed : Remonstrance for liberty of conscience in Seotland.

Undated. 2 pp. (205. 122.)

VERSES by A.P.

[Eliz.]---Begin : " What penn cann well report the plit of thos that travelle on the seae."

End : " For this our gentell liberty."

28 lines.

Hand of Elizabeth's time. (205. 123.)

VERSES.

(1)

Begin : " The carfull cares that hantes my brest
Expells from me all quiet rest."

End : If any seke to know his name
Piner thy self thou hads great rong."

24 lines.

(2)

Begin : " If I had leve and lesur both to writ my mind of love"

End : " Inouf is sayd unto my frinds to shunne so great
ane ell (?an ill)."

58 lines.

Hand temp. Eliz. 3 pp. (205. 124.)

IRELAND.

[Eliz.]—Proposals for building and repairing the waste and decayed churches in the Irish pale ; also as to contributions for the justice kerne and soldiers ; and as to the charges upon the people in the English pale.

Undated. 2 pp. (205. 129.)

JOHN ANDERSON to LORD [AMBASSADOR ARCHIBALD]
DOUGLAS.

[Eliz.]—Begg for 5 angels to make up a sum due by him. Begg him to accept " this poor novelty," as if it were the worthiest present in the world : thought by some to be " an artificial ramme bred in Gennye, given to me by a dear friend of mine."

Undated. *Holograph*. 1 p. (213. 4.)

————— to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?]

[Eliz.]—" I am informed that my cousin Mr. Nicholas White goeth about to labour some grant from the Queen's Majesty

of the Commandry of the Crook [co. Waterford] which is one of those farms I obtained of her highness at my late being in England ; wherein I do acknowledge myself most bounden unto your honour as the only mean . . . of my despatch. Wherefore seeing I have the thing passed unto me under her Highness' broad seal, I trust you will stand so much my good master as I shall not be . . . I have though I say it myself painfully deserved it, as I suppose you partly know by the report of those under whom I served."—*Undated*.

18th cent. copy by *Murdin or Haines*.

1 p. (213. 74.)

————— to LORD —————

[Eliz.]—Prays for grant of lease of certain lands in Yorkshire, coming to the Queen's hands through the attainder of one Shirwood, of Walkington, Yorks, for murder.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (213. 100.)

ECCLESIASTICAL COMMISSION.

[Eliz.]—Portion apparently of a commission for the enforcement of the ecclesiastical laws.

Begins :—" or against the received order for governance in the Church of England in any county, city, borough or other place or places exempt or not exempt, &c." *Ends* : " or any three of you as aforesaid shall cause to be put or affixed a seal engraved with the Rose and the Crown over the Rose and the letter E before."

Eliz. Sheets 5 to 21 : 17 sheets. (214. 49.)

The ROYAL EXCHANGE.

[Eliz.]—Ground plan of Royal Exchange, London.—*Undated*. *Vellum*. (Maps 1. 9.)

CARLISLE CASTLE.

[Eliz.]—Plan of Carlisle Castle, by W. Garfurth.—*Undated*. 1 sheet. (Maps 2. 28.)

WILLIAM SAULL.

[Eliz.]—A discourse for the training of Englishmen in warlike discipline, by William Saull.

Undated. 11 pp. (239. 12.)

MILITARY ESTIMATES.

[Eliz.]—Calculation of the pay of 4 regiments and 4,000 horse for 4 months ; followed by notes apparently giving reasons for the employment of Swiss troops.

Undated. 5 pp. (239. 13.).

THE CLOTH TRADE.

[Eliz.]—The commodities that should grow to England by translating the trade of clothes from the Netherlands to Emden in Fresland, a free town.—*Undated.*

3 pp. (239. 19.)

RECOVERIES.

[Eliz.]—Paper upon recoveries, and recoveries in value.

Undated. 12 pp. (244. 2.)

AN ANTIDOTE.

[Eliz.]—Discours d'ung Antithode pour obvier aux meschantes et mauvaises entreprises que l'on basse contre l'Eglise de Dieu et la Royne d'Angleterre, deduict par aulcune lieux communs necessaires à considerer en ce faict.

Undated. 19 pp. (246. 47.)

COMMONPLACE BOOK.

[Eliz.]—Commonplace book, extracts principally referring to civil law and polity.

(272.)

GALENUS.

[Eliz.]—Epitome Operum Galeni.

(273. 2.)

MACHIAVELLI.

[Eliz.]—"Certain selected chapters selected out of Nicholas Machiavel his 3 books of discourses upon the first decade of Livie."

(273. 3.)

SALTPETRE.

Eliz.—"Lazarus Erkerne, chief master of the Emperor's Mines in Bohemia, right and most perfect way of the whole work of saltpeter, now translated into English by Joachim Gaunz of Prague." Dedicated to Sir F. Walsingham.

(276. 5.)

WILLIAM FULLER.

Eliz.—Admonition of William Fuller to the Queen touching the anti-Christian state of the kingdom and including an exposition of the Ten Commandments.

(284. 4.)

THEOLOGICAL TREATISES.

[Eliz.]—On the doctrines &c. of the Romish Church, in Latin. 8vo. (310. 2.)

[Eliz.]—Tractatus Theologici.

(336.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL ?] to —————

[Eliz. ?]—Sir, I have received a letter from you with a confession of some speeches uttered by one Heatheock concerning me to one Richard Mason, heretofore my cook, wherein although I have reason to give you thanks, as I do, for the care you have taken to examine and rectify the truth thereof, so when I consider first in general the nature of all these railing speeches and particularly the condition of this caitiff, together with his confession of drunkenness, I have thought good to entreat you to dismiss him privately without further corporal punishment or charge unto him as one of whom I disdain to take any revenge, and towards whom I thank God I can very well continue charity with forgiveness, knowing how many greater sins I must hope to be forgiven at the hands of Almighty God.

Endorsed: "Minute of Charity."

Undated. Draft. (213. 3.)

————— to —————

[temp. Eliz.]—I have received your letter praying me to levy in Coulrudg, Stanborough, Lyfton, Rowborough and Tavistock, 26 men. To press a man without authority from my Lord of Bath I can not nor dare not. I must not leave such a gap open to any my private evil willers, that thereby I may receive so great prejudice as loss of goods and liberty. I wish you would call in your precepts until you have order from my Lord of Bath. The townsmen of Plymouth have advertised up of the last view that was there taken.

Undated. Unsigned. 1 p. (213. 13.)

————— to the QUEEN.

[Eliz.]—For licence to transport out of Wales and such other remote parts of the realm as may well spare them 5,000 dicker of small tanned hides called commonly Welsh runts.

Undated. ½ p. (213. 20.)

MUSTER ROLL.

[Eliz. ?]—Portion of a muster roll of Rye, Sussex, and other places.

Undated. 1 p. (213. 40.)

AN ENDORSEMENT.

[Eliz. ?]—"Sr. du Motley to my L. Treasurer. Confession du foy."

An endorsement only. (213. 42.)

————— to the QUEEN.

[Eliz. ?]—Prays for authority to compound with all persons that now stand outlawed for debt, during the term of 21 years next, paying the third part of such composition to the Receipt at Westminster, and retaining the residue.

Undated. 1 p. (213. 81.)

ACCOUNTS.

[Eliz. ?]—An account of domestic and other payments, commencing “Paid to Mr. Blighton 16*l.*, to Dodson 7*l.*, &c., &c. Includes loans to Lady Jobson, and “Boges, the warder.” Note at end “Remembrance to carry down a quire of paper, all my books touching prisoners’ diets, and wages of the warders.”

On reverse: “Haune Lymerker. Peter de Lanoy.”

Undated. 2 pp. (213. 97.)

BRIAN McCAHIR and his men.

[Eliz.]—A list of 147 names beginning with Bren McCahir MeArt Kavanagh.

Note at foot: “5 in pardons; no fine: no proviso.”

Undated. Parchment roll. (218. 11.)

[Eliz. ?]—The purpose respecting which he conferred with his Lordship is not taking effect for the present. Prays for his information and good counsel as to his suit, and for letters to some nobleman.

1 p. *Undated.* (2160.)

RICHARD BOLD and JOHN ASHTON.

[Eliz.]—Notes of remembrance concerning Richard Bold and John Ashton. List of lands in Warrington and elsewhere, Lancashire, whereof the Queen’s title is discovered by them. They pray for confirmation of their estate in lands in their occupation in Burtonwood and Great Sankey.

1 p. (2187.)

MILL at BROMELEY.

[Eliz.]—State of the cause between Charles Baldwin and Robert Smythe. The cause refers to a mill in Bromeley, and a riot caused by the rival claims thereto.

Undated. 1 p. (2267.)

SIR H. PARKE’S debts.

[Eliz.]—The state of Sir H. Parke. Yearly value of his lands in the North, in Essex and in Somersetshire, £1,210*l.* He pays yearly, to Lady Compton during her life 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the Queen out of his Somersetshire lands 130*l.*; to the Queen for the parsonage of Melling, Lancashire, 35*l.*; to his brothers and sisters 120*l.* Total debts 4,600*l.*

1 p. (2268.)

M. DARELL and E. REYNOLDS to LORD [—————]

[Eliz.]—Report upon the cause between George Watkins and Mr. Holliland, touching the place of garnitor and riding purveyor in the Queen’s stable.—*Undated.*

1 p. (2290.)

RALPH WESTROPPE.

[Eliz.]—Note as to the grant by the Queen to Ralph Westroppe, one of her sergeants at arms, of a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Hudmanbye, Yorks, of which he is tenant.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2335.)

(Cf. Cal. of C.P. xiii, 476.)

AGENDA PAPER.

[Eliz.]—To procure a licence from the Queen for Anthony Mayney, esq., of Downham, Essex, to travel into France for 2 years; also licence for John Gaze of Firle, Sussex, the Queen's ward, to travel into France for 2 or 3 years.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2326.)

SALT.

[Eliz.]—Proposition that the Queen should take into her hands all the salt sold in the land; which being now sold at 4s. or 4s. 8d. a bushel, might be sold at 5s. Almost all the salt comes by Flemish or Scottish ships. The Queen could be paid 20,000*l.* a year, and the profit would be 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.* The yearly consumption in London is put down at 3,000 tons, and the rest of England at 6,000.

Undated. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2426.)

UNDATED : SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

[AMENDMENTS proposed to a BILL relating to SOLDIERS.]

Refers to the Statute, 18 Hen. VI. c. 18, 19 and suggests some verbal alterations in a proposed draft.

The pressed to be testified under the hands of the said Commissioner and two Justices or other Justices of Peace, and the voluntary by 'sen under teste of the Captain and the purser. The Justices of Peace that have no sufficient commission to press but by letters as in large shires they are pressed in several divisions, where the lieutenants are not present, and, therefore, these men so pressed without sufficient commission are without the law.

1 p. (57. 93.)

A List of names. (67. 35.)

The NAMES of all the HUNDREDS and HALF-HUNDREDS in NORFOLK, and in every HUNDRED the NUMBER of TOWNS.

Valuation of a tenth. 2 pp. (67. 73.)

List of offices held by the Earl of Pembroke.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (98. 169.)

EXTRACT from "NOMINA VILLARUM."

Libertas de Britannia. Johannes de Britannia, Comes Richmondie.

Ville.				Domini.
Burgus Riehmondie	..			Johannes de Britannia Comes
Mikelton	..	..	..	Henricus filius Hugonis
Cutherston	..	..	..	Radulphus filius Willelmi
Scotton	..	..	..	Willelmus le Latymer
Bodall eum Frythby	..			Heres Briani filius [<i>sic</i>] Alani
Masham	..	..	..	Hugo de Hopham
Burton super More	..	..	..	<i>Rogerus Cisell</i>
Swynton	..	..	..	Radulphus de Normanvill
Fogherby	..			Reginaldus de Clifton et Johannes Alward
Esyngton et Elyngstring:				Abbas de Jervals
Thyrn	..	..	..	Heredes <i>Ricardi Cisell</i>
<i>Undated.</i>	$\frac{1}{2}$ p.	(185.	163.)	Reginaldus de Clifton

[————] to “liber Charneilius (?Cornelius). He would have written, but has waited for Cornelius to write, but has had no letter from him. Prays for help to travel. Asks for a dozen pounds “ein Tusent funt.”

Undated. German, $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (205. 57.)

A FANCIFUL DESCRIPTION of the ORGANISATION of the LEGAL PROFESSION.

Draft with corrections. 4 pp. Latin. (205. 60.)

PORTION of the CATALOGUE of a LIBRARY.

Contains amongst other works, Aets of the Council of Trent, Remedy against poison, Syntaxis of Philip Melanethon, Aristotle's rhetorie, the Judgment of Martin Luther, Cieero's Pro Aulo Ceeina, the “Visions of Pasqualle the Frenchman,” a work of Calvin's, &c.

1 p. Latin and French. (205. 63.)

FORTIFICATION.

Plan for the construction of a fort at “Bradiehrag.” *Italian. Signed “Giovanni di Rosetti.” Endorsed “Plan for Borthie Crag.” and elsewhere ‘Fossanus’ and two heads roughly drawn.*

(205. 78.)

Portion of letter in some Oriental language [Persian or Arabie ?]

Parchment, much injured.

(222. 18.)

TUSCAN MILITARY TRAINING.

Order for exercise of war and training of soldiers that be appointed and enrolled within the dominion of the state of the great Duke of Toseane which be of his own country towns and eastles.

Undated. 19 pp. (239. 21.)

MILITARY INSTITUTES of FLORENCE.

“Instituta Militaria Illustrissimi^{us} domini Cosmi Ducis Florentiae. Missa ad Regem Angliae.”

Undated. 5½ pp.

MILITARY TREATISE.

Treatise on the military art, both by sea and land, composed by Prince Monseigneur le Duc Philippes de Cleves, Seigneur de Ravestain : presented by him to the Emperor Charles V.

French. Undated. 83 pp. (239. 20.)

DEFENCE BY THE VENETIANS of their TREATY WITH THE TURKS.

Defensio Venetorum qua sese Pontifici ac omnibus Christianis Principibus purgant de federe cum Tureis inito, et quare discesserint a Societate Hispaniensi inseiis atque invitis sociis.

Undated. Incomplete. 12 pp. (246. 84.)

“Joannis Sturmii Topica, et de Eleneho Sophistico.”

42 pp. (276. 1.)

RAPHE BIRCHENSHA to the QUEEN.

[1597.]—He has been appointed, with Sir Thomas Wilkes and an auditor, to examine certain accounts relating to the payment of the Marshalmen during the employment of Mr. Digges. Reports their proceedings, and his difficulties with Wilkes. Although Wilkes finds how unfaithfully the Queen has been dealt with yet it is possible the fairest side will be shown her; and he assures her that her treasure has never been so unjustly detained from her as in the manner of the payment of the Marshalmen; and unless she has special consideration thereof the truth will be smothered. He has delivered to the bearer the breviat of the account of the captains he has finished. He begs the Queen to take no knowledge thereof till Wilkes repairs to her and advertises her of these causes; and begs also to know what Wilkes shall signify, because Wilkes is not willing that he should acquaint the Queen further therein. The Treasurer and merchants travail earnestly with special men to pass over the matter in the best part; and he fears small equality will be used unless the Queen calls for good dealing.—*Undated. Holograph.* 1 p.

Endorsed: Ralph Birkenshaw.

[See Cecil Papers VII., pp. 148 and 368: and Cal. S.P. Dom. *under date.*]

[FRANCIS DUKE OF ANJOU] to [HIS BROTHER HENRY III., KING OF FRANCE.]

[1584],* [Jan.]—Monseigneur desire qu'il plaise au Roy trouver bon de faire une declaration particuliere pour faire

* I am indebted to Mrs. Lomas for the elucidation of the date of this.

congtre (connaître) a tous ceulx de son Royaume et aux Princes Estrangers la bonne amitie fraternele et inteliencie qui est entre sa Ma^{te} et Son Altesse, Quil veult et entent que toutes choses advenues tant durant le regne du f^{er} Roy Charles que du sien jusques aujourd'hui, comme portz d'armes, assemblees, convocations et autres dedans le Royaume d'Estrangers, l^yvees de gens de guerre et toutes autres choses, generalmente qui auroient este faictes sous le nom, adveu et commissions de son Altesse demeureront abolies comme non advenues, sans quil soit permis a aucunes personnes de quelques estat, dignité, quallité et condition quilz soient d'en rafraichir la memoire par devis ny escriptz ; tenant ceux qui feront le contraire pour perturbateurs du repos publicq, et comme telz veult estre chastie et punis, Tenant tout ce qui sest passé, faict et executé par son Altesse et sous ladvis et auctorité dieelle estre advenu par bonnes et legitimes occasions, dont sadite Ma^{te} demeure bien satisfaite, et promat en foy et parolle de Roy de nese jamais souvenir ny ressentir en quelque sorte et maniere ny pour aucune occasion que ce soit des choses passees ; au contraire toutesfois et quantes quil plaira a son Altesse venir en sa cour qu'il y sera le tres bien venu, receu, honoré et respecté autant et ainsi qu'a sa quallite, grandeur et dignité appartient.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " Concernant la declaration pour la personne de Monseigneur mis es mains de la Roync par son Altesse Chateauthierry." 1 p. (130. 131.)

INDEX.

A.

- A**——, Sieur Vander, 133.
 Abbeville, 11.
 Abdy :
 Humphrey, letter from, 165.
 ——, father of, 165.
 Abergavenny, 81.
 title of, 83.
 Abergavenny (Bergavenny), Lord of, 45.
 Abington, John, surveyor, 316.
 Accom (Northumberland), map of lead mines, 304.
 Acheus, *see* Hawkins.
 Achim, Thomas, 196 (2).
 Acton, co. Glouc., 222.
 Acton, Sir Thomas, letter from, 79.
 Adams, George, petition of, 284.
 Addenbrooke, —, 150.
 Admiral, Lord High, *see* Howard.
 Admiralty Court, the, 34 (2).
 Judge of, 11, 159.
 Sergeant of, 322.
 Adrianople, 218, 219, 222, 224.
 Adshed :
 Raffe, 69.
 William, 69.
 Aerschot (Arschot), Duke of, governor of Hainault, 50, 205.
 Affactati, Ipolito, 334.
 Africa, 105, 323.
 coasts of, 303.
 Agria, 216.
 Ailmer, Nicholas, 71.
 Alani, *Brianus filius*, 343.
 Alba Regale, 216, 219, 222, 224, 226 (2).
 Albaginglia, 222.
 Aldeburgh (Alborough), Suff., petition of inhabitants of, 311.
 Alden, —, 191.
 Alderych, Sir John, 16.
 Aleppo, 215 (3), 218 (2), 226.
 Alexander the Great, 32.
 Alexandria, 227.
 plague at, 220 (2), 224.
 Alferes, Capt., 134.
 Alford, Captain, 152.
 Algarbes, 301.
 Algier(s) (Algire), 188, 239, 246.
 Algood, Richard, grocer, 59.
 Allarach, 246.
 Allatt, Robert, petition of, 284.
 Allemagne (Almaing), *see* Germany.
 Allen, Elias, petition of, 197.
 Allington, East, Devon, 54.
 Allington, Gyles, Esq., 148.
 Allt-yr-ynys (Alterennes, Alterinis), 76, 125 (5), * 302.
 Allyne, Thomas, 78.
 Alnwick, letter dated at, 103.
 Alterennes (Alterinis), *see* Allt-yr-ynys.
 Alva, Duke of, 14, 30.
 Alvarez :
 (Alvari, Alvez), —, 245, 263.
 Gaspar, letter from, 255.
 ——, letters to, 245 (2).
 Alward, John, 343.
 Ambler, James, 169 (2).
 America, South, 303.
 Amiens, 26, 40.
 Amies, William, petition of, 284.
 Amsterdam, 108, 300, 311, 314.
 Anatolia, 215.
 Anderson :
 John, 213.
 ——, petition of, 337.
 Lord, 97.
 Mr., 214.
 Anderton :
 Frances, letter from, 57.
 ——, brother of, 57.
 James, 29 *passim*.
 ——, petition of, 198.
 Andover, 13.
 Andreas, John, child of the Queen's privy kitchen, petition of, 196.
 Andrews, William, petition of, 154.
 Androwes, *see* Orton.
 Angell, Anthony, 149.
 Angleberger, Reynold, petition of, 285.
 Anglesey, 75.
 Anglois, *see* English.
 Angola, 44.
 Angus (Anguss), Earl (Marquis) of, 22, 212.
 Anton, James, 89 (2), 150.
 Antrobus, Thomas, 222.
 Antwerp (Anvers, Anwape), 12, 23, 30, 35, 41, 189, 206 (2), 236, 303.
 Anyas, John, 106 (2).
 ap Hugh, Captain Rice, 71.
 Jevan Griffith, John, 182.
 Morgan, David Lloid, 197.
 Roberts, Cadwaledar, 182.
 Appleton, Henry, 148.
 Aquitaine, Annals of, 323.

- Arabic language, 343.
 d'Arbigni, *see* d'Aubigny.
 Archer :
 Edward, petition of, 280.
 James, 107.
 d'Arco, Count Gio. Vincentio, 216.
 Arderne, Jo., 171.
 Ardes, Ireland, 73.
 Aristotle, 343.
 Arm [?Ermington], hundred of, 244 (2).
 Armagh, archbishops of, 71.
 Armenia, 222.
 Armour, 120, 173, 181-182.
 Arms :
 drawings of royal, 185.
 officers of, letter from, 328.
 King of, 328.
 "Mr. Garter," 328 (2).
 provision of, 328-329.
 Armstranges, the, 212.
 Arnalt, Mr., 81.
 Arnold :
 John, 45 (5), 125 (2).
 his wife, 45 (2).
 John, chaplain, petition of, 201.
 Sir Nicholas, 125 (2).
 "Aron's son" (Wallachia), 289.
 Arragon, 9.
 Arrigoni :
 Cardinal, 214.
 Fabritio his brother, 214.
 Arschot, *see* Aerschot.
 Arston, Cornelius, 202.
 Artois, 216, 230.
 Artson :
 Mr., 101.
 Walter, 154.
 Arundel :
 Earl of, *see* Howard, Philip.
 Mr. John, his house (Lauherne house), 313.
 Thomas, letter from, 13.
 wife of, 13.
 Ashfeild :
 —, 175, 176.
 Edmond, 113.
 Ashill, Norf., 275.
 Ashley :
 Sir Anthony, 312 (3).
 Mr., 119.
 Ashton :
 John, 341.
 —, petition of, 341.
 pedigree of, 74.
 Asia, 221, 227.
 rebellions in, 219, 221.
 Askott, —, seminary priest, 313.
 Assemblies, unlawful, 315.
 Aston, Roger, 238, 251 (2).
 Athic, hospital of St. John of, 266.
 Atkins :
 Christopher, petition of, 157-158.
 Mr., town clerk of Gloucester, 109-110.
 Atkinson, Ralph, 58 (3), 58 *n.*
 Attorney general, *see* Coke.
 Attwood, Richard, 194.
 d'Aubigny (d'Arbigni), M., 220.
 Aubrey, William, 86.
 Aubry, Dr., 153.
 Audenet, Richard, petition of, 291.
 Auditor, *see* Conyers.
 Audys, Martin, petition of, 123.
 Augsburg (Ausbourg, Ausburg), 9, 17.
 Augustus Cæsar, 32.
 "Auxij," Duke of, 250.
 Aukyne, William, 300.
 d'Aumalle, Duc, 11.
 Aurick, 158, 159.
 Austria (Autriche), 10, 52, 218, 219.
 Albert, Cardinal-Archduke of, 26, 41, 62, 63-64, 114, 214 (2), 216 (2), 217, 250, 289 (2).
 —, army of, 131-133.
 —, besieges Ostend, 187, 205.
 —, letters to, 50-53.
 —, messenger of, *see* Corsina.
 —, mother of, 250.
 —, to obtain the Low Countries, 30.
 —, his provinces in the Low Countries, 234, 236.
 —, proposed marriage of, 30, 50-53, 56.
 —, treats with the King of France, 54.
 —, Archdukes of, 214 (3), 234-235, 237.
 —, Ernest (Herneste) late Archduke of (son of Maximilian II.), 23, 51.
 —, Ferdinand, Archduke of, 23, 206, 208, 217, 218, 219, 223, 225, 227, 230, 236 (3), 250.
 —, daughter of, 23.
 Mathias (Mattias), Archduke of, 9, 218, 223, 226.
 Maximilian, Archduke of, 9, 227.
 Auvergne, 62.
 Auvergne, Count of, 220, 221, 224.
 imprisonment of, 225.
 Aveiro, (Haveray), Marquis de, Spanish ambassador to the Low Countries 17.
 Avery, clerks of the, 168.
 Aylesbury, Thomas, 10.
 Aylesford, manor of, 292.
 Aylmer, Josua, petitions of, 123, 202.
 Azores, the, 307.

B.

- B. A.**, *see* Bacon and Stoakes.
B., T., 190.
Barber, Suffolk, 49.
Backer, Ferdinando de, petition of, 198.
Bacon (Bakon), Anthony ("A. B." and "Mr. C."), 137 (2), 137 *n.*
Bacon :
 —, letters from, 116, 137.
 —, letters to, 137.
 —, petition of, 311.
 Mr. Francis, 154.
 Nathaniel, 148.
Bacon correspondence, 137 *n.*
Baddow (Badewe), Essex, letter dated at, 104.
Bailo, a Venetian, 231.
Baily, John, 72.
Baker :
 Captain, 57.
 John, 89.
 —, petition of, 89.
 William, 45, 81.
 formerly Cratwick, Elizabeth, petition of, 89.
Bakon, *see* Bacon.
Baldwin, Charles, 341.
Baldwyn, William, dicemaker, petition of, 291.
Ball, Robert, of London, 299 (2).
Ballechanan, 124.
Ballineake, Ireland, 118.
Balrayne, Ireland, 266.
Balsac, Joyce de, letter from, 319.
Balthasar, 289.
Baltinglas(se), Edmund Eustace, Lord of, 31.
Baly, John, 291.
Banckes, Jo., letter from, 177.
Bancroft, Dr. Richard, bishop of London, 36 (4), 112, 119, 214, 278 (3).
Banebrigg, Yorks, 58.
Barbary :
 forces of, 9.
 King of, 89 (2).
 Seriffo of, 224.
Barcelona, 223.
Bardi, Jacopo di, 334 (2).
Barker, Robert, Queen's printer, petition of, 179-180.
Barking, Essex, 68.
Barkley, *see* Berkeley.
Barkway (Berkewey), Herts, 319.
Barmby, Robert, 33, 154.
Barnborough, Yorks, rectory of, 271 (2).
Barneham, Martin, 148.
Barnes, Robert, 323.
Barnevelt,¹ Mr.,² 234.
Barnewall, Sir Patrick, 71.
Barnewell, Sir Christopher, 39.
Barns, Besse, 117.
Barnsley, Yorks, 100.
Barnstaple, 296, 301.
Barowdale, W., signature of, 270.
Barre, Robert de la, 245 (2).
Barrell, Richard, grocer of London, 43 (2).
Barretstowne, Ireland, 266.
Barrett :
 Edmund, petition of, 153.
 John, 300.
Barry :
 David (the elder), Viscount Buttevant, 178, 227-228, 228 *n.* (the younger), 227-8.
 —, petitions of, 178, 227, 228.
Bartlet :
 Thomas, 266 (2).
 letter to, 266.
Bartolamealasso, 303.
Barton :
 Cavalier, 221.
 George, of Salop, 126.
Barton Park, Staff., 310.
Barwell, Dr., 266.
Barwik, Barwyk, *see* Berwick.
Baskavyle, Sir Thomas, 17.
Baskerfield, Mr., 315.
Baskerville :
 family of, 76 (2).
 Thomas, letter from, 92.
Bassa :
 Assan, 224.
 of Buda, the, 221, 222.
 Capt., Turkish Admiral, 180, 180*n*, 181, 219.
Bassas, the, 222, 227.
Basse, John Garrett, 35.
Basset, Thos., officer of Ramsgate, 322.
Bassidona, Signor, 34 (2).
Bast :
 Georgio, 214, 216, 226, 230, 231.
 Nicola, 221.
Basyll, Symon, 195.
Bath, 178.
 letter dated at, 178.
 Earl of, *see* Bouchier.
Bathwer, Jacob, 34.
Batte, Thomas, 300.
Battery engine, a, 322 (2).
Battori :
 Cardinal, 217.
 Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania 9, 218 (2), 221, 222 (4), 225, 289 (2).
 —, arms of, 231.
 —, in Bast's power, 231.
 —, his confessor, 226.
 —, sends hostage to Bast, 217.
 —, surrenders to the Emperor, 222, 223, 227.

- Battori, treats with Bast, 216, 219, 220.
 —, treats with the Emperor, 218.
 —, Turks and Tartars flock to, 214, 220, 222.
- Batty, William, petition of, 285.
- Baugh, Mr., 125 (2).
- Bavaria : 216.
 Albert Duke of, 227.
 Maximilian Duke of, 225, 227.
 Renata, Duchess of, 216, 218.
 William, Duke of, 17, 18.
 —, Maximilian, son of, 18. *and*
see Philip Ludovic.
- Bawden :
 Nicholas, seminary, 313.
 William, seminary, 313.
- Baxter, Capt. John, petition of, 124.
 Michael, goldsmith, 285.
- Bayle, Mr., 47.
- Baynham, Sir Ed., 170.
- Bayonne (Bayon), 5, 114 (2), 262.
 letter dated at, 262.
- Bays, making of, 39.
- Beaconsfield, letter dated at, 182.
- Beale :
 Edith, letter from, 182.
 —, Francis, son of, 182.
 —, Robert, husband of, 182.
 Mr., 120.
- Bearn (Byarn), 114 (2).
- Beauesert, barony of, 83.
- Beaumaris (Bewmaris), 284.
- Beaumont :
 (Beaumont, Beaumont), Lanc., 125, 202.
 Grange, 202 (2).
- Beauvoir, Peter, letter from, 31.
- Beauvor, James, petition of, 153-154.
- Becket, Henry, petition of, 67.
- Beconsawe, Peter, letter from, 172.
- Bedale (Bodall) cum Firby (Frithby), 343.
- Beddingfield :
 Henry, 275.
 Mr., 275.
- Bedford, Earl and Countess of, *see* Russell.
- Bedfordshire, 148.
- Bedminster, Somerset, 11 (2).
- Bee, Peter le, 318.
- Beer, license to transport, 195, 279, 311.
- Beeston, Hugh, petition of, 285.
- Beethom, co. Westmorland, 125.
- Belgrade, 225.
- Bellan, Ireland, 266.
- Bellarmino, 42.
- Bellasis, Sir Wm., 148.
- Belleguard, Sieur de, 225.
- Bellicene, Chancellor, 191.
- Bellot, Thomas, 90.
- Beltres, the laird of, 209.
- Belvoir, 182.
- Bembo, Signor, 180, 323.
- Benay or Benest, —, merchant, 135.
- Bennett, —, of Plymouth, 301.
- Bennett :
 Harry, petition of, 285.
 John, petition of, 285.
 Dr. Robert, dean of Windsor, chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, 110.
 —, letter from, 87.
- Bennytt, Widow, 47.
- Bentfelde Bury, Essex, 319.
- Bergamo, Antonio da, 305.
- Bergavenny, *see* Abergavenny.
- Bergen op Zoom (Berghen opt Zoom), garrison of, 46.
 governor of, 269.
 plan of, 304.
- Berisford(e) :
 George, 59.
 —, letter from, 100.
 Michael, feodary of Kent, petition of, 292.
- Berke, 19, 160, 188, 230.
- Berkeley :
 (Barkley), barony of, 83.
 Sir Richard, 129.
- Berkewey, *see* Barkway.
- Berkshire, 49, 148.
 places in, 168, 172, 274, 308.
- "Berleinontius," 292.
- Berum, ruler in, 158.
- Berwick-on-Tweed :
 (Barwik, Barwyk, Beruic), 49 (2), 114, 161, 238, 266, 271, 319.
 garrison of, 290, 299.
 plan of the castle, 304.
 purveyance of, 69.
 treasurer of, *see* Bowes & Heron.
- Bessel, Sieur de, 206.
- Besson, Antonie, attorney, petition of, 287.
- Best, James, 335.
- Beste, John; grocer, 59.
- Betaugh :
 Simon, 39.
 —, letter from, 39.
 —, Thomas, son of, 39.
- Betton, Salop, 278.
- Betts, Richard, 275.
- Bevill, Sir William, 96.
- Bewmaris, *see* Beaumaris.
- Bible, the 323.
 printing of, 179.
 translation of, 144.
- Biby, Symon, 34.
- Bickton, letter dated at, 79.
- Bideford (Bydiford), 301.

- Billi, Baron de, 52.
 Billing, Capt. Roger, 173.
 Billingsley, Henry, 45, 81.
 Bilson, Thomas, bishop of Winchester,
 1.
 Bindon, Viscount, 73.
 Biondi, 323.
 Bird, Lyster, 255.
 Birn, Doulin, 35.
 Biron :
 (Byron), Duc (Marshal) de, 187 (2),
 220, 221 (2), 223 (3), 224 (3),
 226, 229 (2), 231, 237.
 conviction and imprisonment of,
 225, 231.
 death of, 226, 229, 230, 231.
 petition of, to the King, 226.
 secretary of, 225.
 Birte, John, 33 (2).
 Bishop field closes [Durham ?], 295.
 Bishop :
 —, of Little Pedrock, 313.
 Humfrey, 300.
 Thomas, 151.
 Bishops, articles to be answered by,
 98-99.
 Bishops Castell, church of, 143.
 Black Sea, the, 224.
 Blackamoors, licence to export, 143.
 Blackbourn (Blackborne), Suffolk, 49.
 Blackheath, 67.
 Blackwater, the, 33.
 Blackwell, Mr., 120.
 Blagrove, —, 329.
 Blakemore, Yorks, 169.
 Blaxton, Josua, 10.
 Bles, *see* Blois.
 Bletsho (Bletsoe), *see* St. John.
 Blighton, Mr., 341.
 Blithinge, *see* Blything.
 Blois (Bles, Bloy), 94, 215.
 Blount :
 (Blunt), Charles, Lord Mountjoy,
 Lord Deputy ("Viceroy") of
 Ireland, 153, 187, 195, 293.
 letters from, 184, 293.
 his suggestions for government of
 Ireland, 239-242.
 Sir Christopher, 210.
 letter from, 84.
 Blower, Robert, 10.
 Bloy, *see* Blois.
 Blumfield, —, 170.
 Blundell, Ambrose, 171.
 Blunden, Mr., 143 (6).
 son-in-law of, 143.
 Blunt, *see* Blount.
 Blything (Blithinge), Suffolk, 49.
 Boakes, —, 300.
 Boate, John, 282.
 Boazio, Baptista, 195.
 Bodall, *see* Bedale.
 Bodenham, Jonas, 16 (3).
 Bodley :
 (Bodeley), Sir Thomas, 2.
 letter from, 9.
 letter to, 2.
 Bodwell, *see* Bothwell.
 Boegrave, Lawrence van der, letter
 from, 279.
 Boges, "the warder," 341.
 Bohemia, 227, 231.
 the Emperor's mines in, 339.
 Bois-le-Duc, 206 (2).
 Hentemeer gate at, 206.
 Tuchter gate at, 206.
 Bold, Mr., 309.
 Richard, 341.
 petition of, 341.
 "Bolie," a, 162.
 Bollen, *see* Bouillon.
 Bollers, James, 300.
 Bologna, 95.
 Bolougne, *see* Boulogne.
 Bolton :
 co. Lanes., 125, 202.
 le Sands (Boulton in the Sands),
 Lanc., 200.
 Bombye, —, 316.
 Bommel :
 Isle of, 108 (2).
 Wardt, 108.
 Bonnie, Ambrose, petition of, 283.
 Bordeaux, 191, 255.
 Boroughbridge (Burrowe Brigge),
 Yorks, 100 (2).
 Borrell, —, 30.
 Borromeo, Cardinal, 231.
 Borsa, Don Juan de, 128.
 Borthie Crag (Bradichrag), plan of,
 343.
 Bosevill, Robert, 72.
 Bosmere (Bosmare), Suffolk, 49.
 Bostocke, Mary, 331.
 Boston, 139, 309, 316.
 Both, Jo., 171.
 Bothall, barony of, 83.
 Bouge, George, 149.
 Bothwell (Bodwell, Bothewell), James,
 Earl of, 24, 97, 139, 207 (2).
 Bouillon :
 (Bollan, Bouillion, Bullion(e)),
 bishop of, 176, 207.
 Due de, 25-26, 63 (2), 237.
 letters from, 3, 15, 26, 57-58, 59,
 60, 62, 79, 83, 84, 107.
 Madame, de, 26.
 Boulam, Robert, 154 (2).
 Boulogne (Bolougne, Bullen), 167 (4),
 conference at, 256.
 mayor of, 167.
 Boulton, *see* Bolton.

- Bound, John, 300.
 Bourehier, William, Earl of Bath,
 340 (2).
 Bourck, Lord, 157.
 Bourdet, B., letter from, 262.
 Bourg en Bresse, 224.
 Bourgley, Laird of, 140.
 Bourne (Borne), Lincoln, 66 (3).
 Bourrell, John, letter from, 93.
 Bowers, James, 300.
 Bowes, Thomas, 21 (2).
 Sir William, Treasurer at Berwick,
 43 (3), 319.
 petition of, 290.
 Bowy, Sorlie, *see* Makonell, James.
 Bowyers & bowstaves, 99.
 Boyton, Patrick, petition of, 157.
 Brabant, 30, 206, 221, 235.
 Estates of, 206.
 Brabon, Mr., 117-118.
 Bradford(e), Yorks, 100.
 Bradforde, Robert, 100.
 Bradichrag, *see* Borthie Crag.
 Bradley, Thomas, petition of, 169.
 Bradshawe, Leonard, 59.
 Bradwell, John, 148.
 Brady, Walter, constable of Cavann,
 petition of, 157.
 Braganza, house of, 74.
 Brage, Stephen, petition of, 279.
 Bragge, Lincolnshire, 49.
 Branden Hill, 303.
 Brandenburg :
 John Frederick, marquis of, 292.
 son of, 292.
 Brandlesame, Lanes., 275.
 Branthwayt, Dr., 113 (2).
 Brasewell, Yorks., 100.
 Brazil, 44, 105.
 Brecknockshire, 191.
 Brederode, Lady Josina van, petitions
 of, 269 (2).
 Bredgate, Captain Matthew, letter to,
 9.
 Breick, Theodor von, 260.
 Bremen, treaty of, 258, 260.
 Brereton, W., signature of, 138, 148.
 Breste, la, 5.
 Bretius, 323.
 Brett :
 (Brette), John, of Kent, 154.
 Mr., 188 (2).
 Capt. Randall, 293.
 Brewers, 39, 69, 152, 174.
 Brewning, James, letter from, 330.
 Bridges :
 Charles, 308.
 John, letter from, 104.
 Bridgis, Gray, 170.
 Brierley (Briarlic), Yorks, 100.
 Brierton, Durham, 68.
 Briggs, Humfrey, 284 (2).
 Brill, the :
 garrison of, 46, 280, 283.
 governor of, 53.
 Briseoe, William, dicemaker, petition
 of, 291.
 Bristol, 33, 120, 139, 152 (2), 301, 305.
 castle, 192.
 gaol, 156.
 scholar, a, 321 (2).
Britannia, Johannes de, Comes Rich-
mondie, 342, 343.
 Britanny :
 (Bretagne, Britannie, Bryttany),
 2, 5, 25, 72, 93-94, 228.
 Liberty of, 342.
 war in, 25-26.
 Broadgeat, John, 300.
 Broadwinsor (Broadwyndsor), [Dorset],
 83.
 Brocardo, Baronio, 246 (5).
 Brocemanian, [in East Friesland], 159.
 Brock (Brocemanian) Balthazar, 158.
 family, the (Brocemanian), 158-
 159.
 Keno, count of, 158.
 —, Doda, daughter of, 158.
 Theda, 158.
 Regulus, Imelo Kenestra, 159.
 —, Miles Oeko, 159.
 Brokett :
 Sir John, 194.
 children of, 194.
 petition of, 194.
 Bromeley, mill at, 341 (2).
 Bromley, Mr., 170.
 Brompton (Brumton), letter dated at,
 332.
 Brooke : —, 14.
 Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord
 Chamberlain of the Household
 [sic], 50 (2), 108, 117-118, 159,
 178.
 letter to, 288.
 William, Lord Cobham, 302, 322.
 Sir William, 16.
 Broughen, Herts., 72.
 Broughton, Richard, letter from, 143.
 Brouigne, letter dated at, 3.
 Broun, —, 58.
 Brouneker, Sir H., letter from, 165.
 Brown :
 (Browne), David, Scottishman,
 315.
 John, petitions of, 190 (4).
 Mr., letter to, 20-23.
 Mrs., 331.
 Richard, letter from, 101.
 —, petition of, 71.
 Robert, 116.
 Thomas, 72, 170,

- Brown, Thomas, petitions of, 36, 70.
 William, 300.
 Sir William, 124 (2).
- Brownsea (Brunksey) Castle, 37.
- Bruce (Bruce), Edward, letters from, 265 (2).
 Mr., 175, 176.
 Mr. Robert, 211.
- Brudnell, family of, 74.
- Bruges, 58, 206, 235.
- Bruges, William, 4th Baron Chandos, 73.
- Brumton, *see* Brompton.
- Brunksey, *see* Brownsea.
- Brunswick :
 Henry Julius, Duke of, 218, 292 (2).
 Julius father of, 292.
- Bruschetto, Mr., 190.
- Bruskett, Michael, petition of, 262.
- Brusquetus, Louis, 250 (2).
- Brussels :
 (Bruxelles), 35, 36, 41, 235, 268 (2).
 letter dated at, 257.
 intelligence from, 205-206.
 "Bryskett's remembrance," 263.
- Bubb, Mr., 54.
- Bubbe, William, 109-110.
- Buck, Gregory, deputy post for London, petition of, 282.
- Buck(e)hurst, Lord, *see* Sackville.
- Buckinghamshire, 148, 181.
 pedigrees, 74.
- Buckstede, Sussex, 66.
- Buda : 225.
 the Bassa of, 221, 222.
- Bulbeck, Thomas, 29 (4).
- Bullen, *see* Boulogne.
- Bullingbrowe, Lincolnshire, 49.
- Bullingham, John, bishop of Gloucester, 34.
- Bullion(e) *see* Bouillon.
- Buochenbach, 330.
- Burbage, William, 101, (2).
- Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil, William.
- Burgoyne, John, Esq., 148.
- Burgundy :
 —, 50, 52, 206, 224, 225 (3), 230.
 French army in, 231.
- Burk :
 Richard, baron of Castlecouill, 157.
 Thomas, letter from, 298.
- Burn, Lieutenant, petition of, 283.
- Burrowe Brigge *see* Boroughbridge.
- "Burrowis," the, 21.
- Burton, Capt. John, 155.
 Thomas, petition of, 269.
- Burton super More, Yorks., 343.
- Burtonwood, Lancs., 341.
- Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 49.
 petition dated at, 275.
- Burye, Mr., 125 (3).
- Bushell, Ed., 171.
- Butler :
 Edmund, Viscount Montgarrett, 118.
 Mr. Henry, 162 (2).
 Sir Philip, 148.
 Thomas, petition of, 271.
 Thomas, Earl of Ormond(e), 107, 118 (3).
 Sir Thomas, 309.
- Buttevant, Viscount, *see* Barry.
- Button, William, petition of, 124.
- Byarn, *see* Bearn.
- Bydiford, *see* Bideford.
- Byndon, Viscountess, husband of, 128.
- Byrd, Henry, petition of, 124.
- Byron, Marshal, *see* Biron,

C.

- C., John, customer for port of Chester, 298.
 Mr., *see* Bacon, Anthony.
- Cacho y Canuto, Alfonso, petition of, 312.
- Cadiz (Cales, Calzes), 11, 30, 33, 72, 84, 163, 273.
 letters from, 12.
 losses at, 12.
 people of, 12.
- Caesar :
 —, an Italian, 124.
 Julius, 323.
 Dr. Julius, 18n., 64, 86, 121, 153, 154.
- Cage, Anthony, Esq., 148.
 Mr., 139.
- Cahill, Hugh, 107 (3).
- Cahir :
 letter dated at, 118.
 Thomas Lord, letter from, 118.
- Cairo, plague at, 220, 224.
- Caithness (Catnes), 20.
- Calais (Calaise, Cales, Callys), 12, 58, 106, 112, 167, 187, 280, 305, 328.
 recovery of, 4-6.
- Cales *see* Cadiz and Calais.
- Calvin, 343.
- Calzes, *see* Cadiz.
- Cambridge, 197, 199.
 alderman of, 199.
 maltsters of, 66.
 townsmen of, 199.
 University, 28, 113, 199, 239, 266, 281.
 —, beadles of, 199.
 —, chancellor of, *see* Cecil Sir Robert.
 —, Clare Hall, 113 (3).

- Cambridge, Clare Hall, letters from fellows of, 113.
 —, mastership of, 113.
 —, court leet of, 66.
 —, Jesus College, letter dated at, 110.
 —, King's College, 85-86, 285.
 —, Trinity College, 197-198, 274, 293.
 —, Vice-Chancellor of, *see* Jegen, and Soame.
- Cambridgeshire, 134, 148, 290.
 lands in, 39.
 pedigrees, 74.
 places in, 319.
- Camerin, Bishop of, the Pope's nuncio in France, 336 (2).
- Camphire (Camphere), 267 (2).
- Camrdoini, Camillo, letter from, 179.
- Candleless [?Candlesby], Lincolnshire, 49.
- Cann, William, 301.
- Canterbury, 300.
 Archbishop of, "deprived by the prince," 162, *and see* Whitgift.
 "the Bishop of," 154.
 Park, 45 (2).
 "Cantlope," 74.
- Capata, Don Geronimo Balter, 12.
- Capell, Sir Arthur, 148.
- Caplin, Mr. R., 165.
- Capronizo [Kopronitz?], 225, 226.
- Caradutz, W., 258.
- Caramania, 222.
- Cardiff, 305.
- Cardigan, 33.
- Cardini (Cardinas, Cardyne), Fernando, a Jesuit, 263 (2).
 letter from, 250.
 letters to, 246 (3).
- Carero, Juan Porta, 30.
- Carew(e) :
 (Cary), Mr. George, 293.
 Sir George, master of Ordnance in Ireland, Lord President of Munster, 96 (4), 100, 122, 157 (2), 178 (2), 187 (2), 195, 229, 293, 294.
 letter from, 268.
 uncle of, 268.
 Henry, 128.
 —, father of, 128.
 —, petition of, 128.
 Sir Henry, 170. *and see* Cary.
- Carey, Captain, 293.
- Carione, 323.
- Carl(e)ford, Suffolk, 49.
- Charles Colne, Essex, 319.
- Carleton :
 Thomas, letter from, 28.
- Carleton, Kingeston, *alias* Baron, 96.
- Carlisle :
 (Carleill), Capt. Christopher, 183.
 —, petition of, 183.
- Carlisle Castle, plan of, 338.
- Carmichell, —, 212.
- Carne, Ireland, 267.
- Caron, Sieur de, agent of the States General, 55, 168, 234 (2), 322.
- Carpenter, John, 70 (2).
 Thomas, 301.
- Carree, Sir John, 211.
- Carrero, Don Juan Porto, 12.
- Carriekfergus, 121.
- Carriglia, Father, 226.
- Carter, —, 309.
- Carterett, John de, 200.
- Carthage, 323.
- Carthy, Charles, petition of, 126.
- Cartie, Lady Ellen, petition of, 90.
and see Clancartie.
- Carty, Kalaghan, 126.
- Cary (Carey) :
 Sir Edmund, 193 (2), 194.
 George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 14, 65, 87, 266, 273.
 —, letter to, 65.
 —, his lodgings, 306.
 —, signature of, 137.
 Sir George, letter to, 271.
 —, brother of with the Queen, 271.
 Mr., 270.
 Philip, son of Lady Paget, 147.
- Castile, the Adelentado of, 219, 220.
- Castillo, Signor Pedro del, 12.
- Castle Town, Ireland, 309.
- Castlecouill, baron of, *see* Burk.
- Castlemain (Castlemainge, Castle Mayn, Castle Maynge), 123 (2), 201.
- Castleton of Kilrought, Kildare, 196.
 Reban, Kildare, 173.
- Castletown, Dorset, 267.
- Catalonia, 218.
- Catesby, Robert, 171.
- Cathedral or collegiate churches, 145(2).
- Catholics (Roman), *see* Papists.
- Catnes *see* Caithness.
- Catterall, George, petition of, 69.
- Caufeld, George, 134.
- Cavan, the [Ireland], 294.
- Cavann, constable of castle of, *see* Brady.
- Cavendish(e) :
 Mr. William, 254.
 —, son of, 254.
 Wm., 148.
- Cawdron, George, petition of, 286.
- Cawley (Caulie) —, 193.
 Martha, 194.

Cawood (Cawod), Yorks, 100.

Caxton, manor of, 290.

"Cel," letter from, 144.

Cecil :

(Cessille, Cissell, Sissill, Sitsilts), family of, 75-76, 199.

—, arms of, 75.

Gerald, 125.

John, of Alterennes, 76, 125 (4).

—, wife of, 125.

Mildred (*née* Coke), Lady Burghley, 98.

Philip, 121.

—, petition of, 121.

—, —, Mary wife of, petition of, 121.

Richard, 343.

Sir Robert, secretary of state, 4, 16 (5), 28, 57, 88-89, 108, 112, 114, 118, 125, 129 (4), 131 (2), 139 (2), 142-143, 149, 154, 178, 179 (3), 185, 189, 191 (3), 263, 273 (2), 275, 288.

—, letters from, 91, 147, 152, 175, 178, 183, 185, 202, 207, 228, 232, 235, 238, 247, 250, 252, 340.

—, letters to, *passim*.

—, announces rebellion of Earl of Essex, 199.

—, aunt of, *see* Russell, Elizabeth Dowager Lady.

—, his bond to Lord Buckhurst, 102.

—, brother of, *see* Cecil, Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley.

—, causes to be heard by, 273.

—, chancellor of Cambridge University, 266.

—, chaplain of, *see* Bennett.

—, cipher for, 9.

—, to be a commissioner of peace and gaol delivery, 287.

—, documents in handwriting of, 37, 92, 96, 150, 237, 264.

—, drafts by, 92, 294.

—, endorsements by, 73, 114, 125, 137, 141, 191, 193 (2), 255, 263, 273, 306, 319.

—, enemies of, 247.

—, and the Earl of Essex, 119, 162, 171, 237.

—, his eyes "apt to a flux," 184.

—, father of, 88, 101, 186.

—, one of his gentlemen, 108.

—, High Steward of the Liberty of St. Martin's le Grand, 274.

—, indisposition of, 235.

—, injures his foot, 210.

—, interview with Duke of Lennox, 209.

Cecil, the King of Scotland against him, 209, 211.

—, Lady Elizabeth, wife of, odes on death of, 10.

—, lands leased by, 125.

—, letters from (mentioned), 2, 243.

—, letters to (mentioned), 143, 188, 189, 252 *n*, 255.

—, master of Court of Wards, 14, 185.

—, notes and corrections, by, 37, 89, 90, 95, 98, 142, 150, 152, 156, 174, 177, 185, 188, 207, 210, 230, 243, 269, 275 (3), 278 (2), 279, 291, 321.

—, objects to a surgeon being impressed, 279-280.

—, orders given to, by the Queen, 92.

—, orders of, 242.

—, his patent for the silk farm, 151, 190.

—, petitions and suits to, *passim*.

—, refuses to mediate with the Queen, 122, 271.

—, religious toleration of, 147.

—, remits fees belonging to him, 279.

—, requests for letters of, 175, 178.

—, secretaries of, 151, 183*n*, 184, 235, 266. *and see* Munck and Willis.

—, servants of, 262, 282, 340.

—, signature of, 87, 121, 137, 177, 184, 185, 188, 210, 230, 233, 237, 249.

—, speeches against him, 101, 162 *passim*, 340.

—, verses addressed to, 108, 321.

—, "Vivat Cæcilius," 321.

—, warrants from, 154, 277.

—, William Cecil, nephew of, 287.

—, witness to a document, 20.

—, words written on his door, 162.

Roger, 343.

Sir Thomas, (afterwards 2nd Lord Burghley), 100, 174.

—, letters from, 15, 173, 203.

—, petition to, 291.

William, 122, 125, 182 (2).

—, pedigree of, 302.

—, petition of, 182.

—, son of, *see* Roos, Lord.

William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer, 14, 17, 22 (3), 28 (2), 36 (2), 43, 58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 73, 101-102, 104 (2), 107 (2), 114 (4), 124, 217, 340.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley—*contd.*
 —, letters from, 46, 64, 65.
 —, letters to, 15, 18 *n.*, 28, 32 (2),
 33 (2), 45, 46, 47, 65 (3).
 —, certificate to, 47.
 —, chaplain of, 78.
 —, children of, 78.
 —, his coachman, *see* Plommer.
 —, commands of, 103, 124.
 —, death of, 78.
 —, documents in handwriting
 of, 2, 46, 65, 74 (8), 75, 76 (2),
 77, 98.
 —, drafts by, 2, 46, 65.
 —, endorsements by, 47 (2),
 48 (5), 49 (4), 73-77, 96.
 —, epitaph on, 78.
 —, erects gates for Theobalds,
 101.
 —, groom of, 102.
 —, John Howell to confer with,
 103.
 —, lands of, 72.
 —, — forfeit to, 66.
 —, his lodgings, 306.
 —, matters referred to, 11, 12,
 45, 64, 86 (2), 96.
 —, monument for, 98.
 notes and corrections by, 2, 14,
 18, 31, 44, 49, 64, 65, 66, 67-77,
 87.
 —, pedigree of, 75.
 —, pedigree notes by, 74.
 —, persons employed by, 101.
 —, petitions, suits, &c., to., 32,
 43, 58, 66-72, 99, 311 (3).
 —, plot against, 291.
 —, practices against the Queen
 discovered to, 107.
 —, the Queen's orders to, 188.
 —, servant of, 29.
and see Meeke.
 —, signature of, 19.
 —, verses addressed to, 78.
 —, witness to a document, 20.

Chalk (Chawlke), Wilts, 285.

Chamberlain :

Lord, *see* Cary.

—, of the Queen's Household,
see Cobham.

Chamberleyn, John, petition of, 279.

Chambers, Robert, 287 (3).

Chamley, Ric., 171.

Champanty (Champantie), Gregory,
 145, petition of, 124.

Champernown(e) :

Arthur, letters from, 83, 103.

R., letter from, 53.

Champigny, Sieur de, 206.

Champin, John, petition of, 123.

Chandos, Lord, 308, *and see* Bruges.

Chapman :

John, 33.

Roger, 33.

Chappell Walls, [Durham], 295.

Charles Emmanuel, Duke of Savoy, 18,
 107, 126 (3), 135, 215, 221, 223,
 225, 230 (2), 231, 246.

—, daughter of, 215.

—, forces of, 243.

Charles V., Emperor of Germany, 344.
 the Great, 32.

the Simple, King of France, 302.

Charneilius *see* Cornelius.

Chart Coppice, Surrey, 319.

Chaste, Monsieur la, letter from, 335.

Chasteleraut, 15.

Chastes, —, governor of Dieppe,
 26 *n.*

Chatre, le (de la Seiatre), M., 225.

Chatterton :

Capt. William, petition of, 283.

—, Adam, brother of, 283 (2).

Chawlke *see* Chalk.

Chelsea (Chelsey), 32.

house, plan of, 306 (3) .

Cherbourg (Sherbrooke), 121.

Cheshire, 148, 213.

commissioners for musters in, 152.

justices for, letter from, 138.

pedigrees, 74.

places in, 278, 285.

Cheshunt, water-mills at, 34 (2).

Chester, 148, 152, 309.

justices of, 69.

mayor of, 136, 152, *and see* Hard-
 ware.

Chester [Durham], demesnes of, 294.

Cheston, Captain, petition of, 290.

Chetewood, Mr., 130 (3).

Chewe, John, petition of, 281.

Cheyny :

family of, 74.

Mr., 104 (2)

Chiche *see* Darcy.

Chichester :

port of, 298.

Chichester, Sir John, 28 (2).

Childe :

Benjamin, chirurgeon, 280.

Wolston, 120.

Chiriar *see* Kirrier.

Chirurgery *see* Surgery.

Chisel, General, of Croatia, 219.

Chislehurst, rector of, 321.

memorial of, 321.

Chopwell, manor, 161.

Chrichton, the Jesuit, 140-141.

Christian IV. :

King of Denmark, 93, 124, 227,
 286.

—, agent of, *see* Heil.

- Christian IV.—*contd.*
 —, Duke John, brother of, 227,
 —, sister of, 227.
 Church, Anthony, 300.
 Churchman :
 Robert, letter from, 255.
 —, father of, 255.
 Churchyard, Thomas, letter from, 41.
 Chyldhay(e) (Crewkerne), 83.
 letters dated at, 83, 103.
 Ciaschi (Ciasche), Signor, governor in
 Transylvania, 224, 226 (2).
 Cicala, —, 215, 221, 227.
 —, his son, 215.
 Cicero, 343.
 Cinque Ports, the, 45, 282.
 Warden of, 45 (2).
 Ciphers, 9, 23-24, 150, 164, 167, 171-172
 193, 261-262, 302, 320 *passim*.
 Cissell *see* Cecil.
 Citolini, Paulo, letter from, 45.
 Claeson, Doricke, 44.
 Clancartie :
 Earl of, 90.
 —, daughter of, *see* Cartie.
 Clandiboy, 28.
 Clare, county, 150, 322.
 Clare, Richard de, 41.
 Clarke, Mr. Baron, 69.
 Claudopolis, 225.
 Claydon, Suffolk, 49.
 Clayton :
 Lanc., 198.
 Sussex, 198.
 Clear, Cape, 307.
 Cleaton, Francis, petition of, 122.
 Clenche, Justice, 121.
 Cler, letter dated at, 319.
 Clerck, John, 300.
 Clere, Sir Edward, 148.
 Clerke :
 Henry, petition of, 197.
 Sir William, 148.
 Cleve (Thugste Cleve), Rhenish
 Prussia, 305.
 Cleveland, letter dated at, 79.
 Cleve(s) :
 Duke of, 151.
 —, sisters of, 151 (2).
 Philip Duke of, Lord of Ravestain,
 344.
 Cliffend [Kent], 300.
 Clifford :
 Sir Conyers, 83 (2), 152.
 George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland,
 11, 57, 73, 100, 287.
 —, letter to, 57.
 Sir Nicholas, 285 (2).
 Clifton :
 Sir Gervis, 148.
 Reginald de, 343 (2).
 Clinton, Henry de, Earl of Lincoln,
 73, 94.
 Cloth trade, the, 320, 335, 339.
 Cloths :
 taffetas, &c., 28, 34-35, 154, 243,
 310.
 Act concerning, 14.
 customs on, 190 (4), 268, 335.
 dyeing of, 86.
 free markets for, 303.
 licence to transport, 287, 335.
 statutes concerning, 14, 73, 287.
 stretching and straining of, 154.
 Clothworkers, petition of, 287.
 Clotworthy, Lewes, 243.
 Clougowswoode, Ireland, 266.
 Clowntwoskerte Abbey, 71.
 Coals (sea-coals), 330-331, export of,
 330.
 Cobell *see* Covell.
 Cobham :
 Kent, 302.
 college of, 302 (3).
 Cobham :
 George, messenger, petition of,
 282.
 Lady, 86, 119.
 Lord, *see* Brooke.
 Cock :
 Elizabeth, petition of, 281.
 —, husband of, 281.
 Cockfield (Cockefelde), Suffolk, 319.
 Earles Hall in, 319.
 Cocx :
 —, 300.
 John, 300.
 Coin and coinage, 25, 43, 75, 94, 109.
 317 *passim*.
 export of, 87.
 Flemish, 43-44.
 Henricus nobles, 43, 317.
 new, for Ireland, 196.
 Coke, Sir Edward, Attorney General,
 188.
 —, notes by, 70.
 Colchester, 139, 310.
 Cole, Mr., 301.
 Coleridge (Coulrudg), Devon, 340.
 Coles, William, 136 (2).
 Collile, *see* Colville.
 Collins, William, petition of, 283.
 Collyns, Edward, merchant of London,
 letter from, 105.
 Colman, Dr., 319.
 Colmer, Mr., officer of St. Peter's, 322.
 Colneis, Suffolk, 49.
 Colthurst, Edmund, petition of, 157.
 Colvill(e) (Collile), James, petition of,
 276.
 John, letters from 58, 109.
 Comines, Philip de, 323.

- Comminge, John, 295.
 Commissioners, the, 189 (2).
 Common Pleas :
 court of, 39, 119, 192.
 filicers of, 260.
 judges of, 192, 259-260.
 Commonplace Books, 308, 339.
 Commons, 34, 61.
 Compton, Lady, 341.
 William, Lord, 73.
 Conacia *see* Connaught.
 Condell, Tho., 171.
 Constable, Wm., knight, 171.
 Coneway, Capt. Foulke, 293.
 Conham, Lord, 73.
 Connaught (Conacia), 114, 130, 146, 153.
 Chief Justice of, *see* Dillon.
 Connistre, Sir Thomas, 312.
 Conradus, William, 124.
 —, petition of, 145.
 Constable :
 Sir Henry, 148.
 Mr., 120.
 Robert, knt., 19.
 Sir William, petition of, 177.
 William, 161.
 Constantinople, 219, 222 (2), 223.
 English agent in, 151.
 news from, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 224, 227, 231.
 Conway, map of, 322.
 Conway, Sir Edward, petition of, 123.
 Conyers (Coniers), Sir John, auditor, 18, 67, 71, 96.
 William, 311.
 Cooke :
 Mr., 17.
 —, proctor of Cambridge University, 28.
 Thomas, pirate, 267.
 Mr. William, 141.
 Coolstock, —, 300.
 Cooper, Thomas, petition of, 291.
 Copley, Avercy, 100.
 Coppinger, Adam, petition of, 202.
 Cordell, Thomas, 154.
 Cork, 187, 198.
 agents for, 155.
 bishop of, *see* Lyon.
 Corn :
 (wheat, barley, beans, peas, &c.), 28, 69, 99, 180, 192, 196, 281.
 —, bill against stealing, 39.
 —, bill for staying of, 39.
 —, engrossing of, 28, 66.
 —, licence to transport and export, 14, 279, 309 (2), 316, 322.
 —, proclamation concerning, 294.
 Corn, scarcity of, 14, 61, 294.
 —, toll, 93.
 —, transport of, into Spain, 90.
 Cornelison :
 Christopher, 44.
 Hugh, petition of, 280.
 Cornelius (Charneilius), 343 (2).
 Agrippa, 32.
 Cornewall, Thomas, petition of, 200.
 Cornwall, (Cornall), 75, 139.
 clerk of the peace of, 65.
 places in, 25, 196, 295.
 Cornwallis, —, 129.
 Lady Katharine, 291.
 Mr., the Queen's groom porter, 291.
 Thomas, 90.
 William, 10.
 Corsini, —, an Italian, 213.
 Coruña, La, 126.
 Corva, 135.
 Cosford, Suffolk, 49.
 Cosmore, Ireland, 157.
 Cossacks, 218.
 Cossina, Nicholas, the Archduke's messenger, 214.
 Costride, Ireland, 157.
 Cotherstone (Cutherston), Yorks, 343.
 Cotton :
 Edmund, 39.
 Francis, 256.
 —, letter from, 256.
 Sir John, 148.
 William, bishop of Exeter, 295, 296 (2).
 —, letter to, 295.
 Coulruldg *see* Coleridge.
 Countersyde, Yorks., 58.
 Court, the, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, court of.
 Courtenay, Henry, marquis of Exeter, 308.
 Covell, (Cobell), Gyps, 118.
 Coventry, 150.
 Cowper, Richard, 151.
 Craford, Thomas, of Cambridge, petition of, 199. *see* Crayford.
 Cragius, Nicholas, 84.
 Crane :
 Anthony, cofferer and master of the Queen's household, 279.
 Thomas, 301.
 Cranstone, Mr. Thomas, 212.
 Craschi, Signor Steffano, 217.
 Cratwick, Anne Marie, 89.
 Elizabeth, 89, and *see* Baker.
 Craughe, Dr., 118.
 Craven, Mr., letter to, 298.
 Cravin, Mr., 23.
 Crawford (Craforde), Earl of, 24, 213.

- Crayford :
 (Craford, Craiford, Crawfordth),
 Robert, 124.
 —, petitions of, 108, 122, 243.
- Creechurch *see* London, (Aldgate,
 Christchurch).
- Cressy in Brie, 35.
- Crew, Josua, baker, 59.
- Crewkerne (Croukhorne), Somerset,
 79, 83.
- Criffle, John, mariner, 295.
- Croatia, 218, 219.
- Croft(e), Captain, 16.
 Herbert, letter from, 88.
 —, cousin of, 88.
 —, wife of, 88.
 Sir Robert, 18.
- Croftes, Capt. Christopher, 199.
- Crogen, Merioneth, 185.
- Cromer, James, 148.
- Crompton, Capt. Anthony, 19.
 —, petitions of, 19, 156 (2), 192.
 Thomas, 148, 171, 198.
 Wm., 148.
- Cromwell :
 Mr., 282.
 Sir Henry, 148.
 Lord, 119, 170.
- Crosbie :
 Mr., 178.
 Patriek, petitions of, 157, 191, 293.
- Crosse, Sir Robert, petition of, 262-
 263.
- Croukhorne *see* Crewkerne.
- Croukyearn, Mr., 83.
- Crugna, La, 220.
- Cuasto, Ach. de, letters from, 11, 26-
 27. °
- Cuffe :
 Henry, secretary to Earl of Essex,
 164, 170.
 —, letter from, 63.
- Cumberland, 311.
 places in, 70.
- Cumberland, Earl of, *see* Clifford.
- Cunningis (Cummins, Cummyngis),
 James, 20, 23-24.
- Cunningham, Robert, draper, 59.
- Cunninghams, the, 213.
- Curle, —, 75.
 Ralph, petitions of, 34 (2).
- Cursun :
 Adam, 315.
 John, 315.
- Curteys :
 Richard, parson, 168.
 —, Anne, wife of, 168.
- Cusake, Edward, 196.
- Customs, 119, 166, 190 (4), 268, 316.
 on silks, &c., 151, 190-191.
 on wines, 75, 138.
- Cutherston *see* Cotherstone.
- Cutter, Richard, letter from, 298.
- Cynthia (Seinthia), Book of the Ocean
 to, 326.
- D.
- D. R., 78.
 W., 313.
- Daborne, Robert, petition of, 68.
- Dacres, barony of, 95-96.
 lands, 68, 95-96.
 title of, 96.
- Dacre(s) :
 Francis, 24 n.
 —, Ann, daughter of, letter
 from, 101.
 —, Elinor daughter of, 24 n.
 —, letter from, 24.
 —, Elizabeth, daughter of,
 letter from, 101.
 —, Frances, daughter of, letter
 from, 101.
 —, son of, 25.
 Lady, 95, 96.
 Lord, 95.
 —, of the South, 95-96.
 Thomas, 326 (2).
 William Lord, 96.
- Dale, Alardt de la, 150 (2).
- Daliers, Lord, 212.
- Dalington, Robert, 171.
- Dalkeith, 213.
- Dalston, Mr., 251 (2).
- Damascus, 215 (3), 216, 218, 226.
- Dampord, Abraham, 326.
 —, verses by, 326.
- Damporte, William, petition of, 196.
- Danby, Mr., 117.
- Dancaster *see* Doncaster.
- Dane, a, *see* Saryson.
- Danes, afflicted, 85.
- Danett :
 John, 195.
 Thomas,
 —, father of, 195.
 —, petitions of, 195, 311.
- Daniel, —, 237.
- Daniell :
 (Danyell), John, of Wateford, 106,
 107.
 —, petitions of, 106, 153.
 Richard, petition of, 274.
- Danish :
 ambassador, 93 (3).
 court, the, 227.
 crown, 227.
 merchants, 85.
- Dansen (Dancen), John, innholder,
 280 (2).
- Dantzic (Dansk), 222 (2), 289, 292.
- Danube, the, 10, 224.

- Danvers :
 Sir Charles, 179, 193, 194.
 —, lands of, 179, 193.
 Sir H., letter from, 92.
 Lady, 194.
 Richard, 194.
 Darcy :
 Sir Charles, 170.
 Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chiche,
 73.
 Darell :
 Marmaduke, 341.
 —, petition of, 168.
 Dartmoor, Devon, 90.
 Dartmouth, 44, 139, 283.
 mayor of, 44, *and see* Gribble.
 Dason, Fan, 331.
 Dauphiné, le, 5.
 Davers, Charles, 170, 193.
 Davies :
 (Davis), Lady Ann, petition of,
 197.
 —, son of, 197.
 Sir John, 170, 172.
 Robert, 181.
 —, letter from, 181.
 Davy :
 Edward, 104.
 Pere, 62.
 Dawke, Capt., 149.
 Dawney, Thomas, 148.
 Dawson :
 Bryan, 171.
 Robert, petition of, 199.
 Dawtrey :
 H., letter from, 135.
 Capt. Nicholas, letters from, 28, 31.
 Day, Mr., grant to, 112.
 Deacon, Philip, petition of, 121.
 Deal, 300 (2).
 Deepp *see* Dieppe.
 Deguerres, De, 229.
 Delaware, Lord, 73.
 De la Warr (Laware), barony, 83.
 Dellascille, —, a French prisoner.
 327-328.
 Denbigh, 173, 182.
 sheriff of, 280.
 Denham :
 Thomas, 142.
 —, petition of, 198.
 Denmark, 124 (2), 292.
 coals for, 330.
 King of, *see* Christian IV.
 Lord High Steward of, 93.
 news from, 227.
 Queen Elizabeth's ambassadors in,
 227.
 Dennis :
 Walter, 141 (4).
 —, letter from, 141.
 Dennis, Richard, father of, 141 (2).
 Denys :
 William, 109 (5).
 —, letter from, 109.
 —, wife of, 109.
 Depopulations, Bill of, 37-38.
 Deptford, 286.
 Derby, Earl and Countess of, *see*
 Stanley.
 Derbyshire, 148.
 pedigrees, 74.
 Derrick, Henry, petition of, 124.
 Desmond, Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald.
 Desmont *see* Edmonds.
 Deuxpont(s), Duke of, 151.
 Wolfgang Duke of, 151.
 Deva, 231.
 Devance, Edmund, 300.
 Deventer, 268.
 Devereux :
 Mr. Edward, 167.
 Frances, Countess of Essex, 169.
 Robert, Earl of Essex, Earl
 Marshal of England, 3, 6, 11,
 12, 22 (2), 31, 57 (3), 63-64, 79,
 91, 92 (2), 107, 113, 114 (3), 117,
 120, 143, 167, 168, 173, 229,
 288, 293.
 —, —, letters from, 18, 78,
 79, 80, 81, 92, 106, 107, 127,
 129 (2), 137, 163, 169.
 —, —, letters to, 9, 10, 11,
 17, 25, 26, 30, 35, 36, 58, 59,
 79, 82, 83, 84, 92, 102-103, 116,
 120, 137, 143, 144, 145, 161,
 163 (2), 164 (2), 168.
 —, —, from Catherine (of
 France), 50.
 —, —, from the Duc de
 Bouillon, 15, 26, 57, 59, 60,
 62, 79, 83, 84, 107.
 —, —, from Henry IV. (of
 France), 81.
 —, —, advice to, 137.
 —, —, apology of, 129.
 —, —, at Cadiz, 30.
 —, —, his chamber in Court,
 165.
 —, —, chaplain of, *see*
 Stephens.
 —, —, christening of his
 child, 120.
 —, —, cipher of, 164, 193.
 —, —, cloth supplied to, 165.
 —, —, counsel and proctors
 of, 159.
 —, —, his debts, 195.
 —, —, documents in hand-
 writing of, 159, 163, 169.
 —, —, dutiful and honest
 courses of, 173.

Devereux—*contd.*

- Robert, Earl of Essex, father of, 165, 168.
 —, —, footman of, 201.
 —, —, his imposts, 165.
 —, —, imprisonment of, 170.
 —, —, in Ireland, 103-104, 173.
 —, —, "in the Islands," 170.
 —, —, his kindness to refugees, 50.
 —, —, letter supposed to be written by, 127.
 —, —, letters to, mentioned, 54*n*, 81*n*.
 —, —, libel against, 129.
 —, —, his lodging in Dublin Castle, 122.
 —, —, mother of, 84.
 —, —, parsonage of Tilehurst yielded to, 168.
 —, —, persons serving under, 123, 155, 244.
 —, —, petitions and suits to, 11 (3), 36, 57 (2), 79, 89-93, 100, 103-104, 114, 120, 145, 152, 168-169.
 —, —, rebellion of, 170, 172, 199.
 —, —, his relations with the Queen, 107, 129-130, 137 *passim*.
 —, —, —, with Sir Robert Cecil, 119, 162, 237.
 —, —, —, with the King of Scotland, 176.
 —, —, secretary of, 30, 164, 170, and *see* Cuffe.
 —, —, sends gentleman to the Lord Mayor, 166.
 —, —, servants of, 18, 122, 161, 162, 170.
 —, —, trial of, 137 *n*.
 —, —, uncle (?) of, 167.
 —, —, "that wild earl," 193.
- Devonshire, 53.
 Lord Lieutenant of, 53, 244 (2).
 places in, 54, 90, 244, 268, 295.
 state of the forces of, 53-54.
- Devores, bishop of, 120.
- Dewhurst, Mr., 43.
 —, letter to, 43.
 Robert, 59.
- Deyago *see* Diego.
- Dice and dicemakers, 291.
- Diego, Don (Down Deyago), 12, 93.
- Dieppe (Deepp), 106 (2), 177.
 letter dated at, 177.
 governor of, 169 (2), and *see* Chastes.
- Dijon, 223.
- Dilland, Mr., 108.

Dillingham :

- Gilbert, clerk, 271 (2).
 —, complaint of, 271.
- Dillon, Thomas, Chief Justice of Connaught, 154, 155.
- Dimbleby, John, petition of, 153.
- Dobbinson, Ra., and others, letter from, 183.
 Ralph, 284 (4).
- Dobson, Robt., 171.
 "Doctor's advice," 270.
- Dockwell, Colonel, 293.
- Docwra :
 (Doeroye, Dockwray, Dockry), Sir Edward, 211.
 Sir Henry, 100, 136, 156.
- Dodson, —, 341.
- Dombleton, Glouc., 308.
- Dommarville, Sieur de, 133 (2).
- Dona, Baron, letter to, 184-185.
- Donaldson, Andrew, petition of, 244.
- Donboye, Ireland, 229.
- Donbrody abbey, Ireland, 87.
- Doncaster (Dancaster), Yorks, 100 (2).
- Done, Mr., "governor of Cheshire," 178.
- Donesane *see* Plunkett.
- Doria, Gio. Ambrosio, 215, 216, 221, 227.
- Dormer, family of, 74.
 Lady, letter to, 110-111.
 Sir Robert, 110-111.
- Dorrington, Christopher, 170.
- Dorset, 38.
 feodary of, 128.
 places in, 267.
 writ to sheriff of, 267.
 Marquis of, *see* Grey.
- Dort, 179.
- Douay, *see* Lille.
- Douglas (Dowglas), Archibald, 41 (4), 58, 232 (2), 295 (3), 331.
 —, letters from, 61, 295.
 —, letters to, 17, 41 (2), 85, 109, 212-213, 214, 232, 295 (2), 296, 297, 331 (2), 332 (5).
 —, acrostic on, 331.
 —, petitions to, 244, 331 (2), 334 (2), 337.
 —, parson of Glasgow, letter to, 161.
 (George ?), letter from, 331.
 J., letter from, 85.
 James, Laird of Spott, 214.
 Jean, Lady Salcoats, letter from, 161.
 Monsieur, letter to, 297.
 Richard, 21, 85, 212.
- Dounall *see* Downhall.
- Dove, Thomas, dean of Norwich, 145.

- Dover, 49 (2), 50 (2), 266, 300 (2), 301, 305.
 Castle, lieutenant of, 322.
 Haven, plans of, 305 (2).
 Dowdull, Nowell, petition of, 126.
 Downensson, Sebout, 314.
 Downesayeney *see* Plunkett.
 Downall (Downhall, Dounall), William, 170.
 letter to, 101.
 Downham, Essex, 342.
 Downs, the, 49.
 letter dated at, 152.
 Downton, Paul, 10.
 Draecott, eo. Somerset, 34.
 Drake, Sir Franeis, 6, 280.
 Drogheda, 79.
 Drummond (Dromond), —, 135.
 Drury :
 (Drewerie), Charles, 116.
 —, Sir Drue, 64.
 Frank, 118.
 Myn(ne), 116 (2).
 Sir Robert, 178.
 —, letter from, 116.
 —, grandmother of, 118.
 —, his "Unele Stafford," 116-118.
 —, wife of, 118.
 Tom, 116-118.
 Sir William, 31, 319.
 Dublin, 33 (2), 35, 117, 196, 240, 322.
 Castle, 32, 122, 201.
 Court of, 35.
 customer of, *see* Lodge.
 "doleful mischance of powder," in, 108.
 inhabitants of, 196.
 mayor and citizens of, petition of, 35.
 plan of [Trinity College], 304.
 Dueco, Pietro, 334.
 Duckett, Franeis, 125.
 Mr., 28.
 Ducq, Amboise le, of Camphire, letter from, 267.
 Dudley :
 Ambrose, letter from, 161.
 Anne, Countess of Warwick, 16, 149, 233, 288.
 Lettie, countess of Leieester, 266.
 —, —, letters from, 127, 165.
 —, —, her "sister Knollys," 165.
 —, —, son of, 127.
 Robert, Earl of Leieester, 173, 266.
 Duffield, Henry, 124.
 Duffeton, barony of, 70.
 Dumaresq, John, of Jersey, petition of, 200.
 Dumfries (Dumfrise), 211, 315.
 Dumfrieshire, 306.
 Dunbrodin, barony of, 305.
 Dundee, 98.
 Dungannon, plot of fort of, 305.
 Dungarvan, eastle of, 100.
 Dunkerkers, 49.
 Dunkirk (Dunquerque), 106, 131, 146.
 ordnance for, 146.
 ships of, 316.
 Dunsan(e)y *see* Plunkett.
 Duport, Dr. John, letter from, 110.
 Durham (Dureym), letter dated at, 212.
 bishop of, *see* Matthew.
 bishoprie of, 161.
 college of, 299.
 dean and chapter of, 299.
 Durham, county of, auditor of, 68.
 —, places in, 68.
 Durninge, John, 29.
 Durnton Mills, 295.
 Durrain, B., 319.
 Durrant, Dennis, 110 (2).
 Dutch :
 congregation in London, petition of ministers, of, 310.
 flyboat, 11.
 letters, 288 (2), 315.
 mariners, 223.
 ships, 159, 316.
 Dutch, the, (Dutehmen), 44, 51 (2), 198, 256-257.
 the, intentions of, 51.
 relations with Queen Elizabeth, 256-257.
 Dutton, Thomas, petition of, 278.
 Dyer :
 Sir Edward, 158.
 —, petition of, 158.
 Sir Richard, 148.
 Dymoek (Dynamoeke), Sir Edward, 148, 286.
 E.
 Earl Marshal of England, *see* Devereux.
 Earle, John, petition of, 66.
 Earl's Wood, Surrey, 319.
 Easington (Esyngton), Yorks, 343.
 Eason :
 George, 300.
 John, 300.
 East Looe (Eastlowe), Cornwall, mayor and aldermen of, petition of, 295.
 Eeelesiastical commission, 338.
 Edehnerton *see* Edmonton.
 Edgar, Patrik, 265.
 Edgerton *see* Egerton.

Edinburgh :

(Edinbrough, Edinbrughe), 61, 211, 212.

letters dated at, 211, 213, 214.

assize at, 62.

castle, 212.

Holyrudehouse, Holyrod hous, letters dated at, 172, 263.

merchants of, 266.

ministers of, 97.

Edmonds (Desmont, Edmondcs, Edmunds, Hedmond, Hedmontes), Thomas, English agent in France, 3, 59 (2), 63, 102-103, 256-257.

—, letter to, 3.

Edmonton (Edelmeton), 76, 303 (2).

Berey St. Ward, 303.

Suth St. Ward, 303.

Edmunds, Lady, 279.

Edolph, Symon, letter from, 65.

Edward IV., King of England, Elizabeth Queen of, 13.

—, VI., King of England, 181, 329, 330.

Edwards, —, 291.

William, petitions of 64, 199.

Egerton (Edgerton) :

Charles, 108.

—, Charles son of, 108.

Jo., signature of, 138.

Sir John, 243.

Richard, 222.

Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 14, 43, 97, 134, 168, 288, 295.

—, petition to, 287.

Eglinton, Earl of, 213.

Egremont, Count, 114.

Elbe, the, 302.

Electors, the Prince, 224.

Elfordcombe *see* Ilfracombe.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, *passim*.
letter from, 2.

letters to, 3, 17, 78, 106, 118, 160, 202, 296, 315, 330.

abhors changing courtiers and counsellors, 247.

acquainted with Lord Cobham's tricks, 118.

Act ordained by, concerning cloth, 14.

admonition of William Fuller to, 339.

affection of seminary students to, 146.

her agent in Constantinople, 151.

—, in France, *see* Edmondcs, Thomas.

alliance with the Dutch, 256-257.

her allowance for diet of Danish ambassador, 93.

—, hospitality to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 294.

—, to Officers of Arms, 328.

ambassadors of, *see* France, Scotland, etc.

apparel for her forces, 149.

appoints sergeant-at-law, 97.

arming diligently against Spain, 218-219.

armour belonging to, 173, 181-182.

auditor of, *see* Conyers.

bequest to her by Lord Willoughby, 194.

bill signed by, 29.

bonds given to, 102.

a book "made to the Queen" concerning Ireland, 314.

camels offered to, 281.

Sir Robert Cecil refuses to mediate with, 122.

her chapel, 258-259.

"charged with multitudes of matters," 232.

her clear heart, 175.

—, clemency, mercy, &c., 12, 13, 193.

—, towards Ireland, 7.

her coachmen, 274.

—, commissioners, letter from, 54.

— for French causes, 191.

her committee, 94.

copper pence no charge to, 293.

her council in the marches of Wales, *see* Wales.

counsel of, 48, 154, 163.

the Court of, 42 (2), 57, 63, 78, 78 *n.*, 101, 118, 120, 147, 199, 233, 235, 270, 288, 290, 311.

—, letters dated at, 41, 83, 103, 230, 248.

—, banishment from, 137.

courts, judges, &c. of, 35.

customs of, 119, 166, 190 (4), 268, 335.

—, lease to be granted of, 191.

in danger, 315.

her death referred to, 20-21, 258.

debts due by, 71, 201.

— due to, 278, 279, 280 (2), 286.

defrauded, 193.

desirous of peace, 46.

[? dines with Venetian ambassador] 297.

dislike of proceedings of George Parker, 117.

to elect bishops, 36.

Elizabeth—*contd.*

her enemies, 245, 309, 339.
 exchanges lands with the bishop of Ely, 115.
 favour to Tom Drury, 117.
 — the Ecclesiastical State, 115.
 — Lady Leighton, 111.
 — Lord Sheffield, 91.
 her fleet, 159, *and see* Ships.
 — footman, 31.
 — forces in France, 40.
 — in Ireland, 32, 124, 155, 157, 187, 196, 204-205, 211, 271.
 — fort in Ireland, 195.
 — gardener, *see* Neale.
 "The Gardener's Speech" addressed to, 321.
 her garrisons, 46, 205, 280.
 — gown, 47.
 grammar-school and almshouses of, 72.
 grant of "almsman's room," 197-198.
 — to Newark-upon-Trent, 286.
 grants by, 192, 262, 268, 287, 338.
 — licences to travel, 342.
 — patent for dice, 291.
 — petitions, 121.
 grants to, by the bishop of Durham, 294.
 at Greenwich, 201.
 greeting to her from Eton College, 185.
 her groom of the Chamber, *see* Garvie, Shepard.
 — porter, 90, *and see* Cornwallis.
 — of the stable, *see* Sealia.
 James Hamilton sends Scottish King's letter to, 264.
 handwriting of, 323, 326 (2).
 her health, life and welfare, 82, 237.
 a house necessary for her service, 270.
 household of, 71.
 houses in London escheated to, 124.
 has "intelligence" in Spain, 141.
 intentions as to the Navy, 1.
 Italy to aid Spain against her, 323.
 her kitchen, 86, 196.
 lands, manors, &c., of, 11, 12, 64, 90, 122, 141, 173, 200, 272, 286 (2).
 —, granted by, 64, 71, 274.
 —, in which she has interest, 197, 269, 273, 275, 308, 309, 341.
 her lands in Ireland, 198, 266-267, 274.

lands to be sequestered and escheated to, 126, 195.
 desires lease of imposts on wines, 138-139.
 leases requested of or granted by, 70, 85, 113, 138, 153, 158, 161, 168, 194, 198, 287, 338, 342.
 her leases in Norwich, 145.
 to give leave to Earl of Southampton to go to Ireland, 147.
 lends money to the States General, 41.
 lessee of (Sir Arthur Gorges), 128.
 her letter carried to the enemy, 120.
 letter to, lost, 57.
 letters from (mentioned), 86, 166, 269, 278.
 — to King of Barbary requested, 89.
 letters, &c., to (mentioned), 46, 92, 210.
 — brought to, from the Prince of Swethland, 228.
 — patent of, 32, 59, 181.
 — procured from, concerning Court of Common Pleas, 259-260.
 her licence for making glass, 31.
 — "to take up blackamoors," 143.
 living in gift of, 90.
 "loath to bestow on a madman anything," 41.
 Lord Chamberlain of her Household, *see* Cobham.
 losses to, 31, 309.
 and the Low Country Company, 92.
 master of her household, *see* Crane.
 message from County Palatine to, 159.
 messengers of, 91, 155, 273, *and see* Garvie, *and* Porter.
 not to be ruled by French ambassador, 327.
 notes of travels tendered to, 273.
 offer made to, as to provision of arms, 329.
 offers made to her concerning coinage, 25, 43-44, 317.
 offices, &c., bestowed by, 28, 45, 53, 70, 168.
 orders of, 31, 86, 188, 197.
 — for discipline by, 111.
 — provisions to her buildings, 312.
 her pardon craved, 134, 201.
 paymaster of forces of, 32.
 penal laws of, 27.

Elizabeth—*contd.*

persons ill disposed to, 285.
 petition to, from "John of the Closett," 112.
 petitions to, 1, 6, 11 (2), 14, 16, 18, 25, 28, 31 (4), 45, 54, 64, 85 (3), 86 (2), 106, 109, 112, 113, 118, 120, 143, 150, 152-154, 161, 182, 195-196, 267, 268, 269 (2), 271, 272 (2), 273 (2), 308-311, 313, 322, 340 (2).
 — and suits to (mentioned), 25, 31, 32, 37, 71, 84, 88, 103, 111, 121, 122, 141, 142, 155, 179, 180, 193, 198 (2), 201, 203, 214, 277, 334, 337.
 plot to rupture her league with King of France, 292.
 plots against her life, 258, 268, 290-291.
 poem in her handwriting, 323-326.
 the Pope's intentions towards her, 239.
 — nuncio will not visit, 336.
 her porters of the gate, 282.
 —, petition of, 282.
 — post for France, 281.
 —, postmaster, 164.
 practices against her, 106-107, 339.
 — — — in the Low Countries, 106.
 prayers of, 296, 323, 326.
 presentations to benefices, 271.
 her printer, *see* Barker.
 proclamations of, 186, 294, *and see* Proclamations.
 promises the Order of the Garter to a foreign prince, 330.
 proposition as to salt made to her, 342.
 protects those oppressed by Spain, 237.
 provisions for, 90, 310, 316.
 "Queen's changers," 317.
 Raleigh's poem "to Scinthia," 326.
 recognisances to pay to, 67.
 recommends Dr. Moulflow to Clare Hall, 113.
 — priests to the King of France, 336.
 refuses to employ Scots in Ireland, 204-205.
 —, supplies for soldiers till accounts are sent, 312-313.
 her regal authority, 162, 163.
 relations with the Dutch, 256-257.
 — with France, 40 *passim*, 95, 292.
 — with the French ambassador, 150-151.

— with Ireland, 9, 98, 146, 239.
 — Julius Duke of Brunswick, 292.
 — King of Scotland, 21, 175-177, 203-205, 209, 214, 232, 236, 251.
 — King of Scotland, to aid him, 65, 213.
 —, —, increases his pension, 176.
 — with the Netherlands, 54.
 — the Senate of Stade, 210.
 — Spain, 30, 46, 187.
 — with the States General, 234.
 — Venice, 167.
 her rents in Munster, 156.
 rents reserved to, 272, 328, 341.
 represented by court of King's Bench, 192.
 her revenues, 25, 122, 240.
 — secretary, *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
 — — for the French tongue, 288.
 seizure of lands by, 37.
 to send fleet to Spain, 208.
 sends Englishmen to Rome, 217.
 her service, 36, 54, 83, 84, 121, 138, 142, 143, 163, 233, 263, 280, 285 (2), 312, 335 (2).
 — in France, 94.
 — in Ireland, 79, 108, 148, 155, 157 *passim*, 195, 275, 295.
 — in the Low Countries, 157.
 — at sea, 197.
 ships of, *see* ships, English.
 —, to be sent to Spain, 230.
 soldiers of, *see* Soldiers.
 speeches against, 78, 120, 145, 290-291.
 her stable, 341.
 Herr Stephan desires to see, 289.
 her store of guns, 276.
 — subjects prisoners in Spain and Portugal, 143.
 — subsidies, 277.
 and the succession, 187, 244.
 suffers priests to appeal to the Pope, 336.
 her surveyor of works, 34.
 —, — in Ireland, 196.
 — "sworn women," 163.
 — tenants, 68 (2), 202.
 things done in her reign, 86.
 tin profitable to, 91.
 her towns in the Low Countries, 30, 256-257.
 — treasure in the Low Countries, 43-44.
 — treaty with the Emperor, at Bremen, 258.
 Turkish admiral a servant of, 180.

- Elizabeth—*contd.*
 "that usurping and excommunicate Queen," 258.
 verses, odes, &c., addressed to, 10, 84-85, 321.
 her vice-chamberlain, *see* Stanhope.
 view of her race at Malmsbury, 315.
 views of, as to general peace, 54-56.
 wards of, 128, 182, 245, 275 (3), 278 (2), 292, 342.
 warrants of, 31, 67, 145.
 Welsh barons ready to serve, 173.
 her will and pleasure, 17, 64, (2), 87.
 writes to the Pope, 217.
 yeomen of the chamber of, 33.
 was with Sir George Cary's brother, 271.
 and Thomas (Cecil), Lord Burghley, 203.
 — Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, 107, 129-130, 137 *passim*, 162, 166, 199.
 —, —, and his mother, 81.
 — daughters of Sir Francis Dacre 101.
 — Alfonso Ferrabusco, 242. 242.
 — the Master of Gray, 184, 186, 232, 247-249.
 — the Earl of Huntley, 236.
 — the Duke of Lenox, 209, 235.
 — the Earl of Mar, 61-62.
 — the Earl of Northumberland, 159.
 — Lady Paget, 147.
 — the Scottish lords, 21.
 — Lord Scrope, 251-252.
 — the Earl of Worcester, 106.
 — Lord Zouch, 150.
 Ellingstring (Elyngstring), Yorks, 343.
 Elliott, Captain, 290-291.
 Ellis, George, petition of, 70.
 Ellis, Mr., 291 (2).
 Ellyott, Robert, petitions of, 155 (2).
 Elpheston, Sir James, 211.
 Elphinstone (Elphingstown), letter dated at, 298.
 Eltham, Kent, 48.
 plan of, 48.
 Ely :
 bishop of, *see* Heton.
 bishop's palace of, 29-30.
 dean and chapter of, 115.
 see of, 110.
 Elyngstring *see* Ellingstring.
 Emden (Embden), 160, 206, 234, 339.
 Emden, Count of, 206.
 Empress, the (in Spain), 128.
 Endeis *see* Indies.
 Enfield, Captain, 210.
 England :
 (Angleterre, England), 3-4, 24, 30, 52, 135, 140, 146, 167, 171, 173, 175, 188, 207, 218, 239, 240, 246, 248, 250, 288, 289, 308, 338.
 aid for Flanders from, 160.
 archery in, 99.
 arms of, 43.
 "blackamoors in," 143.
 Church of, governance of, 338.
 clergy of, 115.
 clothiers and cloth trade in, 320, 339, and *see* Cloths.
 coast of, 303.
 —, charts of, 306-307.
 conspirators, in, 290.
 consumption of salt in, 342.
 counties of, 159, 169.
 the crown of, 31.
 deputies of, to treat for peace, 54-56.
 designs and enterprises of Spain against, 207, 220, 323.
 estates in, 123.
 and France, articles concerning trade between, 332-334.
 free fairs in, 303.
 gold coined in, 44.
 the Great Seal of, 139.
 horses brought into, 94.
 James VI., forbids incursions into, 172.
 King of, 344, and *see* Edward, Henry, &c.
 King of Scotland's title to, 20, 336.
 laws and customs of, 241.
 licence to come into, 122.
 Lord Chancellor of, "deprived by the prince," 162.
 — High Treasurer of, *see* Cecil, William.
 malice of foreign potentates against, 6.
 pacification of Scotland with, 22.
 persons coming to, 17, 19, 114, 116, 138, 154, 159, 167, 172, 250, 257, 287, 292, 317.
 — going from, 18, 211.
 — living in, 112, 205.
 prisoners sent home to, 143.
 protection of, 6.
 Protestants of, 36.
 Queen of, *see* Elizabeth, Mary.
 rebels of, 114.
 to be reclaimed for the Pope, 258.
 relations of, with France, 40.

- England with Scotland, 21-23, 264.
 — with Spain, 30, 41, 245.
 Scottish ambassador to, *see* Mar,
 Earl of; Douglas, Archibald.
 ships coming to, 105, 121.
 Spanish prisoners in, 245.
 spies employed by, 167.
 three sorts of religion in, 245.
 traitors in, 173.
 "trubills" or invasions of, 21.
 weary of disbursements, 20.
 the wisdom of (as to recusants),
 336.
- English :
 (English, Anglois), angels, 23.
 cause, 97.
 causes in France, 191.
 Channel, charts of the, 305, 307.
 discipline, 204.
 and French commissioners, pro-
 positions discussed between,
 332-334.
 fugitives to Spain, 114.
 gentleman, 12.
 government, 7.
 handwriting, 23.
 language, 201, 339.
 letters, 272.
 mariners, 14.
 men-of-war, 30, 317.
 merchants, *see* Merchants.
 metre, 112.
 nation and race, the, 146, 180-181,
 247.
 papists, *see* Papists.
 pirates, 85, 246, 267.
 port, 147.
 priests, 17.
 prisoners in Spain and Portugal
 89, 250.
 ships, *see* Ships.
 ship's captain and company, 105.
 soldiers, 124, 133.
 songs, 111.
 spies, 167.
 subjects, 8.
 tongue, the Bible in the, 179.
 witnesses, 105.
- English, the (Englishmen, Inglish), 105,
 128, 146, 179, 272.
 — an even course between
 them and the Irish, 241.
 —, customs paid by, 75.
 — the, in the galleys at Sluys,
 174.
 —, a happy people, 177.
 —, imprisoned, 36.
 —, injuries inflicted by, upon
 Scotland, 21.
 —, in Ireland, 146.
 —, attacked by Moors, 89.
- , fishing for herrings, 313,
 314.
 —, in Portugal, 105, 223.
 —, in Rome, 217.
 —, training of, 338.
- d'Entragues, M., governor of Orleans,
 225.
- Epernon, Duc d', 220, 225 (2).
 Epping, 306.
 Erdley, Randolph, 266 (2).
 Erkerne, Lazarus, 339.
 Ermestein, General, 216.
 Ermington *see* Arm.
 Ernest, Count, cousin of Prince Maurice,
 at battle of Nieuport, 131-132.
 Erskin, Sir Thomas, 214 (2).
 l'Escault *see* Scheldt.
 Escossois *see* Scotch.
 Esparos, —, 255.
 Escurial, the, 48.
 Espagnols *see* Spaniards.
 Essex, 39, 148, 341.
 places in, 68, 86, 168, 319, 342.
 "tons in shot" in, 303.
- Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux.
 Essex Grove, Surrey, 319.
 Esyngton *see* Easington.
 Eton College, 185.
 greeting from scholars to Queen
 Elizabeth, 185.
- Europe, 140, 141, 176, 209, 248.
 affairs of, 60.
- European princes, 126.
- Eustace, Captain, 35-36.
- Evans :
 Griffith, 197 (2).
 —, petition of, 185.
 Mr., letter to, 181.
 —, nephew of, 181.
- Evelin, George, 149.
- Everme, —, 301.
- Evers, —, 175.
- Evisham, John, petition of, 169.
- Evons, Robert, 300.
- Ewias (Ewas), manor, 125.
- Ewre, Lord, 188.
 —, William, son of, 188.
- Ewston, Suffolk, 29.
- Exchequer the, 65, 67, 69, 70, 102 (2),
 149 (2), 189, 262, 290, 318.
 barons of, 67.
 chamber, the, 68.
 chancellor of, *see* Fortescue ;
 Mildmay.
 chief baron of, *see* Peryam.
 court of, 87, 286, 310.
 Remembrancers of, 272.
 special commissions, 58ⁿ.
- Exeter, 139.
 bishop of, *see* Cotton.
 bishopric of, 276.

Exeter marquis of, *see* Courtenay.
 merchants of, 103.
 Eye priory, Suffolk, 85.

F

F., M., letter from, to Archibald
 Douglas, 332.
 Fabius maximus, 323.
 Faeson, Fan, 331.
 Fairfax, Thomas, 148.
 Fallow Field [Northumberland], 304.
 Falmouth, 170.
 Fane, Francis, Earl of Westmorland,
 daughter of, *see* Ingleby, Anne.
 Fanno, 219.
 Fanshawe :
 Thomas, Remembrancer of the
 Exchequer, 32 (2), 67, 68 (2),
 85, 145.
 —, petition of, 272.
 Farley, letter dated at, 189.
 Farms and farmers, 38.
 Farnambock *see* Pernambuco.
 Farringego *see* Farthinghoe.
 Farrington :
 pedigree, of, 74.
 William, 29 (2).
 Farthinghoe (Farringego), co. Nor-
 thampton, 108.
 Fawther, John, petition of, 123.
 Feilding, Timothy, petition of, 280.
 Felton, —, 87.
 Mr., 156.
 Fenner, Justice, 34.
 Fens :
 drainage of the, 303.
 map of the, 303.
 Fenton :
 Sir Geoffrey, 37, 175.
 Jeff, 148.
 Mr., 131.
 Fernor, Sir George, 148.
 Fernandez :
 Manuel, 245.
 —, letters from, 245, 246.
 Ferrabusco, Alfonso, petition of, 242.
 Ferrara :
 Duchess of, 217.
 Duke of, 20.
 Madame de, 214.
 Ferrers :
 Henry, Esq., 25.
 Mr., 124.
 Feucnte *see* Fuente.
 Fewellen, Phillyp, 295.
 Fewenters *see* Fuente.
 "Fewwilliams," Sir William, 32.
 "Figg," 171.
 Fin, de la, —, 229.

Finch, Sir Moyle, 148.
 Finton, Elizabeth, petition of, 72.
 Firby (Frithby), Yorks, 343.
 Firle, Sussex, 342.
 Fisher, Capt. Edward, petition of, 121.
 Fitzgerald :
 Captain Edward, petition of, 173.
 Frances, Countess of Kildare,
 petition of, 87.
 Garret (Gerald), 9th Earl of Kil-
 dare, Lord Deputy of Ireland,
 247.
 —, Edward, 4th son of, 247.
 —, Elizabeth, 1st wife of
 (dau. of Sir John Zouch), 247.
 —, —, Elizabeth, 2nd wife of
 (dau. of Thomas Grey, Marquis
 of Dorset), 247.
 —, —, Gerald, 3rd son of, 247.
 —, —, Oliver, 2nd son of, 247.
 —, —, Lord Thomas, eldest
 son of, 247.
 Gerald, 14th Earl of Kildare, 247.
 —, genealogy of, 247.
 Gerald, 15th Earl of Desmond, 200
 (3), 201, 202.
 —, footman of, 201.
 —, petition of his daughters, 200.
 —, rebellion of, 31.
 Henry, Earl of Kildare, 35, 87.
 James, petition of, 274.
 —, Sir Pierce father of, 274 (2).
 Fitzthomas, Jeames, 198.
 Fitzwilliams, Brien, 274.
 Flanders (la Flandre), 12, 160, 205,
 214, 215, 221 (2), 224, 230,
 311 (2).
 army in, 131, 206, 299.
 captains of, 9.
 coals for, 330.
 correspondents in, 63.
 news from, 12, 171, 221, 226, 236.
 persons coming from, 20, 216.
 — going to, 9, 24, 200, 214, 217,
 219, 231.
 prisoners in, 190, 250.
 provinces to be marriage portion
 of the Infanta, 30.
 rebels of, 114.
 Spanish troops for, 217, 223.
 towns of, 10.
 Fleming(e), (Flemynge), —, 24.
 Hans, "stranger," 43.
 Capt. Gerrald, petition of, 196.
 Flemings (Flamens), 242.
 Flemish coin, 43-44, 235.
 mariners, 223.
 ships, 286, 342.
 Fletcher, Giles, letter from, 85-86.
 Richard, Bishop of London,
 children of, 32.

- Flint, county of, 213.
 Flissing *see* Flushing.
 Florence, 95, 140, 220.
 military institutes of, 344.
 Cardinal of, 63.
 Cosmo, Duke of, 344.
 (Ferdinand de Medici I.), Duke of,
 10, 20, 140 (2), 220.
 —, letter from, 10.
 Florentines, 279, 334.
 Flores, Luis Alfonso, 12.
 Florida, Gulf of, 303.
 Flowers, 135.
 Fludde, Capt. Ellis, petition of, 309.
 Flushing (Flessingue, Flissing, Vlissen,
 Vlissing, Vlushing), 30, 41 (2),
 124, 174, 269, 283, 334.
 —, letters dated at, 104, 174 (2),
 235.
 burgomaster of, 44.
 garrison of, 46.
 governor of, *see* Sidney.
 merchants of, letter from, 46.
 practices upon, 174.
 Foartha Onallan, Ireland, 266.
 Fockerby (Fogherby), Yorks, 343.
 Folkestone (Folstoane), 49, 300.
 Fontaine :
 Monsieur de la, 15 (2), 26 (2).
 —, letters from, 3, 60, 164.
 —, sons in law of, 60.
 R. la, letter from, 135.
 Fontainebleau, 223.
 Forestallers, 39.
 Forset, Cornelis, 300.
 Forster, :
 John, 275.
 —, mother of, 275.
 Richard, signature of, 270.
 Forte, Francis le, 318.
 Fortescue :
 Sir John, chancellor of the Ex-
 chequer, 86, 200, 262, 270.
 —, —, note by, 196.
 —, —, signature of, 87.
 John, letter from, 57.
 —, wife and daughter of, 57.
 Lady, 270.
 Fortification, papers concerning, 322,
 343.
 Fortified places, defense of, 307.
 Foster :
 John, 171, 300.
 —, petition of, 279.
 see Oldcorne.
 Fowler, Mr., 266 (5).
 Fowles, Mr., 204.
 Fowle, Thomas, 300.
 Fowls, Mr. David, 211.
 Fox :
 Hubert, petition of, 155.
 Foster, Richard, 310.
 Foyle, La, 156.
 France (la Franse), 3-4, 52, 55-56, 79,
 90, 124, 146, 170, 184, 185, 229,
 278.
 admiralty of, 191.
 to aid the States with money, 235.
 ambassador from, 206.
 Chancellor of, 229 (2).
 coals for, 330.
 coast of, 303.
 —, charts of, 306, 307.
 conspiracy in, 220, 223, 237.
 the Constable of, 216.
 the Dauphin's nurse, 223.
 deputies of, to treat for peace,
 54-56.
 and England, articles between,
 concerning trade, 332-334.
 English ambassador in, 103, 191,
 213, *and see* Mildmay and Nevill.
 English causes in, 191.
 forts in, 30.
 History of civil wars in, 308.
 King of, *see* Henry III. *and* Henry
 IV.
 — (Pharamond), 302.
 laws in, against Protestants, 336.
 Leaguers of, 94.
 licences to travel to, 342 (2).
 losses of, 40.
 news from, 171, 186, 220, 223, 224,
 226 (2), 242, 248, 250.
 papal legate to, 62.
 Parliament of, 59, 191, 226 (2), 229.
 passport for, 276 (2).
 pedigree of Kings of, 302.
 12 peers of, 231.
 persons going to, 9, 17, 25, 37, 120,
 147, 230, 246, 266.
 the Pope's nuncio in, *see* Camerin.
 places in, 121.
 President of, 229.
 the Queen's post for, 231.
 rebels of, 114.
 relations with England, 40.
 — — Spain, 30.
 Spanish ambassador in, 229.
 — general in, *see* Diego.
 — ships on coast of, 262.
 wars in, 40, 273.
 Franconia, 216.
 Frankfort, news from, 223.
 Franschais *see* French.
 Freak, Mr., 270 (2).
 Frederick III., the Emperor, 158, 159.
 Fredrigo, Martyn, agent for Venice,
 petition of, 281.
 French, (Franschois) ambassador in
 England, 84 150-151, 168, 169
 327.

French (Fransehois)—*contd.*

- , —, his butcher, 169.
 - , —, poulterer, 168.
 - , Rome, 217.
 - , (in Scotland), 213.
 - , in Venice, 225.
 - army, 225.
 - court, 115, 248-249.
 - edicts, 240.
 - and English commissioners, propositions discussed between, 332-334.
 - genealogies, 74.
 - horsemen, 221.
 - King, the, *see* Henry IV.
 - language, 106.
 - letters, 272.
 - merchants, 31, 34.
 - ministers, 336.
 - money, 121 (2), 153, 238, 250.
 - prisoner, a, *see* Dellaseille.
 - Protestants, 336.
 - songs, 111.
 - statesmen, 126.
 - troops, 133.
 - wines, 138.
- French, (Frenchmen), the, 84, 153, 230, 249, 317 (2).
- Frier, Mr., 89.
- Reginald, petition of, 156.
- Friesland (Fresland), East, 158-159, 339.
- counts of, 158-159.
 - Ennon IV., count of, 158.
 - Ulric count of, 158 (2).
 - Ulrieus Grethanus count of, 159 (2).
 - , —, Sybodius nephew of, 159.
- Frisons troops, 133.
- Frithby, *see* Firby.
- Frithe (Frythe):
- John, 33.
 - Mary, 33.
- Fuente(s) (Feuente, Fewenters), Conte de, 23 (2), 216, 221, 225 (2), 230, 231 (2).
- Fulham, Middlesex, 57.
- Fuller:
- Thomas, 59, 100.
 - William, 339 (2).
- Fullerton, Mr., 171.
- Fulstow, Mr., 243.
- Furser, Martin, 93.
- Fynes, —, 300.
- Fynglas, Thomas, letter from, 35.
- Fyngrieth, Essex, 319.
- Fytt, Richard, 66.
- , petition of, 66.
- Fyttes, Gregory, recusant, 313 (3).

G.

- Gabrie, Cyprian, 154.
- Gabrieli, Signor Andrea, 224.
- Gadge, Thomas, petition of, 68.
- Gainsborough, co. Lincoln, 93.
- Galenus, 339.
- Galloway, Ireland, 267.
- Gallwey, James, 155.
- Galway, Ireland, 202 (2), 308.
- Ganzer, Martyn, 33.
- , petition of, 154.
- Gardiner, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, 182.
- Gardner, Widow, 125.
- her brother, 125.
- Gardyner, George, dean of Norwich, 145.
- Garfet, John, clerk, 291.
- Garin, Francesco, 126.
- Garnons, Mr., 109.
- Garrard, Roger, 194, *and see* Gerrard.
- Garro, Don Miguel de, 262 (2).
- Garter, Order of the, 48.
- founders of, 48.
- knights of, 48, 330.
- Gartere, Lincolnshire, 49.
- Garvie, Owen, groom and messenger of the chamber, petitions of, 122, 293.
- Garway, William, 154.
- Gaseony, 225.
- Gate, Mary, letter from, 108.
- Gateside, manor and lordship of, 294.
- Gatherd, Robert, 266.
- , son of, 266.
- Gaunte, Edward, the Queen's coachman, petition of, 274.
- , son of, 274.
- Gaunz, Joachim, of Prague, 339.
- Gavelkind land, 39, 292.
- Gawdy, Sir Bassingbourne, 148.
- Henry, 148.
- Gawyn, Thomas, letter from, 87.
- , petition of, 122.
- Gaze, John, 342.
- Geff, Nicholas, petition of, 273.
- Genebelly, Frederic, 32.
- Geneva, 243.
- letter dated at, 179.
- Genninges, Edward, fishmonger, petition of, 265.
- Gennye *see* Guinea.
- Genoa, 95, 180-181, 215 (2), 220, 223, 302.
- galleys of, 217, 223.
- Genoese, 180.
- Gerald, David Fitz Gubbon, merchant, petition of, 200.
- Gerard, pedigree of, 74.
- Gerling's, Mr., letter dated at, 331.

- German captains, 206.
 Germans, regiment of, 206.
 Germany (Allemagne, Almaing), 5,
 206, 295.
 a baron of, 93.
 camels brought from, 281.
 Emperor of, *see* Charles V.,
 Rudolph II.
 security against Spain, 292.
 Gerrald, Thomas oge, petition of, 201.
 Gerrard (Garrard, Gerard, Jarret,) John, the Jesuit, 194 (2).
 Mr. Thomas, 203 (2).
 Sir Thomas, 11 (2), 117-118.
 Thomas, 280.
 —, petition of, 280.
 Geste, Gilbert, 285.
 Ghent, 206.
 "Giannino," the president, 216.
 Giavarino, 226.
 Gibbins, Mr., B. D., 179.
 Gibbon, Bryan, 68.
 John, petition of, 282.
 Gifford, pedigree of, 74.
 Gilbert, Sir John, 44, 245.
 Giles, Nicholas, 323.
 Gillesland(e), 28.
 barony of, 83.
 Gilpin, Mr., in Netherlands, 53, 55.
 Gilson, George, 101 (4).
 Girlington, Nicholas, 93.
 Gisborough, co. York, 33.
 Gistel, Monsieur de, 133.
 regiment of, 133.
 Glamis (Glames), Lord, 213 (2).
 Glasgow (Glasguensis, Glasco), 41, 212.
 parson of, *see* Douglas, Archibald.
 Glass, licence for making, 31.
 Gloucester, 109, 305.
 alderman of, 149.
 bishop of, *see* Bullingham.
 Gloucestershire, cloths made in, 14.
 places in, 109, 157, 222, 308.
 sheriff and justices of, 158.
 "a Glover," Robert, 300.
 Goddard, William, 112.
 —, letter from, 112.
 Godmanchester, 281.
 Godolphin, (Godalfin), Sir Francis, 96.
 William, letter from, 168.
 Godwin, Earl, 75.
 Gold, Edward, of Limerick, petition of, 122.
 Golden Fleece, the, 223, 227, 231.
 Goldwell, John, petition of, 278.
 Golerige, Daniel, 300.
 Gonthorpe, Notts., 29.
 Gonuta, Christiano de, 246.
 Gonzaga, Signor Ferrante, 215, 216,
 217, 218, 224, 225.
 Goodinge, Rauffe, 308.
 Goodman, Gabriel, dean of West
 minster, 273 (2), 281,
 —, —, letter from, 144.
 Goodman's house, 331 (2).
 Goodsman, James, 300.
 Gore, Jerrard, the younger, 279 (2).
 —, Mary wife of, petition of,
 279.
 Gorge, Sir Ferdinand, 170.
 Gorges, Ambrosia, 128.
 Sir Arthur, petitions of, 128, 196.
 Fardinando, letter from, 82.
 Gosnall, Mr. Harry, 116, 118.
 Gostrell, Robt., 171.
 Gotehill, Dorset, 267.
 Gots, Julianio de, 246.
 Gowry, Earl of, 140 (2).
 Gowrys, the, 248 (2).
 Graham (Graeme, Greame), James,
 139, 265.
 —, Robert, 251.
 Gramams (Greames), the, 251.
 Gramont, Conte de, 262.
 Granada, 302.
 Grannard, 71.
 Grant, Jo., 171.
 Grantham, Wm., 171.
 Gratz, 216, 218 (4), 223, 227.
 the court of, 219.
 Ferdinand of, *see* Austria, Fer-
 dinand Archduke of.
 news from, 218, 225, 226, 231.
 Graunge, Little, Ireland, 267.
 Grave, 230.
 Graveline, 328.
 Gray :
 Patrick master of, 331.
 —, letters from, 114, 135, 139-
 141.
 —, letters to, 61, 175-177, 183,
 185, 207, 232, 247.
 —, jewels of, 331.
 —, Queen Elizabeth's attitude
 towards, 184, 186, 232, 247-249.
 —, son of, 184 (3), 233.
 Mr. Rafe, 233: *and see* Grey.
 Graystock, barony of, 70.
 Park, 70.
 Greames, *see* Gramams.
 Great Britain, chart of the coast of,
 306.
 Green (Queen, Wynne), Captain Peter,
 173 (2).
 Greene, Wm., 171.
 Greenville, Captain, 311.
 Greenwich, 19, 20, 181, 182, 201.
 letters, &c., dated at, 20.
 mills at, 67.
 Grogan, Ireland, 266.
 Gregory, Arthur, letter of, 6.
 Gregson, John, petitions of, 67 (2).

Greinvile, Bernard, petition of, 274.
 Grene, Robert, 222.
 Greneall, Wm., 171.
 Grenhirste, Sussex, 66.
 Grethlyn, Denbigh, 182.
 Gretsuhl (Greithsel) :
 lord or Syrksena of, 158, 158 *n*.
 Edzard, Syrksena of, 158.
 —, —, Ennan son of, 158.
 Greves, William, 293.
 Grevill (Grevell), Sir Fulk (Fowlke),
 149, 291.
 Grey (Gray) :
 Arthur, 14th Lord Grey de Wilton,
 73, 196.
 Lord, 201.
 —, letters from, 138, 147.
 Robert, petition of, 156.
 Thomas, 4th Marquis of Dorset,
 13, 247.
 Gribble, Mr., mayor of Dartmouth,
 311.
 Griffin, —, 318.
 Mr., 94.
 William, 300.
 Griffith :
 Henry, 148.
 Sir Rice, 75 (2).
 Grimston, —, 75.
 Grisons, the, 246 (2).
 Grobbendo(u)ek, —, 206, 268.
 Grove, Mr., 293.
 Growne, J., 165.
 Gruff, Edward, 148.
 Gruffill, —, 125.
 Grynall, John, 275.
 —, Thomas, son of, 275.
 Gryndelton, 69.
 Grynfylde, William, 66.
 Guernsey, 121, 293, 321.
 letter dated at, 111.
 governor of, 121.
 Jurats of, 321.
 merchants of, petition of, 153-154.
 Guiana (Guayana), province of, 297.
 Guicciardine, Cavalier, 63 (2), 323.
 Guicnne, admiralty of, 191.
 Guildford :
 Castle Garden, 68.
 St. Mary's, 68.
 Guillaum, John, 153 (3).
 —, petition of, 198.
 Guinea (Gennyc), 337.
 Guise, House of, 224.
 Gunpowder, invention for making, 238.
 Guns, proclamation concerning, 276.
 Gunter, Edmund, 10.
 Guy, Fraunces, 90.
 Gwilliams, Thomas, 33 (2).
 Gyfforde, Houmfrey, letter from, 66.
 Gylberd, W., signature of, 270.

H

H., R., 190.
 Haeket, Joan (Jhone), letter from,
 298.
 Hackett, Walter, petition of, 157.
 Hacqueville, S. Eleonor de, letter
 from, 62.
 Hadde, Mr., of Lincoln's Inn, 97.
 Hague, the, (La Haye), 131, 278 (2).
 letters dated at, 160, 234.
 Haidocks, 218.
 Haies, *see* Hayes.
 Haillan, du, 323.
 Hainault, 206.
 Council of State (Estates) of, 50,
 (2), 51 (2), 205.
 —, letter from, 50-52.
 Haines, —, 338.
 Hale, Lincoln, 286.
 Hale, Edmond, petition of, 69.
 John, petition of, 152.
 Hales, John, 148.
 Hal(l)ifax, Yorks, 100.
 Hall, Adame, letter from, 17.
 Richard, merchant of London,
 letter from, 105.
 William, 300.
 Hallmark, Randall, petition of, 69.
 Halton, 67.
 Hamburgh, (Hamborough, Ham-
 borrow, Hamburgh), 64 (2), 86,
 95, 206.
 a flyboat of, 316.
 the Golden Crown in, 315.
 shipmasters of, petition of, 90.
 Hamden, Alderman, 169.
 George, 10.
 Hamer, Rd., 171.
 Hamilton (Hommiltown), 135.
 Hamilton, Mr., 171, 172.
 Mr. James, agent of King of
 Seotland, 211.
 —, letter to, 264.
 —, his wife (Alice Penicwck),
 211.
 Hamiltons (Hambledones), the, 24.
 Hampden, Elizabeth, widow of William,
 letter from, 15.
 pedigree of, 74.
 William, 15.
 Hampshire, gentlemen of, 11.
 Hampton (Hamptonne), 135, 308.
 Court (Hantaneur), 13, 181.
 Hanard, John, 108.
 Hancock, William, 10.
 Hannibal, 323.
 Hanse towns, 74.
 Hantaneur *see* Hampton Court.
 Harbertson, Archibald, letter from, 41.
 Hardware, H., mayor of Chester, 148.

- Hardwick, letter dated at, 203.
Hare, Hugh, of the Inner Temple, 272 (2).
Harecourt :
 Edward, 281.
 Sir Walter, 25.
Harford, Rye., 171.
Hargraves, Ralfe, petition of, 69.
Harlodoe, Thomas, 10.
Harold, son of Earl Godwin, 75.
Harrington :
 (Harington), Sir Henry, 267.
 James, 148.
 Sir John, 148, 245.
Harris, Serjeant, 183.
Harrison, John, petition of, 69.
Harrow, Middlesex, 197.
Harry, Lord, 81, 81*n*.
Harrys, —, 24.
Hart(e) :
 Andrew, a Scot, 179, 180.
 Ed., 171.
 Mr., 136 (2).
Hartismere (Hartesmore), Suffolk, 49.
Hartwell, Northampton, 68.
Harvass, Maister, 213.
Harvey :
 (Harvie, Harvy, Harvy), Benedict, letter from, 93.
 Sir Jar., 17.
 —, letter from, 16.
 Mr., 181, 197 (3).
 Sir William, 80 (2), 81.
Harward, Thomas, petition of, 68.
Haselwood, Edward, 242 (3).
Hashall, John, petition of, 278.
Hasted, [William ?], 116, 118.
Hatfield :
 map of manor, 304.
 plan of Bishop's Palace, 304.
Hatton, Eliza Lady, petition of, 89.
Havana, 135.
Havens, invention for deepening, 32.
Havery *see* Aveiro.
Havering, plan of, 306.
Havre (Newhaven), 307.
Haward *see* Howard.
Hawerden, 213.
Hawkins :
 (Hawkyins, Achens), —, muster-master of Cheshire, 138.
 Dr., 116, 171.
 Richard, 121, 250 (3), 263.
 —, letter from, 57.
 —, wife of, 57.
Hay, Paul de la, 125 (2).
 —, petition of, 122.
Haydon, Norfolk, 280.
Haye, la, *see* Hague.
Hayes (Haies), R., 124.
 —, letter from, 16.
Hayninge, 172 (2).
Hayward, Richard, 300.
Haywood, John, petition of, 285.
Heade, John, 301.
Heamys :
 Thomas, 149.
 —, Margaret daughter of, 149.
Heathcock, —, 340.
Heaton *see* Heton.
Heckington, Lincoln, 286.
Hedmond, Hedmontes *see* Edmonds.
Hedwood, Yorks, 170.
Heecke, Thomas, 300.
Heich, Abimilek, 212.
Heil, Peter van, agent of the King of Denmark, 93.
Heilsburg, 288.
Helduier, George, letter to, 9.
Heming, Edward, potition of, 277.
Heneage (Henige), Sir Thomas, 23.
Henloy, school at, 302.
Henry III., King of France, 35, 308.
Henry IV., King of France, 3, 5, 25-26, 54, 57, 59, 60, 61, 103, 126 (3), 140, 153, 187 (2), 206, 215, 216 (2), 217 (2), 221-223, 225, 229 *passim*, 230-231, 237 (2), 243, 327 (3), 336 (2).
 —, —, letter from, 81.
 —, —, his ambassador in England, 54, 336.
 —, —, —, Spain, 140.
 —, —, at Calais, 187.
 —, —, Catherine sister of, 26, 115.
 —, —, —, letter from, 50.
 —, —, his commission for English causes, 191 *passim*.
 —, —, Council of, 55.
 —, —, Court of, 140, 223, 242.
 —, —, and the Duke of Bouillon, 237.
 —, —, Duke of Lorraine allied with, 140.
 —, —, English assistance to, 2 (2), 39-41.
 —, —, gathering a great force, 224, 225 (2).
 —, —, goes to Dijon, 223.
 —, —, going to Rochello, 177.
 —, —, grants articles to those of the reformed religion, 59.
 —, —, Guillaume his jester, 126.
 —, —, "that halting King," 259.
 —, —, intontions of, 51.
 —, —, to invade Arragon, 9.
 —, —, to match with Arbella Stuart, 139.

- Henry IV., King of France—*contd.*
 —, —, mediator between Q. Elizabeth and the Pope, 217.
 —, —, pardons conspirators, 226.
 —, —, petition to, from Marshal Biron, 226.
 —, —, plot against, 220, 221, 223, 224, 226, 231.
 —, —, procureur of, 191.
 —, —, his Queen, 216, 217, 271.
 —, —, relations with Austria, 54.
 —, —, —, England, 95, 202.
 —, —, —, the Netherlands, 54.
 —, —, request to Queen Elizabeth, 31.
 —, —, to send ambassador to Scotland, 61-62.
 —, —, servants of, 5, 81.
 —, —, treats with Archduke Albert, 54.
 —, —, to urge King of Scotland to show favour to Catholics, 337.
- Henry V., King of England, 35.
- Henry VII., King of England, 283, 308.
- Henry VIII., King of England, 309.
 —, —, his armour, 181.
 —, —, grant by, 145.
- Herbert :
 Sir Edward, 130.
 family of, 75.
 Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 88, 160, 342.
 —, —, letter from, 142.
 —, —, petitions of, 191, 276 (2).
 J., 45, 85.
 —, letter from, 297.
 Sir J., 153.
 —, letters from, 214, 232.
 John, 234.
 —, letter to, 234.
 Dr. John, 2nd secretary of State, 174, 203.
 Mary, Countess of Pembroke, letter from, 160.
 —, —, son of, 160.
 Richard, 70 (2).
 W., Lord, 164.
 —, letter from, 164.
 William, 276 (2).
- Hereford, city of, Allhallows and St. Martin's, 287.
- Herefordshire, 312.
- Herneste *see* Ernest.
- Heron, Giles, treasurer of Berwick, 67.
- Herries (Herres), the Master of, 212.
- Herrings, license to buy and transport, 313-314.
- Hertford (Hartford), 75.
- Hertford, Earl of, *see* Seymour.
- Hertfordshire, 66, 148, 290.
 justices of, 34.
 places in, 47, 72, 319.
- Herwicke, Abraham van, 318.
- Hesketh :
 Thomas, attorney of the Court of Wards, 158, 290.
 —, —, petition of, 213.
- Heskett, pedigree of, 74.
- Hesse, Maurice Landgrave of, 292.
- Hethe *see* Hythe.
- Heton :
 (Heaton), Martin, dean of Winchester, afterwards bishop of Ely, 11, 13, 114-115.
 —, —, petition of, 179.
- Hewm *see* Hume.
- Heynings, letter dated at, 266.
- Heynsson, Mr. Cornelis, 314.
- Hickman, William, letter from, 93.
- Hicks, —, 202, 301.
 John, 295.
- Hides, licensee to transport, 340.
- Higlings Park, Staff., 310.
- Hill, Humfrey, clerk, 198.
- Hillarsdon, Mr. Christopher, 54.
- Hilles, Mary widow of Gabriel, petition of, 273.
- Hilliard, Sir Christopher, 148, 189.
- Hinrick, —, 322.
- Hinson, —, 244.
- Hinxton (Hyngeston), Cambs., 319.
- Hispaniensis, Societas*, 344.
- Hobbs, Robert, 10.
- Hobson, Elizabeth, petition of, 71.
 Thomas, a carrier, 197 (2).
- Hoby (Hobie) :
 Sir Edward, 17.
 —, grant to, 19.
 Sir Thomas Posthumus, 188-189.
- Hoeker, John, the elder, 308.
- Hockson *see* Hoxne.
- Hoekstraten, mutineers of, 234, 236.
- Hoddesdon, 72, 291.
- Hoddesdonbury, co. Herts, 47.
- Hodges :
 Christopher, 168.
 —, Margaret wife of, petition of, 168.
- Holberton, Devon, 54.
- Holcroft, pedigree of, 74.
- Holford :
 Henry, 101.
 —, letter from, 101.
 Mr., 254.
- "Holgatt," barony of, 83.

Holinshed, 323.

Holland :

(Olanda), 19, 30, 44, 147, 269 (2),
309, 317 (2).

Admiral of, 18.

discussion of peace in, 256 (2).

merchants of, 311, 314.

persons going to, 60.

States General of, 2 (4), 3, 5, 41,
51, 60, 131 (2), 160, 208, 234,
235, 267 (2), 269 (3), 310.

—, letter from, 234.

—, army of, 19, 234-235, 236.

troops levied in, 314.

and Zealand, States of, letters to
desired, 309.

Holland, Captain, 283.

Hollanders, the, 71.

how to subdue, 302.

Holleram, William, petition of, 309.

Hollidaie, William, letters from, 149,
271.

Holliday, Alderman, 169.

Holliland, Mr., 341.

Hollowe, Worcestershire, 136.

Hollyday, William, petition of, 282.

Hollywood, Christopher, 147.

memorial of, 147.

Holman :

Degory (Digorie), 301.

—, petition of, 153.

Holmes, John, dicemaker, petition of,
291.

Holtok, count of, 295.

Holy Island, 306.

Hommiltown *see* Hamilton.

Honinge, Edward, petitions to, 85 (2).

Honyman, Mr., 114.

Hoothe, Thomas, petition of, 66.

Hope, Thomas, 319.

Hoper, Mr. Richard, 189.

Hopham, Hugh de, 343.

Hopkinson, —, 307.

James, letter from, 32.

Hopton, Owen, 125.

Hornby, Richard, petition of, 200.

Hornchurch, Essex, 86.

Hornemeade, Herts, 319.

Horses, mares, &c., 61, 93, 94, 114, 134,

136, 148-149, 157, 169, 173-174,

181, 196, 266, 282.

Barbary, 177.

post, 280.

the Queen's, 315.

stolen, 39, 102, 311.

Horsey, Sir Jeratt, 195.

Horsham gaol, 317.

Horsley, pedigree of, 74.

Horwood, Thomas, 148.

Hotham, Sussex, 66.

Houldbuck, Thomas, 68.

Hoult, William, Jesuit, 106 (2).

Houme, John, letter from, 298.

Howard (Haward) :

Charles, of Effingham, Earl of
Nottingham, Lord High Admiral
and Lord General, 12, 20, 49,
57, 72, 73, 120, 124, 129, 174,
203, 285-286, 317 (3), 319.

—, —, —, letter from, 130-
131.

—, —, —, letter to, 2.

—, —, —, counsel and
proctors of, 159.

—, —, as Lord General, 293.

—, —, his patent, 300.

—, —, petition to, 317.

—, —, signature of, 111, 121,
137.

—, —, his son-in-law, *see*
Leveson, Sir Richard.

—, —, words spoken against,
163.

Lady, 125.

Lord, 177.

—, son of, 177.

Lord Henry, letters to, 265 (3).

Philip, Earl of Arundel, 269.

Lord Thomas, 48.

— — de Walden, 73.

Howard House, letter dated at, 131.

Howe, Nicholas, 272.

Howell, John, merchant of Exeter,
103 (2).

Howes, John, senior, petition of, 72.

Howley Coppice, Surrey, 319.

Hoxne (Hockson), Suffolk, 49.

Hubbock, George, petition of, 68.

Huddleston (Huddelston) :

Sir Edmund, 148.

Henry, letter from, 110.

Hudmanbye *see* Hunmanby.

Hudson, J., letter from, 265.

Mr., 213.

Hughes, —, 312.

William, bishop of St. Asaph, 144.

Hugonis, Henricus filius, 343.

Huguenots (Hugonytes), 103, 321.

Hull (Kingston-on-Hull), 139, 309 (2),
316, 329-330.

castle and blockhouse of, 329-330.

garrison of, 329-330.

governor of, 329-330.

mayor and burghers of, 329-330.

merchants and mariners of,
petition of, 124.

Hull, Richard, 310.

Hulst, 235.

Hume (Hewm), Sir George, earl of
Dunbar, Lord Treasurer of
Scotland, 140 (2), 186, 211-214,
230, 233, 237.

Hungary, 216, 218 (4), 219, 221 (2), 225, 227.
 Licut-General of, 218.
 wars of, 9, 216, 219.
 Lower, 221, 223.
 Upper, 218, 224, 226.
 Hungates, William, 148.
 Hunmanby (Hudnanbye), Yorks, 342.
 Hunsdon *see* Cary.
 Hunt, Peter, 300.
 Huntingdon, inhabitants of, letter from, 61.
 Huntingdonshire, 39, 148.
 Huntley (Huntlie), Earl of, 23, 212, 236.
 Huora, 245.
 Hurlston, Ralph, 96 (2).
 Hurley, Morice, petitions of, 156 (3).
 Hurtado, —, "the Portugal," 257.
 —, letter to, 256.
 Husbandry, houses of, 27.
 Hutton, Matthew, archbishop of York, 98.
 Thomas, petition of, 70.
see Oldcorne.
 Hyngeston *see* Hinxton.
 Hythe (Hethe, Hyde), 49, 300 (2), 301.

I

Ibarra (Ybarra), Stepheane (Estevan), 23, 24.
 Iceland, fishing in, 286.
 Iherirke abbey, 71.
 Ilfracombe (Elfordcombe), Devon, 295.
 Imperial Council, the, 215.
 Diet, the, 215.
 India, the Indies (Endeis), 6, 30, 32, 55-56, 93, 135 (2).
 the East, 105.
 the West, 297.
 England *see* England.
 Ingleby :
 Anne, petition of, 174.
 Mr., 331.
 William, esq., 125.
 Inglette, William, 300.
 Insbruck (Insburk), 17, 23.
 Inventions, 32, 168, 206, 238, 239, 302.
 Ipswich, 139.
 Ireland (Irland), 39, 41, 50, 96, 97 (2), 136 (2), 147, 156, 161, 165, 178, 196, 207 (3), 211, 228 *n.*, 229, 236, 238, 242, 309.
 auditor general of, 122.
 book concerning, 278.
 building and repairing of churches in, 337.
 coast of, 303.

Ireland—*contd.*

commissioners for passing accounts of the Treasurer at Wars in, letter to, 293.
 contribution for, 98.
 Council of, 33, 34, 71.
 —, petition to, 153.
 crown lands in, 266-267.
 Earl of Essex in, 104 (2), 173.
 English pale in, 337.
 forces in, 32, 120, 124, 152, 157, 192, 230, 271.
 garrisons for, 79.
 glass-making in, 31.
 horses for, 87, 148-149.
 intended enterprise by Spaniards, 220, 221.
 interrogatories administered to a prisoner from, 267-268.
 Irish pale in, 147 (2), 314, 337.
 "the King Catholic in," 146.
 King of Spain to be "pulled by the ears out of," 187.
 lands in, 73, 198.
 Lord Deputy of, 35, 71, 130-131, 136, 147, 175, 187 (2), 196 (3), 198, 205, 207, 229.
 —, his allowance for hospitality, 294, *and see* Blount, Charles, Lord Mountjoy.
 Lord Mountjoy's suggestions for government of, 239-242.
 Lords Justices of, 157.
 master of ordnance in, *see* Carew.
 merchants of, 146, 175.
 musters for, 148.
 new coin for, 196.
 officers of, 7.
 a Parliament in, 241.
 persons going to, 20, 141, 147, 152 (2), 194, 201.
 —, living in, 138.
 places in, 87, 156, 195, 202, 266-267, 283, 309.
 preparations against, by Spain, 219.
 proposals for reformation of, 301, 314.
 the Queen's service in, 37, 41, 79, 84, 88, 148, 153, 155, 157, 195, 198 (2), 202, 238, 275, 280, 283, 293, 295.
 rebellion and rebels in, 98, 157 (3), 187, 195, 196, 229, 271.
 reducing of, 6-8.
 religion in, 240.
 Scotch ministers to deal with, 23.
 servitors in, 71, 152.
 Spaniards in, 187-188, 211, 220, 246.
 Spanish assistance to, 7, 126.

Ireland—*contd.*

- Spanish prisoners conveyed from, 183.
- students of, 146 (2).
- surveyor of the Queen's works in, 196.
- traders into, 255.
- wars in, 122, 155 (2), 194 (2).
- works and buildings in, 293.
- Irish, the, 229, 241 (2), 314.
 - an even course between them and the English, 241.
 - reformation of, 314.
- Irish enterprise, 207.
- lands, 274.
- matters, 186, 193.
- merchants, 146.
- pension, 274.
- regiment, 106-107.
- seminarists, 146.
- tongue, 146.
- Irishman, an, apprehended, 238.
- Irishmen, 246.
 - allowed freedom in religion, 147.
- Irishry, 7.
- Isbroke, Wm., 171.
- Islington, Middlesex, map of, 306.
- Isolani, Count, 216, 222, 226.
- Italian, an, 124, 213 (2).
- Italian cipher, 302.
 - discourse, an, 323.
 - gold, 21.
 - soldiers, 206.
 - songs, 111.
- Italy (Italie), 95, 116, 139, 140, 206, 215, 216, 218 (2), 221, 235 (2), 284, 323 (3).
 - news from, 302.
 - persons going to, 224.
 - princes of, 20, 214.
 - , to aid Spain against England 323.
- Itchingham, John, 87.
- Ivy(e), Paul, 146, 306.
- Izod, Captain John, 105 *passim*.

J.

- Jackson, Capt. Thomas, 276.
 - letter from, 228, 276.
- James I., King of England, [?dines with Venetian ambassador], 297.
 - see James VI., King of Scotland.
- James VI., King of Scotland, 20-21, 60, 61-62, 65, 97 (7), 139-140, 171-172, 175-177, 211, 213-214, 230, 232, 236 (3), 237, 277.
 - , —, letters from, 172, 263, 264 (3), 265.
 - , —, letters to, 139-141, 262, 264, 265.

James VI.—*contd.*

- , —, his ambassador at Paris, 139.
- , —, Anne, Queen Consort of, 24, 61-62, 211, 213 (2).
- , —, Arbella, cousin of, see Stuart, Arabella.
- , —, children of, 213.
- , —, his 3rd son, 211, 212.
- , —, desires to send men to Ireland, 203.
- , —, faction between him and his Queen, 24.
- , —, goes to Dunfries, 211.
- , —, his household, 214.
- , —, his hunting, 97, 213-214.
- , —, holds intelligence with Spaniards, 220.
- , —, to be induced to aid in severing league between England and France, 292.
- , —, letters of (mentioned), 24.
- , —, libel found in his bed, 211.
- , —, his life sought, 171.
- , —, not to be trusted, 23.
- , —, promises to maintain religion when King of England, 264.
- , —, Queen Elizabeth to aid, 65.
- , —, his pension from Queen Elizabeth, 176.
- , —, relations with England, 211.
- , —, — Queen Elizabeth, 175-177, 203-205, 209, 232, 236, 248-249, 251.
- , —, Remonstrance to, as to favour to Catholics, 335-337.
- , —, seal of arms of, 112.
- , —, signature of, 264.
- , —, succession of, 245.
- , —, his suspicion, 184.
- , —, his title to the throne of England, 20, 336.
- , —, in the West Borders, 212.
- , —, and Sir Robert Cecil, 209, 211, 238.
- , —, and the Earl of Essex, 176.
- , —, and the Master of Gray, 175, 207.
- , —, and Sir George Hume, 186, 211.
- , —, and the ministers, 211.
- , —, and Lord Serope, 251.

- James, Francis, 10.
 Jamet, Mr., 322.
 Jand, river, 131.
 Jansen (Jhoonson), Goynardt (Gyluard)
 322 (3).
 Jarrett, *see* Gerard.
 Jarzay *see* Jersey.
 Jasper, Charles, petition of, 277.
 Jeffery, Evan Lloyd (Jevan Lloid),
 181, 185 (2).
 Jegen, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of
 Cambridge, 66, 113, 199.
 Jena (Jenna), 9.
 Jenour, George, 275.
 Jernyn, John, 319.
 Jersey (Jarzay), 120, 135, 200.
 the States of, 198.
 —, petition of, 153.
 Jerusalem, 301.
 Jervaulx (Jervals), abbot of, 343.
 Jesuits, 42, 106-107, 119, 140-141,
 180, 194, 199, 224, 245, 263,
 268 (4), 292, 318.
 rule amongst, 141.
 Jewell (Juell), Bishop, 295.
 Jews, 22.
 Jhoonson *see* Jansen.
 Jobson, Lady, 341.
 Thomas, clerk, 271 (2).
 —, soldier, petition of, 199.
 "John of the Closett," letter from, 112.
 Johnson, —, 213.
 Cornelius, mariner, petition of, 280.
 Master Goyvart, 300.
 Jerome, 300.
 John, petition of, 281,
 —, Francis, son of, 281.
 —, George, son of, 281.
 Robert, 188.
 —, petition of, 188.
 —, wife and children of, 188.
 Rowland, 49.
 "Johnson's heir of Kent," 154.
 Johnston(e), the laird of, 212.
 —, —, letter to, 172.
 Philemon, 167.
 Jones' bill for the Queen's gown, 47.
 Jones :
 Edward, letter from, 288.
 —, wife of, 288.
 Ellis, 171.
 Richard, petition of, 157-158.
 Jonnes, Thomas, petition of, 309.
 Juan, Don, 229.
 Juell *see* Jewell.
 Juet, William, 105.
 Jugorth, 23.
 Juries, 35.
 Justice, Board of, 328.
 Justices of Peace, 342 (2).
 Justinian, 323.

K

- Kanisa, 214, 216, 218, 225.
 Kavanagh, McArt, 341.
 Keeper, Lord, 284, and *see* Egerton.
 Kelley, Conway, petition of, 201.
 Kellington, Cornwall, 25.
 Kemberton, Salop, 284.
 Kemeys (Kemish), Monmouthshire,
 81.
 Kemis, Anthony, letter from, 9.
 Kemish :
 Edward, 45 (2), 81.
 Rice, 45, 81.
 Kempe :
 John, butcher, petition of, 283.
 Mr., 313.
 Robert, 300.
 Thomas, 10, 148.
 Kendall, George, petition of, 185.
 Kennell, —, 123 (2).
 Kent, 97, 148, 154 (2), 243.
 feodary of, *see* Berisford.
 places in, 19, 48, 72, 302-303.
 rents in kind in, 302-303.
 "tons in shot" in, 303.
 Kent, Susan, Countess of, letter from,
 16.
 —, —, son of, 16.
 Kentish cloths, 287.
 —, men, 136 (2).
 Kentt, John, letter from, 68.
 Ker, Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle
 Marches of Scotland, 103.
 —, —, letter to, 103.
 Kerry, 156.
 Kettlewell, Michael, 196.
 Kidman (Kydman), Martyn, letters
 from, 88, 116.
 Ralph, 10.
 Kidson, Sir Thomas, 148.
 Kildare :
 county of, 108, 173, 196, 266.
 Earl and Countess of, *see* Fitz-
 gerald.
 Kilkenny, 187.
 Killagrew, Sir John, 120.
 Killigrew, William, letter from, 150.
 Kilmaecowe, Ireland, 157 (3).
 Kilmnore abbey, 71.
 Kilrought, Kildare, 196.
 Kilrush, Ireland, 156.
 Kingesmyll, G., letter from, 11.
 King's Bench, the, 92, 192.
 —, county, 195 (2).
 Kingsbourne, [Kingsdown, Kent,], 300.
 Kingsby, Francis, 319.
 Kingsland, Robert, 161.
 Kingston (Devon), 54.
 — on-Hull *see* Hull.
 Kinlosse, Lord of, 214.

- Kinsale, 187, 195, 229.
 siege of, 195.
 Kintyre, 97.
 Kirkes, Robert, 213 (2).
 Kirrier (Chiriar) hundred, Cornwall,
 96.
 Kitchin, Christopher, 301.
 Knaresborough, Yorks, 100.
 Knatchpull, Norton, 149.
 Knight, Phillip, petition of, 273.
 Knight's Place, 303.
 Knockfergus, 183.
 Knocklongy, Ireland, 156 (6).
 Knollys :
 (Knoles, Knowles, Knowlis), Sir
 Francis, 1, 172 (2).
 —, —, wife of, 1.
 Henry, letter from, 141-142.
 Robert, letter from, 1.
 Sir Thomas, 104, 152.
 —, letter from, 56.
 —, Sir William his brother, 152.
 W., signature of, 137.
 Sir William, Comptroller of the
 Household, 57.
 Knyvett, Sir Henry, 322.
 Kopronitz *see* Capronizo.
 Krueger, Hans, 315.
 —, letter from, to Queen
 Elizabeth, 315.
 Kydman *see* Kidman.
 Kyme, Lincoln, 286.
 Kynersley, Ed., 171.
 Fran., 171.
 Kynwellmarsh, Robert, letter from,
 43.
 Kyrewan, Peter, petition of, 308.
 Kyrkham, Robert, 10.
 Kyrvan, Matthew, 267.
- L
- L., A., letter from, to Archibald
 Douglas, 332.
 —, E., 313.
 —, J., letter from, 261.
 Lackford, Suffolk, 49.
 Lacy, John, of Briarlie, 100.
 Perce, 201.
 —, sons of, 201.
 Lades, Jeames, 300.
 Ladron, Sieur de, 206.
 Laginia *see* Leinster.
 Lake, Thomas, clerk of the signet,
 letter to, 165.
 Lalsey, Geordie, *see* Leslie.
 Lambard, Sir Oliver, 202.
 Lambart, Francis, 114.
 Lambert, —, master of a bark, 112.
 Thomas, petition of, 70.
 Lambeth (Lambeath), letter dated at,
 111.
 Lambrechtson, John, 44.
 Lancaster, Peter, 300.
 Lancashire, 148, 240.
 feodary of, 69.
 pedigrees, 74.
 places in, 29, 69, 125, 198, 200,
 202 (3), 275, 341 (2).
 Lancaster, 200.
 Castle, constable of, 29, 198.
 Duchy of, 125, 202.
 —, chancellor of, 29 (3), 72.
 —, chancellorship of, 179.
 —, court of, 98.
 Landicill in Wales, 197.
 Lands, concealed, 6, 15, 158, 195 (2),
 213, 275, 284.
 Land's End, 50.
 Lange, Robbe, letter to, 298.
 Langston, Anne, petition of, 308.
 Langius, M. Reinerus, 210.
 Languedoc, 5.
 Langworth, Arthur, 66.
 Lanoy, Peter de, 341.
 Lantony, 125.
 prior of, 125.
 Lanvaire, Montgomery, 70.
 Lanvius, Reinerus, letter from, 160.
 Lapworth, Michael, doctor of physick,
 petition of, 275.
 Laslye *see* Leslie.
 Lasso, Don Roderigo, 206.
 Latimer, barony of, 83.
 Latin book, a, 297.
 songs, 111.
 Laughlen, bishop of, 71.
 Launceston (Launcen), 301.
 priors, 268 (2).
 Lauson, Rauffe, 148.
 Lavardin (Laverdin), Marshal de, 225,
 230.
 Lavenham, Suffolk, 319.
 Law :
 canon, 115.
 civil, 115, *and see* Statutes.
 Laware *see* De la Warr.
 Lawrence, —, 301.
 James, 300.
 Lea (Lei), the river, 66.
 Leades, Jeames, 300.
 Leake, —, a priest, 261 *n.*
 Francis, 148.
 Mrs. Jane, 261 *n.*
 John, 318.
 Ledsame, —, 285.
 Ledsham, —, 298 (4).
 Lee (Lea) :
 Sir Henry, 78 *n.*
 —, letter to, 104.
 —, letters from, 78, 178, 181.

- Lee, John, 152.
 Lieutenant, 91.
 Mr., 139.
 Mrs., husband of, 309.
 —, petition of, 309.
 Richard, 178.
 Sir Richard, 228.
 Robert, alderman of London, 171.
 —, —, letter from, 178.
 Rowland, 178.
 Captain Thomas, 173 (2), 266.
 Sir Thomas, 138.
 —, Kinborowghe wife of, letter from, 138, *and see* Leigh.
 Leeds, 100.
 Leeds, Mr. Thomas, 151 (2).
 John father of, 151.
 Leeg *see* Liege.
 Leek, parsonage of, 294.
 Leeman, —, 322.
 Legal profession, organisation of the, 343.
 Legate, Bartholomew, letter from, 86.
 William, 86.
 Legesden, Colchester, petition of inhabitants, of, 310.
 Lei *see* Lea.
 Leicester :
 county of, 148.
 Earl of, *see* Dudley.
 Leich, Harry, 212.
 Leichfeild, —, 178.
 Leigh(e) :
 John, petition of, 168.
 Edward, 148.
 Sir Thomas, 149 : *and see* Lee.
 Leighton, E. Lady, letter from, 111.
 Leinster (Laginia), province of, 146 (2).
 Lemam, Michael, petition of, 311.
 Lemos, Countess of, 215 (2), 223.
 Lence, Nicholas, "Irish Bishop," petition of, 275.
 Lennox, Countess *and* Duke of, *see* Stuart.
 Lenwith *see* Lesnewth.
 Leonard (Lennard) :
 Sampson, 95, 148.
 —, Margaret wife of, 95.
 Lepton, Mr., 213.
 Lerma, Duke of, 206.
 Lerpole *see* Liverpool.
 Lesieur, Mr., 159.
 Leslie (Laslye, Lalsey) :
 George, 24, 315, 316.
 —, letter from, 20-23.
 Lesnewth (Lenwith) hundred [Cornwall], 96.
 Leuta, Africa, 105.
 Lever, Henry, 282 (2).
 —, wife of, 283.
 Levesley, Edward, 149.
 Leveson (Lewson), Sir Richard, 50, 152, 208.
 Sir Walter, 128.
 William, letter from, 33.
 Lewes, Thomas, 33, 300.
 Lews, Mr. D., 76 (2).
 Lewsant, Monsieur de, governor of Blois, 94.
 Lewson *see* Leveson.
 Leydowne, [?Kent], 302.
 Leyster, Fran., 171.
 Leyton (Leyghton), Sir Thomas, governor of Guernsey, 121, 153.
 Library, catalogue of a, 343.
 Lichfeild, —, 178.
 Lider [Pyder ?] hundred, (Cornwall), 96.
 Liege (Leeg), 24.
 Liffe(y), the, 304.
 Lifton (Lyfton), Devon, 340.
 Ligon *see* Lyggyn.
 Lile :
 James, 308.
 Mr., 136 (3).
 Lille (Lisle), 327 (2).
 Douay and Orchiers, Council of state of, letter from, 52-53.
 Limerick, 122, 155, 156, 195.
 Linch, Lieutenant, 91.
 Lincoln :
 inhabitants of, letter from, 61.
 Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Clinton.
 Lincolnshire, 39, 148, 243.
 places in, 49, 66, 70, 93, 286, 291.
 Linley (Lynley), Sir Henry, 165, 170.
 Linlithgow, 61.
 Lints, 10.
 Lion, —, 291 (2).
 Lisbon (Lisburne, Lishbourn), 30 (2), 44 (5), 105, 207, 221, 245, 285 (2), 317, 334.
 the Alphantiga, 105 (2).
 inhabitants of, 105 (2).
 the Misericordia, 105.
 news from, 246.
 prisoners in, 143.
 voyage to, 105.
 Lisle *see* Lille.
 Lisley, Capt., 148.
 Littenne, Patriek, 298.
 Littleton (Littleton, Lyttleton) :
 Sir Ed., 170.
 James, 293 (2).
 John, 25, 171.
 Mrs., 200.
 Litton, Rowland, Esq., 148.
 Liverpool (Lerpole), 35, 135, 309.
 letter dated at, 136.
 Livy, 323 (2), 339.
 Llandaff, bishop of, 144 (2).

- Lloyd (Lloid, Lloyde), David, of
 Morgan, 182.
 Edward, petition of, 282.
 —, wife of, 282 (5).
 Jevan, of Grethlyn, letter from,
 182.
 Jo., 171.
 Morgan, 181 (2), 182.
 Piers, of Denbigh, 173.
 Rice, petition of, 33.
 Thomas, petition of, 284.
 Lochinvar (Lowchinwar), Young, 212.
 Lochlenne, Newhouse at, letter dated
 at, 331.
 Lock(e), —, 186 (2).
 Mr., 271-272.
 —, letter to, 114.
 Lodge, George, customer of Dublin,
 309.
 Lomlye *see* Lumley.
 Lonsdale *see* Lonsdale.
 London (Londres), 30, 33, 36 (2), 39,
 152, 161, 171, 181, 238, 253,
 269, 286, 296, 312, 327.
 letters dated at, 39, 60, 135 (2),
 175, 179, 257, 296.
 aldermen of, 124, 169, 171, 257,
 289.
 armourers of, 328.
 artificers of, 277.
 Barber surgeons of, 280.
 bishop of, *see* Bancroft and
 Fletcher.
 Sir Robt. Cecil's lodging at, 162.
 clothworkers of, 154.
 —, petition of, 34.
 consumption of salt in, 342.
 Count Palatine in, 159.
 cutlers of, 328.
 deputy post for, *see* Buck.
 dicemakers of, 291.
 Dutch congregation in, 310.
 fuel of, 330.
 goods brought to, 73, 128.
 grocers of, 169, *and see* Barrell.
 gunmakers of, 276, 328.
 —, petition of, 276.
 houses in, escheated to the Queen,
 124.
 a Jesuit in, 194.
 Lord Mayor of, 274 (2), 277, 282,
 329.
 Lord Mayor and aldermen of, 98,
 145, 169.
 mayor, aldermen and commonalty
 of, letter from, 118.
 merchant strangers in, 47, 154,
 314.
 — tailors of, petition of, 335.
 merchants of, 47, 154, 197, 200,
 279.
 London, letters from, 33, 105.
 ministers in, 168, 296.
 musters in, 111.
 painter stainers of, 286.
 passport to, 114.
 persons going to, 12, 13, 95, 102,
 121, 141, 144, 202, 244, 275,
 298.
 persons living in, 59 (3), 89, 222,
 261 *n.*, 262, 277, 299.
 pewterers, of, petition of, 310.
 the port of, 310.
 searchers in, 320.
 seminary priests coming to, 318.
 to be set on fire, 259.
 sheriffs of, 279, *and see* Smythe,
 Thos.
 ships of, 198, 308.
 Spain to win, 30.
 Spanish prisoners in, 13, 246.
 stationer of, 179.
 thousands there converted to the
 Catholic faith, 258.
 "tons in shot" in, 303.
 Trained Bands in, 111.
 traitors in, 173.
 unlawful assemblies in, 315.
 places in,
 —, Aldgate, Christ Church in, 48.
 —, —, Duke's place near, 48.
 —, the Arches, letter dated
 at, 232.
 —, Artillery yard, 111.
 —, Baynards Castle, 92.
 —, the Bell in Aldersgate St.,
 letter dated at, 142.
 —, Blackfriars, 271, 329.
 —, Bridewell, 33.
 —, Chancery Lane, 183.
 —, Charing Cross, 183.
 —, Clements Inn, 312.
 —, Clerkenwell, 194.
 —, the Clink, 152, 261*n.*, 285.
 —, the Counter, 281.
 —, —, in Wood Street, 171,
 277.
 —, Counters in the Poultry,
 171.
 —, Cripplegate, 142.
 —, Earl of Bedford's house, 183.
 —, Essex House, 168.
 —, the Exehange, 200.
 —, the Fleet, 16, 70, 170, 279,
 284.
 —, —, petition of prisoners
 in, 282.
 —, Fleet Street, 80.
 —, —, the Cat and Fiddler
 in, 279.
 —, *Flower de Lux* in Cruched-
 fryers, 151.

- London—*contd.*
 —, "Gilden Ball in Chopesyde," 23.
 —, Gray's Inn (Greisine), 29, 97, 168.
 —, the Harteshorne (brewhouse) 72.
 —, the Inner Temple, 272.
 —, King's Bench, 171.
 —, —, petition of prisoners in, 282.
 —, Lincoln's Inn, 97.
 —, Long Lane, 142.
 —, Ludgate, 170.
 —, — Hill, 281.
 —, "Lune bryde," letter dated at, 145.
 —, "Lym streitt," 213.
 —, the Marshalsea, 32, 108, 171, 185, 317, 318, 334 (2).
 —, Newgate, 170, 311.
 —, Pope's ward, 256.
 —, the Postern near Tower Hill, 277.
 —, the Royal Exchange, 338.
 —, friary of St. Bartholomew, 145.
 —, St. Clement Danes, 285.
 —, St. Giles in the Fields, 102.
 —, "St. Gilles Church," 125.
 —, St. Katharine's, 121.
 —, St. Martin's in the Fields, 183.
 —, St. Martin's le Grand, 274.
 —, St. Mary, Aldermanbury, 328 (2).
 —, "St. Pulcheres" without Newgate, 59.
 —, the Savoy, letter dated at, 214.
 —, Shoreditch, 188.
 —, the Spittle without Bishops-gate, 266.
 —, the Strand, 59, 102.
 —, —, the White Hart in, 280.
 —, Temple Bar, 283.
 —, the Tower, 41, 90, 113, 170, 172, 181, 182.
 —, —, plan of, 304.
 —, —, petition of yeoman warders, of, 201.
 —, Whitehall, 182.
 —, White Lyon, 171.
 —, Wood Street, 171, 269, 277, 290.
 Lonsdale (Londisdale), steward of, 29, 198.
 Loods, Suffolk, 49.
 Lopez, Benito, letter from, 245.
 Lord Chief Justice *see* Popham.
 Loren (Italy), prince of, 20.
 Loretto (Lorette), 62.
 Lorraine, 206, 215.
 Charles II., Duke of, 18, 140 (2).
 Losson, Edward, 300.
 Lothingland(c), Suffolk, 49.
 Loudham, Notts., 29.
 Loughfoyle, 124, 136, 192.
 Loughton, 306.
 Louth, county of, 71.
 Louther, Mr., 212.
 Louys, Count, cousin of Prince Maurice, at battle of Nieuport, 132.
 Lovell, Captain Thomas, 61.
 letter from, 174.
 Lovett :
 Sir Bike, letter from, 332.
 Pinchpolle (Pinchpoole), 130 (4), 155 (2).
 —, petition of, 134.
 —, wife and children of, 134.
 Low Countries, the, 35, 43, 50, 104, 271, 280, 317.
 advertisements from, 134.
 the army in, 104, 207 (2), 230,
 chart of the coast of, 306.
 coin and coinage in, 75, 317.
 a colonel of horse in, 170.
 horrible practices in, 106.
 King of Spain to obtain, 30 (2).
 Queen Elizabeth's service in, 157, 201.
 —, towns in, 30.
 —, treasure in, 43.
 ships of, 208.
 Spanish Acts in, 301.
 treachery in, 173.
 wars in, 273, *and see* Netherlands.
 Low Country Company, 92.
 Lowe, —, 272.
 Alderman, 171.
 Lowestoft, 307.
 Lowther, Robert, 311.
 Loynson, Mr., late Treasurer of the Mint, 25.
 Lubeck, merchant of 89, 143.
 Lucas, Margaret, petition of, 309.
 —, Sir Thomas, 148.
 Lucen, Sir Richard, 195.
 Lucy, Sir Thomas, 149.
 Luggar, Thomas, 295.
 Luke, Nicholas, Esq., 148.
 Luker, Nicholas, letter from, 28.
 Lulls, Arnolde, letter from, 11.
 Hauns, 11.
 Peter, 11.
 Lullworth House, 128.
 Lumley (Lomlye), E., petition of, 277.
 John de, Baron of Lumley, 73.
 La., 277.
 Lunatic, letter from a, 173.

- Luther, Martin, 343.
 Lutheran, a, 151.
 Lychtman, Patrick, letter from, 296.
 Lyfton, *see* Lifton.
 Lyggyn (Ligon), —, 312 (2).
 Lylley, Mr., 118.
 Lyly, John, 307.
 Lyne, 139.
 Lymerker, Haunc, 341.
 Lymrick, Jo., 171.
 Lynam's Garden, co. Kildare, 266.
 Lynch :
 Marcus, of Galloway, 267.
 William, of Southampton, 202.
 Lynd, Herr van der, 289.
 Lyndhurst Hey Wood, in Sherwood
 Forest, 319.
 Lyndsais, the, 213.
 Lyng(e), Robert, 150.
 —, petition of, 89.
 Lynley *see* Linley.
 Lynn, 139, 309, 316.
 corn stayed at, 69.
 Lysay, Mr. William, 20.
 Lyon, William, bishop of Cork, letter
 to, 118.
 Lyons, 18, 216, 220, 225.
 news from, 221, 225.
 Lyre, John, 300.
 Lysfynny, Waterford, 157 (5).
 Lythe, Yorks, 169.
 Lyttleton *see* Littleton.
- M.
- M., Mr., 141.
 —, T., 292 (5).
 McCahir, Brian (Bren), 341 (2).
 McCartie, Florence, 90.
 —, wife of, *see* Cartie.
 McDermod, Cormock, 126.
 Machiavelli, Nicholas, 339.
 Machin, Mr., 109.
 McHughe, Feof, 31 (5).
 —, father of, *see* McShane.
 Mackarty, Dennys, petition of, 156.
 Mackworth, Richard, petition of, 278.
 McShane, Hugh, 31.
 McTeig, Sir Cormock, 126.
 Madrid, letter dated at, 13.
 Madrucci, Colonel Gaudentes, 231.
 Madruts, Sieur de, 206.
 Magdeburg :
 administrator of archbishopric of,
 292.
 —, —, son of, 292.
 Magwyre, 157 (2).
 Mahewe, —, 117.
 Maidstone, 301.
 gaol, 102.
- Maier, David le, 318.
 Maine (Mayne) :
 Duke of, 35.
 —, son of, 224.
 Mainwaring, Henry, 148.
 Maire, Le, —, 322.
 Maisse, Sieur de, French ambassador,
 54, 55.
 Majorca, 217, 219.
 Makeforthe, Anthony, 300.
 Makonell, Angus, 97 (3).
 James, 97.
 Malaga (Mallega), 316.
 Malbie (Malbye) :
 Capt. Henry, 154.
 —, petition of, 114.
 Malepaert, —, 322.
 Malin, William, 288.
 Malines, 206.
 Malistone, 212.
 Mallington, Cheshire, 213.
 Mallo, castle of, 120.
 Malmesbury, 315.
 Malory (Mallorie), Sir William, 100,
 144-145.
 Malta, plan of, 305.
 Man, John, 100, 151.
 Mancote, co. Flint, 213.
 Manington, John, feltmaker, 298.
 Mann, Steven, 171.
 Manners :
 Fran., 171.
 John, 148.
 —, letter from, 112.
 Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland,
 112 (4), 170, 183.
 —, letter to, 112.
 Mantua, 32.
 Duke of, 214, 215, 217, 219, 220,
 221.
 Prince of, 215.
 Manwood, Peter, 148.
 Maps and plans, 48-49, 76-77, 108 (2),
 195 (2), 303-307, 322 (2), 338 (2),
 343.
 Mar (Marre), John Earl of, 61, 208 (2),
 212.
 —, to recover the King's favour,
 61.
 —, Scottish ambassador to
 England, 172, 175.
 Marche :
 Thomas, of Ely, brewer, 174.
 —, William son of, 174.
 Marengo, Giacomo, 54 n.
 petition of, 54.
 Margate, letter dated at, 159.
 Margitt, *see* Stoakes.
 Mariners, runaway, 163.
 Marke, —, 261.
 Markham, Francis, petition of, 155.

- Marquette, Sieur de, 133.
 Marriages, concealed, 47.
 Marryott, Thomas, 130 (2).
 Marseille(s), 216, 242.
 merchants of, 283.
 Marshes, invention for draining, 32, 168.
 Marstone, Peter, tallow chandler, 59.
 Marten, Sir Richard, 109.
 Martin, (Martyn), Edward, 10.
 Sir Richard, Treasurer of the Mint, 25.
 —, petition of, 25.
 Martyn, Yorks, 170.
 Mary, Queen of England, 35, 86, 181, 182 (2), 313.
 Masey, James, 278.
 Masham, Yorks, 343.
 Mason :
 Lady, 308.
 Richard, cook to Sir Robert Cecil, 340.
 Mathewe, Walter, letter from, 84.
 Mathewes, Thomas, 197.
 Matson, Glouce., 109.
 Matthew, Tobias, bishop of Durham, 212, 212*n*.
 —, —, his grants to the Queen, 294.
 Matthias, Don, to match with Arabella Stuart, 139.
 Maunsell, Captain, 311.
 Maunsfeld, Sir Robert, 189.
 Maxe, William, 10.
 Maxey, Edward, captain of the port and customer of Southampton, letter from, 32.
 —, —, letter to, 165.
 Maxwell, Lord, 213.
 May, George, letter to, 144.
 Maydenblich (Medlenbluk); 267 (2).
 Maye, Capt. William, petition of, 157.
 Mayham, Richard, fisherman, petition of, 286.
 Maynard, William, 108 (2).
 Mayneham, Ireland, 266.
 Maynell, Lord, 212 (2).
 Mayney, Anthony, esq., 342.
 Maynooth, 195.
 Meade, John, petition of, 155.
 Meehtill, Alber, 258.
 à Medem, Martin, 160.
 Medenbluk *see* Maydenblich.
 Mediei, the, 180.
 Don John de, 231.
 Mediterranean, the, 303.
 Medley, Tho., 170.
 Medway, the, 307.
 Meeke, Walter, servant to Lord Burghley, petition of, 154.
 Meetham, Thomas, 148.
 Melanethon, Philip, 343.
 Melcombe Regis, mayor and burgesses of, 72.
 Melling, Lancs., 341.
 Melvill, Robert, letter from, 331.
 Membland (?), Devon, 54.
 Mendez, Ganzalo, 246 (2).
 Mendoza, Frederick, Spanish ambassador in Poland, 292.
 Mentenill, 89.
 Merchandise marks, 314.
 Merchant strangers, 47, 314, 318.
 petition of, 189.
 replication of, 318.
 Merchants, 99, 112, 128, 309, 332-334.
 Adventurers, 64.
 —, petitions of, 310 (2).
 Danish, 93.
 Eastland, 287.
 English, 160, 278, 318.
 French, 31, 34.
 of Middleburgh, 160.
 trading to Russia, 14.
 Mereoeur, Duc de, 217.
 Mercure, Monsieur de, 25.
 Merioneth, county of, 185.
 Merrieke, *see* Meyrick.
 Mersin, Laurence, 331.
 Robert son of, 331.
 Messina (Meeenas), Straits of, 308.
 Mesurier, John, petition of, 153-154.
 Metcalfe, Alexander, petition of, 58.
 Matthew, petition of, 58.
 Methley, Yorks, 100.
 Metz, 242.
 Meverell, —, 14 (2).
 Meyrick (Merrieke) :
 Sir Gilly (Gelly), 165, 170, 173, 195.
 —, attainder of, 195.
 Michael, the Vaivode, son of, 218.
 Michell, Robert, petition of, 291.
 Michelland, Lancs., 202.
 Michelot, William, 31.
 Michill, Richard, letter from, 65.
 Mickleton (Mikelton), Yorks, 343.
 Middelburg :
 (Middleboro', Middleborrow, Middleburgh, Myddleburgh), 44 (2), 106 (2), 150, 279, 311.
 —, letter dated at, 295.
 merchants of, petitions of, 46, 198.
 secretary of, *see* Wheeler.
 Middellmoor, Mr., 86.
 Middleham, Bishop, 295.
 Middlesex, 148, 159.
 places in, 57, 59, 197, 303, 306.
 Middleton, Mr. Thomas, 329.
 Middlewich, letter dated at, 138.
 Midleton, Robert, petition of, 90.

- Midridge Grange, 294.
 Mikelton, *see* Mickleton.
 Milan (Millaine), 17, 95, 215, 217, 221, 225, 230, 231, 302.
 governor of, 23, 225.
 news from, 215 (2), 217, 219 (2), 220, 223, 231.
 Mildmay :
 Sir Anthony, ambassador in France, 3.
 —, —, letter to, 95.
 Sir William, chancellor of the Exchequer, 270 (2).
 Milford Haven, 152, 267.
 plan of, 307.
 Military estimates, 338.
 treatise, 344.
 Milton, Thomas, letter to, 255.
 Milk Castle, Dumfrieshire, 306.
 Mill, John, 278.
 Mr., 287 (2).
 Milner, Thomas, 300.
 Minckewitz, Ehrenfried baron of, commission to, 257.
 Mines :
 copper, 277.
 lead, 304.
 salt, 339.
 Mint, the, 25 (2), 317.
 Treasurers of, 25, *and see* Loynson *and* Martin.
 Mitforth, Cuthbert, petition of, 67.
 Modbury(e), Devon, 54.
 Modena, Duke of, 214, 215.
 Mogela castle, 157 (2).
 Moises, Zacheel (Zarechel), 230, 231.
 Moldavia, 220, 221, 289.
 "the great Chancellor has taken," 289 (2).
 Moldavians, the, 218, 222.
 Molineux, Jervis, petition of, 275.
 Molins, Sir Michael, 148.
 Moll(e), John, deputy paymaster of the forces, 32.
 Molyneux (Mollenex), pedigree of, 74 (2).
 Sir Richard, 202.
 —, letter from, 179.
 Momerancy, —, 19.
 Momonia *see* Munster.
 Mompesson, William, letter from, 18.
 John son of, 18.
 Monek *see* Munch.
 Moneyers, the, petition of, 310.
 Monferrato, 217, 221.
 Monford(e), Thomas, Dr. in Physic, 94 (4).
 Monk *see* Munch.
 Monmouthshire, sheriffs of, 81.
 "Monnowe," water of, 125.
 Montagu (Mountague, Montygue) :
 Sir Edward, 148.
 Viscountess, "Douger," 57 (2).
 Montegle *see* Parker.
 Montelimart, Senechal de, 134.
 Montgarrett *see* Butler.
 Montgomery, county of, 276, 309,
 —, places in, 70.
 Montmorency, Due de, 220, 223, 224.
 Moody, Richard, fisherman, petition of, 286.
 Moone, Ireland, 266.
 Moore :
 Sir Edward, 136.
 Sir Garrott, 136.
 John, petition of, 293.
 Nicholas, letter from, 136.
 Moors (Mores), the, 89, 246.
 Moravia, 231.
 Moray :
 Gedyan, 265.
 James, 265.
 John, 265.
 Morcovy, Mr., 167 (2).
 More :
 George, 121, 122, 123.
 —, Elizabeth wife of, petitions of, 121, 122, 123.
 Alderman John, letter from, 257.
 Mr., 139.
 Morgan :
 David, of Crogen, 185.
 —, —, son of, 185.
 William, 278.
 Morgen, Mr. Thomas, 142.
 Morice, Capt. Edward, petition of, 198.
 Morison, Charles, letter to, 298.
 Morley, Anthony, petition of, 311.
 Lord, *see* Parker.
 Mr., 70 (2).
 —, grant to, 111-112.
 Morris, Mr., 198.
 Morrison, Sir Ric., 210.
 Morton (Monton), Earl of, 24.
 Moscow (Musko), 14.
 Moses, Ezekiel, 300.
 Mostyn, Capt. William, letter from, 92.
 Motley, Sr. du, 340.
 Moulsey, East, Surrey, 279 (2).
 Moulslow, Dr., 113.
 Mounson, Lady, 275.
 Sir William, 275 (2).
 Mountfenill *see* Rossindall.
 "Mountfennell, John, baron," letter from, 173.
 Mountjoy, Lord, *see* Blount.
 Mouse, Mr., 300.
 Mouy, Mons. de, letter from, 102.
 Mowbray (Mowbraie), —, 186.
 —, his cousin Philip, 186.
 Fra., 213.

Mowbray, John, 217 (2).
 —, letter to, 217.
 Philip, 233, 237, 238 (2).
 Walter, 213.
 Moyclare, Ireland, 266.
 Mucheron, Mr., *alias* Baltasar Peterson, 150.
 Muenex, Cornelis, 44.
 Mugouwries, the, 213.
 Mullenaer, Leven de, 45.
 Mulpack, 231.
 Muly Mahomet, 74.
 Munck (Monck, Monk), Levinus, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 2, 60, 98, 110, 134, 144, 177, 178, 188, 190, 230, 237.
 Mundie, —, 23.
 Munich, 17.
 letter dated at, 18.
 Muns, Lawrence, petition of, 278.
 Munsey, William, 158.
 Munson, Sir Thomas, 148.
 Munster (Momonia), 123, 146 (2), 157, 202 (2), 241 (2).
 clothing for officers in, 243.
 collectorship of the Queen's rents in, 156 (2).
 governor of, 122.
 Lord President of, *see* Carew, Sir George.
 paymaster of, 227-228.
 the Queen's lands in, 198.
 rebellion in, 123, 201.
 Spaniards land in, 187.
 Treasurer of, *see* Wallop.
 Murano, palace of *Ca Grimani*, 220.
 Murdin, —, 73, 338.
 Murray (Murra), Earl of, 212.
 [? J.], letter from, 295.
 Muscovy, Grand Duke of, daughter of, 227.
 Musgrave, Richard, petition of, 201.
 Music, 111-112.
 Musino, Baldassare, 334.
 Musko *see* Moscow.
 Muskry, lordship of, 126.
 Mustermasters, 138 (2).
 proposals concerning, 299.
 roll, 340.
 Musters, 96, 111, 123, 124, 152.
 Mutford, Suffolk, 49.
 Mychelborne, Sir Edward, 199.
 Myddleburgh *see* Middelburg.
 Myles, Mr., 49 (2), 50.
 Mylles, John, servant to Earl of Essex, 162-163.
 Myton, Yorks, manor of, 329.

N

Naerden, 267 (2).
 Nangle, Pere, letter to, 62.
 Nantes :
 Edict of, 59 (2).
 letter dated at, 58.
 Naples, 95, 301 (3).
 galleys of, 215 (2), 217, 223.
 Narrow Seas, the, 49, 189, 314, 317.
 Nassau :
 Henry Count of, 133.
 Maurice count of, 221, 230 (2), 269 (2), 299.
 at battle of Nicuport, 131-133.
 Naval affairs, 1.
 invention, a, 302.
 Navarre, 114.
 Neale, Bartholomew, the Queen's gardener, 158.
 Neall, Davye, 41 (2).
 Neapolitan troops, 216, 217, 230.
 Negos, William, 10.
 Netherlands, the, cloth trade in, 339.
 deputies of, to treat for peace, 54-56.
 persons going to, 17.
 Spanish ambassador for, 17.
 the States General of the, 54-56.
 —, —, agent of, *see* Caron.
 —, —, Deputies from, 54.
 —, —, letter to, 54.
 wars in, 16.
and see Low Countries.
 Neto, Alexander de, 202.
 Neubourg, letter dated at, 202.
 Neve :
 Cornelius de, 69.
 —, —, the younger, 69.
 Nevers, Duc de, 223, 225, 227.
 Nevill(e), Nevell, Edward, 83*n*.
 —, —, letter from, 83.
 Sir Henry, ambassador in France, 279.
 —, letter from, 11.
 Jane, letter from, 111.
 Newark, 254.
 upon-Trent, petition of inhabitants of, 286.
 Newark, Thos., servant to Earl of Essex, 170.
 Newbottell, 212.
 Newbury, 13, 279.
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, 139, 272, 316.
 coals from, 330 (3).
 plot of, 305.
 Newfoundland, 153.
 Newhaven, 14.
and see Havre.
 Newreo, letter dated at, 185.
 Newsells (Newcells), Herts, 319.

- Newton, Christopher, letter from, 33.
 John, petition of, 89.
 Newton St. Lowe, 11.
 Nicholas, Father, 290 (2).
 Peter, petition of, 283.
 Nicholson (Nicolson), —, 171, 172.
 Edmond, petition of, 175.
 George, letters from, 213 (2).
 Mr., letters to, 203, 235, 238.
 William, maltster, petition of, 66.
 Nieupoort (Nieupoort), battle of, 131-134.
 Nockarnegore, Ireland, 118.
 Nollan, Dourghan, 267.
 Nonsuch, the court at, 110.
 letter dated at, 137.
 Norclift, Thomas, 64 (3).
 Norden, ruler in, 158.
 Noremberg, 33.
 Norfolk, 148, 275, 290 (2), 313, 342.
 lands in, 39 (2).
 pedigrees, 74.
 places in, 275, 280, 286.
 treasons in, 14.
 Norham, fishing of, 295.
 Normandy, governor of, *see* Tavanès.
 Normanvill, Ralph de, 343.
 Norreys (Norrice, Norris, Norryce):
 Sir Henry, 280.
 Jo., 171.
 Sir John, 2 (3), 6.
 —, petitions of, 195 (2).
 Sir John, President of Munster, 18n.,
 —, —, letter from, 18.
 Lady, widow, 191.
 —, letter from, 120.
 —, her child, 191.
 Norrington, Joan, petition of, 169.
 North, the, 341.
 copper mines in, 277.
 Council of, 58, 312 (2).
 —, Lord President of, 58.
 Master of Ordnance in, 201.
 —, recusants in, 312.
 North:
 Dudley, 3rd Lord, a minor, 197 (2).
 Sir John, 197.
 —, wife of, 197.
 Roger, 2nd Lord, 134, 197 (2).
 —, —, letter from, 134.
 —, —, petition of his executors, 197.
 Thomas, letters from, 17, 90.
 —, petition of, 121.
 Northampton, inhabitants of, letter from, 61.
 Northamptonshire, 122, 148.
 —, furnishing of horses in, 157.
 places in, 68, 108.
 Northcourt [?Berks], 302.
 Northern Seas, the, 124.
 Northumberland, 279.
 sheriff of, 67.
 Northumberland, Countess of, *see* Percy.
 Earl of, 298-299, *and see* Percy.
 Norton, Essex, 168.
 Norton, Dudley, letter from, 16.
 John, stationer, 179, 180.
 Mr., 263.
 William, petition of, 286.
 —, son-in-law of, 286.
 Norway, 227.
 Norwich, 145, 307.
 bishop of, 308.
 Cathedral, 145, 272.
 dean of, *see* Dove, Gardyner, Salisbury.
 gaol, 308.
 rebellion at, 70.
 Nottingham, Earl of, *see* Howard.
 William, merchant, 59, 100.
 Nottinghamshire, 39, 148.
 pedigrees, 74.
 places in, 29, 121, 319.
 Noue, Monsieur de la, 133 (2).
 Novan, Ireland, 283.
 Abbey, Ireland, 266.
 Nowell, Sir Andrew, 148.
 Henry, 285 (2).
 pedigree of, 74.
 Nugent, Baron, 196.
 Numington (?), Yorks, 64.
 Nuremberg, merchant of, 154.
 Nusteed, Kent, 302.
 Nutwell, Devon, 53.

O

- Obellgar, Talbott, 266.
 Oborn, Dorset, 267.
 O'Brian (O'Brien, O'Bryen), Sir Turlogh (Terloghe), 156.
 —, letter from, 149.
 O'Connors, the, 195.
 O'Donell, rebellion of, 31 (2).
 O'Farrell, Iriell, petition of, 71.
 Officials, diet of, 75.
 Offley, Thomas, petition of, 279.
 Ogle, Charles, 170.
 Ogles, Mons., 161.
 Oglevies, the, 213.
 Okey (Oker), William, keeper of Westminster Gatehouse, 284.
 —, petition of, 284.
 Olanda *see* Holland.
 Oldcorne *alias* Hutton *alias* Foster, Mr., 318.
 Oldenbouch, fort of, 131.
 Oldenburg (Count of ?), 158.

Oldsworth, William, 149.
 Omalle, Ireland, 266.
 Onaghton (O'Naghton) Robert, petitions of, 152, 153, 154-155.
 Shane, 154.
 O'Neil (O'Neale), Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 31, 97, 186, 211 (2), 220, 229.
 Henry son of, 146.
 Onele, son of, 118.
 O'Quyne, Neale, 201.
 Orange, Prince of, 269 (2).
 Oreliers *see* Lille.
 Ordnance, 72, 300, 330.
 for Dunkirk, 146.
 firework balls "as well to fire as to poison," 106.
 licence to transport, 106.
 master of, *see* Carew.
 —, in the North, 201.
 office of the, 152.
 Orell, George, 171.
 Orkney (Orkenay), Earl of, 61.
 Orleans, 40.
 Ormond(e), Earl of, 187, 266, *and see* Butler.
 Orrell, William, petition of, 200.
 Orston, Notts, 121.
 Orton, barony of, 70.
 Orton *alias* Androwes, William, merchant, petitions of, 199 (2).
 Osborne, John, petitions of, 242 (2).
 Osbolstan, William, 10.
 Osborn(e), Peter, Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 47, 272.
 [Osoris ?], Don Antonio, 13.
 Donna Juana, 12.
 —, Maria, 13.
 Osserie, the old lord of, 32.
 Ostend(e), 131-132, 181.
 letter dated at, 210.
 the book of, 210.
 garrison of, 46.
 governor of, 208, 224.
 plan of, 305.
 siege of, 187-188, 205, 206, 207, 210, 221, 235 (3), 236.
 O'Sullivan, Donnelle, petition of, 123.
 O'Toole, Arthur, lands of, 31-32.
 —, petitions of, 31, 123.
 Barnabie, 32.
 Felam, 32.
 Ottoman country, the, 215.
 Ottomans, the, 222.
 Ouge, Roorie, 32.
 Our Lady's Island [?Seilly], 306.
 Ouseley (Ousley), Captain, 246 (3).
 Over, Marke, petition of, 128.
 Overall, Dr., 134.
 Owen, Hugh, 106 (2).
 Mr. Justice, 143.
 Richard, petition of, 71.

Owen, Thomas, petition of, 89.
 Owesley, Nicholas, 285.
 Owten, John, 300.
 Oxenbridge, Dr., 239 (2).
 Oxford, 284.
 citizens of, 95.
 mayor and commonalty of, 95.
 — — —, petition of, 95.
 University, 95 (4), 119, 184.
 —, Lincoln College, 284.
 Oxford, Earl of, *see* Vere.
 Oxfordshire, cloths made in, 14.
 high sheriff of, *see* Pope, William.
 justices of, 70.

P

P., A., verses by, 337.
 (a woman), letter from, to Arehibald Douglas, 331.
 P., W., letter from, 258.
 Paeker, William, 300.
 Paekington (Pakington), Sir John, 59 (2), 87, 169.
 Paeknam, Mr., 322.
 Padily, William, signature of, 270.
 Padua, 95, 280.
 letter dated at, 95.
 Paget :
 Lady, 147.
 —, letter to, 147.
 —, son of, *see* Cary, Philip.
 Pagynton, family of, 74.
 Paieoeke, Isabel, petition of, 311.
 Paine *see* Payne.
 Painstowne, Ireland, 266.
 Painter Stainers of London, petition of, 286.
 Paiton *see* Peyton.
 Pakenham, John, 102.
 Palavicino, —, 134.
 Fabritio, 119.
 Sir Horatio, 118-119, 334.
 —, letter to, 180.
 Pallaser, Thomas, letter from, 289.
 Palmer, William, 300.
 Papists (Roman Catholics), 24, 36, 42, 51-52, 124, 134, 146, 217 (2), 240, 258-259, 290, 313.
 receiver of, 261*n*.
 in Scotland, 211, 335-337.
 Parafos, M. Ximone, the Pope's chamberlain, 214.
 Parddin, —, 323.
 Paris, 215, 220, 225.
 letters dated at, 25, 27, 63, 64, 83, 103, 107.
 the Bastille, 225, 229.
 jeweller of, 89.
 a minister in, 120.

- news from, 221, 224, 231.
 Parliament of, 191 (2), 224.
 Scottish ambassador at, 139.
- Parke, Sir H., 341 (2).
 brothers and sisters of, 341.
- Parker, Edward, Baron of Morley, 73.
 George, letter to, 116.
 Gilbert, 68 (2).
 Mr., called Montegle, 170.
- Parkins :
 Dr., Master of the Court of Re-
 quests, 42-43, 288-289.
 —, —, letters to, 42, 288.
 Richard, 172 (2).
 Wm., 171.
- Parliament, 34, 150, 300.
 Act of, 145.
 bill as to prisoners, 282.
 — as to soldiers, 342.
 bills in, 37-39.
 "the gravity of the House," 27.
 members of, 25.
 the "Upper House," 163.
- Parma, Duke of, 23, 106.
- Parpunt, Mrs., "Lady Shrewsbury's
 daughter," 266.
- Parry, Thomas, letter from, 120.
 Sir Thomas, 279.
- Parsons, Father, an English Jesuit,
 141, 290.
- Parvis, Edward, petition of, 279.
- Pascal (Pasqualle), 343.
- Pasfeilde, John, 94.
- Paston, Sir Wm., 148.
- Patino, Don Pajo, letter to, 12-13.
- Paulet (Polet), Mr. George, 153.
- Paulfreyman, Richard, petition of,
 152.
- Payne (Paine) :
 Hillary, letter from, 120.
 Jane, letter from, 120.
 Richard, Esq., 148.
 Stephen, of Cambridge, petitions
 of, 199 (2).
- Pearcy, Sir Jostlyn, 170.
- Peckell, Austin, 300.
- Pedrock, Little, 313.
- Pelent, Cornwall, 196.
- Pelham, Mr., of Gray's Inn, 97.
 William, petition of, 243.
- Peltring Wood, Surrey, 319.
- Pembroke, county of, 88.
 lieutenants and justices of, letter
 from, 88.
- Pembroke, Earl and Countess of, *see*
 Herbert.
- Penruddock, Edward, 298.
- Pepple, Mr., 301.
- Pera, 231.
- Percivale, Richard, petition of, 275.
- Percy, Sir Charles, 79, 293.
- Percy, Dorothy, Countess of Northum-
 berland, 31, 127.
 —, —, letter to, 127.
 —, —, breach with her
 husband, 127.
- Henry, Earl of Northumberland,
 127.
 —, —, letters from, 159-160,
 262, 264, 265.
 —, —, letters to, 263, 264 (2),
 265.
 Thomas, letter from, 103.
- Percyvall, Mr., 271.
- Perez, Don, 63, 64.
 Luis, 12 (2).
- Perjury, indictment for, 69.
- Perlor, Mr., 289-290.
- Pernambuco (Farnambock), 44.
- Perrott :
 Sir John, 37.
 — Thomas, 31 (2), 267.
- Persia, 215, 219.
 King of, 215.
 ambassador, 219.
 language, 343.
- Peryam (Periam) :
 Sir William, chief Baron of the
 Exchequer, 81*n.*, 121 (2), 136.
 —, —, certificate by, 81.
- Pesth, 225.
- Peter, Mr., 270.
- Peterborough, 304.
- Peterson, Claese, 45.
 Henrick, 309.
 Loy, 311.
 William, petition of, 284, *and see*
 Mucheron.
- Petite, Rowland, letter from, 46.
- Petzen, Dr., 224.
- Petzen, regiment of, 221.
- Pewterers Company, petition of, 310.
- Peyton (Paiton), Christopher, petition
 of, 122.
- Sir John, 134.
 —, letter from, 263.
 Mr., 301.
- Pharamond, King of France, 302.
- Phelips, Jo., letter from, 259-260.
 Thomas, 36-37.
- Phelps, John, letter from, 172.
- Philip II., King of Spain, 12, 26, 50-53,
 55-57, 93-94.
 —, —, to aid conspirators
 against Queen Elizabeth, 290.
 —, —, armies of, 30.
 —, —, borrows money, 9.
 —, —, daughter of, *see* Spain,
 Infanta of.
 —, —, denizens to, 44.
 —, —, government of, 25.
 —, —, house of, 48.

Philip II.—*contd.*

- , —, memorial to him concerning Spanish hostages in London, 12.
- , —, to obtain the Low Countries, 30.
- , —, old servitors of, 9.
- , —, Pope's legate to, 17, 18.
- , —, power of, 56.
- , —, the Prince his son, 50-53. *and see* Philip III.
- , —, princes of Italy to aid him against England, 323 (2).
- , —, relations with France, 9, 30.
- , —, — Queen Elizabeth, 41, 46.
- , —, sends agent to Scotland, 20.
- , —, his war in the Netherlands, 51.
- , —, to win England, 30.
- Philip III., King of Spain, 208 (2), 218 (2), 240, 245 (2), 250, 268, 302.
- , —, aids Austria, 223.
- , —, edict of, 247.
- , —, galleys consigned by him to Spinola, 221.
- , —, gives pension to Fabritio Arrigoni, 214.
- , —, to go with his fleet, 217.
- , —, hindered in his designs, 180.
- , —, Kinsale summoned in his name, 187.
- , —, knew nothing of plot against King of France, 226, 229.
- , —, his party in the Low Countries, 236.
- , —, his project for an army 207.
- , —, relations with France, 229.
- , —, — Ireland, 146, 229-230.
- , —, — Queen Elizabeth, 187.
- , —, sends aid to Archduke Ferdinand, 218, 219.
- , —, sends for "lansquenets" from Germany, 206.
- , —, Scirffo of Barbary to molest him, 224.
- , —, his service in Flanders, 219, 223, 231.
- , —, sister of, 258.
- and see* Spain, *Infanta* of.

Philip III.—*contd.*

- , —, spies employed by, 167.
- , —, his subjects alone may trade to East Indies, 105.
- , —, titles assumed by, 301.
- Philip Ludovic, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria, Count of Veldeutz, 151, 223, 330.
- , —, —, —, desires Order of the Garter, 330.
- , —, —, —, Wolfgang Wilhelm son of, 151 (3).
- , —, —, —, —, —, petition of, 159.
- Phillipstown, Ireland, 195.
- Physicians, 94.
- Society of, 94.
- Pieardy, 4, 32, 33, 230.
- Piekering, —, 69.
- Piers (Pirce), John, archbishop of York, 170.
- Pilkington :
 - Andrew, M. A., petition of, 280.
 - O., interrogatories for, 298-299.
- Pilton, Devon, parish of, 295.
- Pinford, Dorset, 267 (3).
- Pinsho, —, 246 (3).
- Piron, Colonel, 131.
- Pisa, letters dated at, 10, 173.
- Pitts, —, an English priest, 17.
- Plague, the, 17, 220 (2), 224, 302.
- Plans, *see* maps.
- Plasterer(s), 39, 286 (3).
- Plato, 323.
- Plomesgate (Plumbesgate), Suffolk, 49.
- Plommer, Richard, Lord Burghley's coadjutor, letter from, 102.
- Plonden, Mr., 143.
- Pluck, Capt., 171.
- Plumbesgate *see* Plomesgate.
- Plunkett :
 - Patrick, Lord Dunsany (Donesane, Downesayency, Dunsaney), 39 (6), 147.
 - , —, letter to, 39.
- Plutareh, 323.
- Plymouth (Plimmoth, Plymothe), 84, 110, 128, 135, 139, 199, 208, 301 (2).
- the Fort by, letter dated at, 83.
- Island of St. Nicholas, 305.
- mayor of, 84, 110.
- Mount Edgecombe, 305.
- plans of, 305 (3), 322.
- the Quay (Key), 301.
- townsmen of, 340.
- Plympton, hundred of, 244.
- Po, the river, 214, 224.
- Poe, Leonard, letter from, 94.

- Poi(c)tiers, 216, 221.
 Pointes, Gabriel, 148.
 Poinyer, Peter, petition of, 282.
 Poland, 220, 222, 225, 292.
 Chancellor of, 222.
 Poles, the, 222.
 Polet *see* Paulet.
 Polish ambassador (at Constantinople), 221.
 Pollarde, Mr. Lewes, 53.
 Polybius, 323.
 Pomfrett, Yorks, 100.
 Poerscourt, 32.
 Poole, 139.
 plan of, 37.
 Poole :
 Sir Henry, 252, 252*n*.
 —, letter to, 252.
 Katherine, petition of, 200.
 —, Constance daughter of, 200.
 —, Jane daughter of, 200.
 Poor, collections for the, 98-99.
 Poore, Walter, petition of, 201.
 Pope (Paip) the, (Clement VIII.), 56, 140, 217 (2), 234, 246 (2), 258, 336 (4).
 —, —, to aid conspirators against Queen Elizabeth, 258, 290.
 —, —, chamberlain of, *see* Parafos.
 —, —, galleys of, 223.
 —, —, legates of, 17, 20, 63.
 —, —, nuncio of, 234, 234*n*., and *see* Camerin.
 —, —, Queen Elizabeth's writing to, 217.
 — (Pius V.), 323 (2).
 Pope, Edward, 300.
 Mr, 121.
 William, high sheriff of Oxfordshire, 243*n*.,
 —, —, letter from, 243.
 Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 19, 97, 112, 117-118, 192 (2).
 —, letter from, 17.
 —, letters to, 149, 178.
 —, plot against, 291.
 Porder, —, a messenger, 119, 120.
 Porter, Christopher, Queen's messenger, petition of, 155.
 Portsmouth, 307, 316.
 plans of, 49, 304.
 Portugal, 30, 73, 143, 223, 224, 240, 246 (2), 256, 301 (2).
 coals for, 330.
 English prisoners in, 89, 143, 144.
 genealogical notes on, 73-74.
 John II., King of, 73, 105 (3).
 Kings of, 247.
 merchants of, 30.
 Portugal, viceroy of, 245, 247.
 wars in, 273.
 Portuguese (Portingalls, Portugals), 50, 105 (2), 293, 301, 334.
 Potman's Barne, 303.
 Potter, Thomas, 148.
 Pottin, Henry, 300.
 Poulet :
 John, esq., 245 (2).
 Lady Margaret, 245.
 Poulett, Ric., letter from, 11.
 Poulter, John, bricklayer, 174.
 Powder hundred (Cornwall), 96.
 Powell, —, 301.
 John, signature of, 270.
 Nicholas, 300.
 Symon, petition of, 200.
 —, John brother of, 200.
 William, letter from, 15.
 Power's Court, 123.
 Powes, Thomas, 308.
 Poynte(s) *alias* Poynes, Sir John, 222 (2).
 Poyntz, John, letter from, 108.
 Prague, 9, 224, 225, 226, 227, 339.
 letters dated at, 10, 315.
 news from, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 225, 227, 231.
 Prainir, regiment of, 221.
 Pratt, Robert, 66 (3).
 Predeaux *see* Prideux.
 Preses, — des, 335.
 Preston :
 letter dated at, 17.
 Preston, Thomas, 202.
 Price (Pryce), Edward, petition of, 85.
 Morgan, constable of the liberty of St. Martin's le Grand, petition of, 274.
 Thomas, petitions of, 85, 200.
 Prideux, (Predeaux, Pridow) :
 Mr., J.P., 313 (2).
 —, —, his wife's sisters, 313.
 Fran, "stranger," 171.
 Mr. Thomas, of Nutwell, 63.
 Printers, 179-180, and *see* Barker.
 Printing licenses, 111-112.
 Prist :
 Alice, letter from, 297.
 —, husband of, 297.
 —, John brother of, 297.
 —, mother of, 298.
 Privy coats and doublets of fence, proclamation against, 319.
 Privy Council, the, 7, 41, 53-54, 64, 129, 153 (2), 202, 265, 288 (2), 297, 299, 329.
 letter from, 136.
 letters to, 18, 53, 119, 129, 138, 244.
 Acts of, 54, 172.

Chamber, 119 (2).
 decrees of, 64.
 letters from (mentioned), 129,
 159, 181, 200.
 — to, (mentioned), 57.
 matters referred to, 6, 282.
 orders of, 84, 87, 174, 179*n*.
 orders confirmed by, 111, 327.
 persons to appear before, 136,
 194, 291.
 petitions to, 18, 29, 61, 65, 87 (2),
 120, 121, 152-154, 159, 172, 174,
 179, 189, 195-196, 269, 290,
 295, 308-311, 335.
 — and suits to (mentioned),
 34, 44, 128, 138, 192, 202, 277,
 328.
 Thomas, Lord Burghley, presents
 articles to, 203.
 warrants of, 11, 281, 317, 334.
 Privy larder, groom of the, 153.
 Seal, Clerks of the, 279.
 Prize goods embezzled, 301.
 Proclamations, against export of coin,
 87.
 concerning starch, 87.
 "disannulling certain patents,"
 291.
 against engrossing and trans-
 porting wheat, &c., 294.
 against privy coats and doublets
 of defence, 319.
 Provence, 5, 216.
 Provost Marshal, the, 37.
 Prussia, Rhenish, 305.
 Pryce *see* Price.
 Prychard, —, 312.
 Punchard :
 Elizabeth, petition of, 279.
 —, her husband, 279.
 Puritans and other malcontents, 180.
 Purvey, Mr., 43.
 Purwais, Harry, 212.
 Pyder, *see* Lider.
 Pyles, —, jeweller, 89.
 Pymms at Edmouton (Pymmes farm),
 76, 321.
 Pyne, Henry, 157, 279 (2).
 Pywell, Peter, 10.

Q

Quarles, John, merchant, petition of,
 197.
 Quarrington Grange, 294.
 Quarrington (Quaryngton), 78*n*.
 letter dated at, 78.
 Queen, Peter, *see* Green.
 Queenborough (Queneburgh), castle
 of, 17, 19, 306.

R

R., A., 262.
 Racchisburg, 214.
 Radney, George, 34.
 Ragland Castle, letter dated at, 143.
 Rakerre [Durham ?], 295.
 Raleigh (Ralegh, Raulet, Rawleigh),
 Sir Walter, 90, 91, 163, 267, 279.
 —, letter to, 335.
 —, his "book of the ocean to
 Scinthia," 326.
 —, an enemy to Earl of Essex,
 163.
 Rammekins, castle of, 174.
 Ramsbury, 107.
 Ramsden, Richard, clerk, letter from,
 78.
 Robert, Archdeacon of York, 78.
 Ramsey Mere, 304.
 Ramsey, J., 78.
 Ramsgate, 300 (2).
 officer of, *see* Basset.
 St. Peter's, 300.
 —, officer of, *see* Colner.
 Randal, —, 261.
 Randall, Captain, petition of, 283.
 William, 106.
 Rande, Captain, 293.
 George, 300.
 Thomas, 300.
 Ranning, Alderman, 169.
 Ratcleef, Mr. Alderman, 289.
 Ratclif, Sir Alexander, 114.
 Ratcliff, Mr., 139.
 Ratcliffe, pedigree of, 74.
 Rathcoffy, Ireland, 266.
 Ratisbon, 215.
 Raulet *see* Raleigh.
 Ravenswathe, 303 (2).
 Rawleigh *see* Raleigh.
 Rawlins, Thomas, 148.
 Rayc Wood, Surrey, 319.
 Raynolls, John, petition of, 195.
 Read, —, of Sandwich, 167 (2).
 Reade, Thomas, 148.
 petition of, 168.
 Rearsby, Leonard, gentleman, 271 (2).
 Receipt, bagbearer of the, 112 (2).
 Recorder, the, 134.
 Recoveries, 339.
 Recusants and recusancy, 18, 122, 136,
 152, 156, 240, 282, 312 (3),
 313 (4), 321, 336.
 Redbourn (Redborne), Herts, 162.
 Redhead, Robert, keeper of York
 castle, petition of, 89.
 Redman, —, 14.
 Reece, Hugh, 54.
 Regensberg, parliament at, 17.
 Reigate woods, Surrey, 319.

- Religion, the Reformed, 59 (2).
 Renolds *see* Reynolds.
 Reny (?), 168.
 Reoghs, the, 274.
 Request, warrants for letters of, 327.
 Requests, Court of, 68 (2), 154.
 Masters of, 34, 154, 289.
 Resould, William, petition of, 285.
 Reutern, Herman, innkeeper, 315.
 Reverae, John de, 34.
 Reynell, Sir Carew, letter from, 173.
 Reynolds (Renolds), Arthur, 331.
 Edward, secretary of Earl of
 Essex, 41, 56, 63, 127, 128, 129,
 168, 341.
 —, —, letters from, 104,
 165 (2).
 —, —, letters to, 83, 92, 103,
 104, 163, 165, 168.
 —, —, endorsement by, 130.
 —, —, note in handwriting
 of, 168.
 —, —, signature of, 320.
 Henry (?), 129.
 Rhenish wines, 138.
 Rhine, the, Counts Palatine of, 151 (2).
 Philip Ludovic, Count Palatine
 of, 151.
 Wolfgang Wilhelm, Count Pala-
 tine of, 151 (2).
 —, —, letter from, 202.
 Rhodes, Turkish galleys of, 220.
 Rian, Dennis, petition of, 157.
 Ribera, Don Baltasar de, 12, 13.
 Rich(e), James, 300.
 Penelope Lady, letter from, 101.
 —, brother of, 101.
 Robert, Lord, 73.
 —, letter to, 129-130.
 Riehard, James John, 122.
 Riehardot, President, 41, 206, 257 (2).
 —, letter from, 256.
 Richards, John, letter from, 145.
 Riehmond, Surrey, 90, 158.
 the Court at, letter dated at, 188.
 Riehmond, Yorks, borough of, 343.
 Riehmond, Earl of, *see* Britannia.
 Ridgway, Captain, 210.
 —, letter from, 210.
 Rigden, Wm., 148.
 Rilston, Yorks, 67.
 Ripon, Yorks, 100, 125.
 Risbridge, Suffolk, 49.
 Rittberg :
 Count, 158.
 —, John son of, 158.
 —, Margaret wife of, 158 (2).
 John Count of, 158.
 —, Walpurga, daughter of, 158.
 Rivers, Antony, 261 (2), 261n.
 Rizzo, Francesco, petition of, 189-190.
 Roads, —, a soldier, 124.
 Roberts, William, letter from, 102.
 Robinson, Nieholas, 243.
 Roborough (Rowborough), Devon,
 340.
 Robson :
 James, of Cambridge, petitions
 of, 199 (3).
 —, —, Thomas, his son,
 petitions of, 199 (2).
 Roehelle, La, 177, 216, 311.
 provisions for, 311.
 Rochester, 307.
 Rod —, Mr., 164.
 Rodes, James, petition of, 283.
 Rodney, manor of, 287.
 Rogers, Lewes, petition of, 279.
 Rolls, Master of the, 284.
 Roman Catholics, *see* Papists.
 History, 303, 323.
 Senate, the, 323.
 Rome (Roma), 23, 84, 95, 135, 140,
 141, 205, 217 (2), 313, 336.
 English in, 217.
 S. Giovanni Chrisostomo, 216.
 Spanish ambassador in, *see* Sessa.
 Romney, 300.
 — Marsh, 300.
 Roni *see* Rosny.
 Rookewith, eo. York, 244.
 Rookewood, Edward, 29.
 Roope, Riehard, 54.
 Roos, Lord, 182-183.
 Roper, Sir John, 102 (2), 148.
 Ros, Con mac, 35.
 Rose (Ross ?), bishop of, 319.
 Rose, Harman, 93.
 Hugh, maltster, petition of, 28,
 66.
 Rosfort, Alexandre, 268 (2).
 Alferc, 268 (2).
 Rosny (Roni), M. de, 231.
 Rossetti, Giovanni di, 343.
 Rossi, Ferrante di, 221.
 Rossindall, John, baron of Mountfenill,
 petition of, 280.
 Rosworm [Roswan ?], —, 215, 225,
 226 (2), 227 (2).
 Rotherham (Rotheram), Yorks, 100.
 vicarage, 271.
 Rouen (Rowen), 167, 191.
 the *Ape* in, 167.
 Parliament, of, 191.
 St. Katherine's by, 35.
 Roughead, Leonard, 68 (2).
 Rous, Antho., 171.
 Rowborough *see* Roborough.
 Rowen, *see* Rouen.
 Rowse, Robert, clothworker, petition
 of, 154.
 Roxburgh (Roxbrowghe), Lord of, 211.

Royden Mershe, Suffolk, 168.
 Roye, M. le, 120.
 Rudd, Anthony, bishop of St. David's,
 letter from, 149.
 Rudolph II., Emperor of Germany.
 214-218, 220-223, 227 (2), 231.
 —, —, commission from, 257.
 —, —, gives audience to Due
 de Nevers, 225.
 —, —, levies in Italy to
 assist, 207.
 —, —, the Moldavians sur-
 render to, 218.
 —, —, Prince Sigismund
 Battori desires help of, 9.
 —, —, —, surrenders to
 223-224, 226.
 —, —, signature of, 258.
 Ruggeley, Nicholas, petition of, 69.
 Rush, —, 167.
 Sir Francis, 130.
 Ruskington, Lincoln, 286.
 Russell, Bridget, Countess of Bedford,
 chaplain of, 201.
 Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 183.
 Elizabeth Dowager Lady, letter
 from, 192.
 —, —, letter to, 152.
 —, —, daughters of, 152.
 Sir William, 290.
 —, letter from, 293.
 Russia, Feodor I., Emperor of, 14.
 Russia, merchants trading to, letter
 from, 14.
 Rutherford, Mr. John, 295-296.
 Rutland, county of, 148.
 Earl of, 398, *and see* Manners.
 Ryddall, Peter, 171.
 Rye, 266, 300, 340.
 Rysrast, Edward, 300.

S.

Saccomar, 218, 220, 222.
 Sacheverell, Christopher, letter from,
 100.
 Sackville :
 Robert, 102 (3).
 Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord
 High Treasurer, 11, 73, 102 (3),
 262, 266, 281.
 —, letter from, 138.
 —, petitions to, 195, 290, 291,
 293.
 Sadler, —, 117.
 Sir Thomas, 148.
 Saie (Saye), John, petitions of, 274,
 282.
 Saill, Cheshire, 278.
 St. Albans, 162, 270.
 possessions and liberties of, 272.

St. Amour, Count de, 206.
 André, fort of, 131.
 Asaph, bishop of, *see* Hughes.
 Bees, 306.
 Breock (Briock) Cornwall, 313.
 David's, bishop of, *see* Rudd.
 Germain en Laye, letter dated at,
 81.
 Malo(s), 62, 153-154.
 —, merchants of, 153.
 Margaret's (Margats, Margetts),
 Kent, 300, 301.
 Mary, Cape, 316.
 Michael, Ireland, 266.
 Omer (St. Thomers), 106, 257.
 Pelay, 114.
 Sebastian, 12 (2).
 Stephens, Cornwall, 268.
 Thomers *see* St. Omer.
 Vincent, Cape, 316.
 St. John :
 Lady, 94.
 Mr., 169.
 Oliver, Baron St. John of Bletsho,
 73.
 Sir Oliver, 210.
 St. Leger :
 Dame Elizabeth, letter from, 142.
 Sir Warham, 157 (2), 293.
 Sr. Michells, Walter, 173.
 St. Poole, Sir George, 93 (2).
 Salamanca, seminary of, 146.
 Salecoats, Lady, *see* Douglas.
 Salines, Compte de, 134.
 Don Sanchio, 230.
 Salingen, Simon van, 93.
 Salisbury :
 Capt. John, 173.
 John, dean of Norwich, 145.
 Capt. Owen, 173 (2).
 Salop, 70, 126, 148.
 places in, 278, 284.
 Salt and salt-mines, 339, 342.
 Saltecoats, letter dated at, 161.
 Saltonistol, Signor Samuel 256.
 Saltpetre, inventions for making, 238,
 239, 339.
 Saluees, marquisate of, 126.
 Salvat, Henrico, 173.
 Samford, Suffolk, 49.
 Courtney, 86.
 Sams, John, 148.
 San Andres *see* Santandar.
 Sancher *see* Sanquhar.
 Sanderson, W., letter from, 297.
 Sandgate Castle, 49.
 Sandwich (Sandich, Sanddich), 107,
 167.
 Sandys (Sandes) :
 Christian Lady, petition of, 193.
 Henry, petition of, 169-170.

- Sandys (Sandes)—*contd.***
 Lord, 94, 170, 193 (6).
 Sir Michael, 148.
 W., letter from, 11.
- Sanford, James, letter from, 45-46.
- Sankey, Great, Lancs., 341.
- Sanquha(i)r, (Sancher, Zanker), Lord,
 139, 140, 233.
 letter from, 95.
- Santa Maria, harbour of, 219, 220.
- Santandar (San Andres), 126.
- Santeso, Pedro Vermudez, 30 (2).
- Santo Mey, 105.
- Sapena, Don, 133.
- Sarum :
 letters dated at, 104, 298.
 New, city of, petition of, 287.
- Saryson, Peter, a Dane, petition of,
 334.
- Sas, le, fort of, 131.
- Sassen, 305.
- Sassuolo, 214, 215.
- Sattorford, Mr., seminary priest, 318 (2)
- Saughall (Sawcham) Massey, Cheshire,
 285.
- Saull, William, 338 (2).
- Saunders, John, letter from, 65 (2).
- Saux, Capitaine du, 133.
- Savage (Savadg), Sir Arthur, 131.
 John, signature of, 138.
- Savedge, Daniell, petition of, 201.
- Saverie, Mr. Christopher, 54.
- Savile (Savell) :
 Sir George, 100.
 Henry, letter to, 63.
 John, 100.
 Sir John, 148.
 Serjeant, 100.
- Savoy, 220, 229, 230.
 deputies of, 220.
 Duke of, *see* Charles Emmanuel.
 Princes of, 214, 215, 217, 219, 220.
- Sawcham *see* Saughall.
- Sawells Croft, Hoddesdonbury, 47.
- Sawley, Yorks, 69.
- Saxony, Elector of, 227.
 —, brother of, 217.
- Saye *see* Saie.
- Sayer :
 Raph, petition of, 90.
 Richard, letter from, 272.
- Scalia, Anthony, groom of the Queen's
 stable, petition of, 281.
- Scarlett, Edmond, petition of, 285.
- Schaumburg :
 Ernest Count of, commission to,
 257.
 —, letters of, 260.
- Scheldt (l'Escault), river, 131.
- Sciatre *see* Chatre.
- Scilly Isles, 306-307.
- Scinthia *see* Cynthia.
- Scio, 180.
- Scipio Africanus (Cipio Affricanus), 32.
 Publius, 323.
- Scotch (Scottish, "Scots"), bishop,
 140.
 bullocks, 89.
 captain, a, 295.
 Catholics, 336.
 gentleman," the 271-272.
 hand, 23.
 Irish, 211.
 merchants, 60, 135.
 ministry and ministers, 336-337.
 pistols, 214.
 regiments, 132, 204.
 ships, 342.
- Scotchmen (Scottishmen), 171, 316, 331.
- Scotland, 17, 97, 140, 184, 208, 212,
 235, 237, 248 (2), 277, 284, 332.
 Acts of Parliament in, against
 Catholics, 336.
 advertisements and intelligence
 out of, 97, 135, 187, 209, 211-
 213.
 ambassador of, in England, 93, 331.
 —, letters to, 95, 331.
 —, petitions to, 331 (2).
 —, reckoning of, 331, *and see*
 Douglas, Archibald.
 ambassador from England in, 43,
 86, 213.
 —, — France in, 61-62, 337.
 Chancellor of, 61.
 commissioners of, in England, 97,
 Council of, 97 (2).
 Edmond Ashfeild apprehended in,
 113.
 exports to, 316.
 forces to be sent to, 65.
 hackneys brought from, 266.
 King of, *see* James VI.
 letter dated in, 23.
 Lord Treasurer of, *see* Hume.
 persons going to, 41, 46, 99, 177.
 persons living in, 121.
 "the Prince of," 61.
 the Queen of, *see* James VI.;
 Anne Queen Consort of.
 relations with England, 21-23.
 remonstrance for liberty of con-
 science in, 335-337.
 "scismaticall lords in," 22.
 service in, 86.
 state of, 61.
 troops to be brought into, 207.
 Warden of the Marches of, 103.
- Scots, the, in Ireland, 41.
 levy of, 204-205.
 Queen Elizabeth forbears to
 employ, 204.

- riding on the Wardenries, 211.
- Scott :
- Capt. Edward, letter from, 104.
- Edward, 282.
- , wife of, 282.
- Sir John, 210.
- , petition of, 144.
- Nicholas, petition of, 169.
- Robert, of Hayninge, 172.
- , letter to, 172.
- Thomas, 148.
- Scotton, Yorks., 343.
- Scrivano, the, 215.
- , brother of, 222, 224, 227.
- Serope :
- Lord, 100, 172.
- , letter to, 250.
- , Queen Elizabeth's attitude to, 251-252.
- Scudamore, Sir John, son of, 107.
- Seabrand, Andrew, 300.
- Sea-coals, *see* Coals.
- Scade, Robert, 300.
- Seavenock, William, 72.
- Sedgrave, Patrick, letter from, 107.
- Seelande, *see* Zealand.
- Seelwacrets, 315.
- Sefforth, 103.
- Sefton :
- letter dated at, 179.
- Sefton, —, 213.
- Robert, 213.
- Selby, Yorks., 100.
- Seminarists, Irish, 146.
- Seminary priests, 123, 313 (2), 317-318.
- Sempole, Sir George, 148.
- Senden (Zenden) :
- Casper van, merchant of Lübeck, 154 (2).
- , petitions of, 89, 143, 144.
- Sergeants-at-Law, 97.
- Sermento, Juan Valladares, 30.
- Serriglia, Don Antonio, 224.
- Servan, 215.
- Sessa, Duc de, Spanish ambassador in Rome, 225, 230.
- Sevenoaks, Kent, wardens of Grammar School. &c., at, 72.
- Severn, plot of the river, 305.
- Seville (Syvyl), 202, 311.
- common gaol in, 57.
- merchants of, 30.
- Sewers, Commissioners of, 286.
- Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford, 73.
- Shaftesbury, 13.
- Shannon, the, 211.
- Sharp, Mr., of Tilehurst, 168.
- Sharpe, Mr., 118.
- Shaw, Robert, petition of, 275.
- Sheffield, 100.
- Sheffield, Lord, letter from, 53.
- , letter to, 91.
- Sheffield, Grego., 171.
- Shellamer, —, a German, 302.
- Shelley, Henry, 200.
- Mrs., 312 (2).
- Robert, avonor, petition of, 168.
- Shopard, Thomas, groom of the Queen's Chamber, petition of, 281.
- Shepham :
- George, petition of, 278.
- John, 278.
- Richard, 33.
- Shepherd, Robert, 308.
- Sheppard, Adam, 301.
- Shepperd, William, 54.
- Sheppey, Isle of, 307.
- Sherborne, 79, 267.
- Castle, 267 (4).
- Lodge, 195.
- Maudlen Chapel, 267.
- Sherbrooke *see* Cherbourg.
- Shere, Nicholas, 256.
- Sherington, Francis, petition of, 200.
- Sherley, Sherly, *see* Shirley.
- Shertogenbosch, 160.
- Sherwood Forest, 319.
- Shighan, Morice, petition of, 200.
- Shillelie, Ireland, 267.
- Shipping of apparel, 149.
- export of, 300.
- to be stayed, 64.
- Ship-money, 329.
- Ships and shipping (hoys, galleys, fly-boats, pinnaces, etc.), 30, 49, 58, 72, 105, 106, 112, 116, 120, 125, 126, 136, 153, 166, 178, 210, 283, 285, 295, 308, 322.
- compensation for loss of, 121.
- Dutch (Holland), 159, 221, 316-317.
- English, 49, 105, 106, 135, 180, 208, 221, 293, 300, 308, 314.
- Flemish, 286, 342.
- provision of, 14.
- Scottish, 342.
- Spanish, 55, 72, 316-317.
- stayed in the Narrow Seas, 189.
- a Turkish *sattia*, 180 180n, 181.
- Zelanders, 58.
- names of, the *Admiral*, 180.
- , *Bonasperanza*, 166.
- , *Crane*, 49.
- , *Cressaunt* of Middleboro', 311.
- , *Crowe* of Guernsey, 293.
- , *Elizabeth*, 167.
- , —, of Orpeney, 267.
- , *Exchange* of Bristol, 33.

- Ships, names of—*contd.*
 — *Experience*, 105.
 —, *Griffin* (Dutch), 11.
 —, —, of Trevere, 293.
 — *Harvest*, 282.
 — *Loinesse*, 202.
 — *Lion's Whelp*, 50 (3), 135 (2).
 — *Lyonesse* of London, 198.
 — *Maria* of Middleburgh, 44.
 — *Mercury* of Amsterdam, 311.
 — *Moon*, 50.
 — *Philip* of San Andres (Santardar), 126.
 — *Quytance*, 49.
 — *Rainbow*, 49.
 — *Reindeer*, 79.
 — *Repulse*, 293.
 — *Roebuck*, 151.
 — *St. Peter* of Amsterdam, 300.
 — *Sancta Maria de Scopo*, 34.
 — *Santa Catolica*, 126.
 — *Swallow* of Knockfergus, 183.
 — *Tremontane*, 49.
 — *Tryall* of London, 308.
 — *White Cock*, 202.
 — *Whitegreyhound* of Middleborough, 198.
- Shirley (Sherley, Sherly, Shurley):
 Sir Anthony, 88, 90, 116.
 George, 148.
 Sir Thomas, 16, 71, 143, 271, 272 (2), 274 (2), 277, 282 (2).
 —, petition of, 151.
 — the younger, 128-129.
- Shirwood, —, attainted, 338.
- Shoeshort, Bartholomew, 300.
- Shorey, Lawrence, goldsmith, petition of, 276.
- Shorncliffe (Shorrencliff), 49.
- Showren, 303.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot.
- Shurley, *see* Shirley.
- Shute, Richard, 70 (2).
- Sicily, 301 (3).
 galleys of, 217, 223.
- Sidley (Sydley), Capt., 124.
 John, 102 (2).
 Wm., 148.
- Sidney, Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 59, 114, 269.
 —, —, letter to, 24-25.
- Sieur :
 Stephen le, 234.
 —, letter to, 234.
- Sigala, Count Carlo, petition of, 180-181.
- Signet, Clerks of the, 279.
- Silk, statutes for, 151.
- Silks, velvets, &c., 190 (2).
- Sillery, Monsieur de, letter from, 95.
- Silvius, Aeneas, 323.
- Simmerwell, lordship of, 212.
- Simon, the Vaivode, 222.
- Simpson (Sympson) :
 Thomas, 64.
 —, letter from, 64.
 William, provost marshal, 281 (2).
- Simyle, —, 24.
- Singleton, Richard, 69.
 Thomasin, 278.
 William, 199.
- Sissill, *see* Cecil.
- Siston, manor of, 141 (2).
- Sitsilts *see* Cecil.
- Skidmore, Sir James, 269.
- Skinner, Thomas, 331.
- Skipton, Yorks, 100.
- Skipwith, Mr., 287.
- Sleecher, Dr., 171.
- Sleidan, 323.
- Slingesby, Francis, 100.
- Sluys (Sleuse, Sluis), 174, 302.
- Smith, (Smyth(e)) :
 —, 19.
 Captain, 178 (2).
 Francis, 171.
 —, petition of, 244.
 Henry, ycoman of the wet larder, petition of, 283.
 John, 102 (2), 148, 289.
 —, petition of, 144.
 Sir John, letter from, 103.
 Mr., 134, 139.
 Richard, 149.
 —, petition of, 144.
 Robert, 291, 341.
 —, heir of, 144.
 Thomas, 258, 260, 287.
 —, signature of, 138.
 —, sheriff of London, 232.
 —, —, Sara wife of, 232.
 Sir Thomas, 73, 298.
 Walter, petition of, 71.
- Snaesquerque, fort of, 132.
- Snape, Yorks, 100.
- Snaylesworth, 182.
- Snelling, Francis, 72.
- Soame, Dr. Robert, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 134.
- Soissons, Isembart de, of Naerden, letter from, 267.
- Soldiers :
 apparel for, 316.
 Bill relating to, 342.
 mortality among, 313.
 in Picardy, 33.
 runaway, 163.
 on service, instructions for, 299.
- Soliro, —, letter from, 246.
- Solms, Comte de, 133, 221.
- "Solre," Count of, 206.
- Somerbie Hose Rectory, 182.

Somerset :

Edward, Earl of Worcester, 73,
106 (2), 165, 203.

—, letters from, 130, 269.

—, letter to, 250.

Somersetshire, 159, 341 (2).

cloths made in, 14.

places in, 1, 11, 34, 38, 83.

Somner, Richard, petition of, 285.

Sorebie *see* Sowerby.

Sotherton, Mr. Baron, 72.

Soto, Diego de, 12.

Southampton, 202.

captain of the port and customer
of, *see* Maxcy.

minister in, 120.

Earl of, *see* Wriothesley.

Southelman, manor, 197.

Southwell, Sir Robert, 292.

Southworth, pedigree of, 74.

Sowerby (Sorebie) under Cotcliffe,
Yorks, 295.

Spa, baths of, 219.

Spain (l'Espagne), 30 *passim*, 116, 147,
186, 206 (2), 207 (2), 217 (2),
218, 246, 301 *passim*, 311, 321.

l'Admirante of, 133.

agent of Duke of Florence in, 140.

— sent by the Pope to, 246.

ambassador of England in, 41.

— —, Scotland in, 140.

the army in, 93.

attacked by France, 40.

coals for, 330.

coast of, 303.

—, charts of, 306, 307.

coinage of, 317.

concerning peace with, 30, 54-56,
240, 308.

Council of, 146.

couriers and messengers from,
230.

crown of, 30 (3).

defeated army of, 26.

English fugitives to, 114.

— prisoners in, 143, 144, 199,
317.

— ships to be sent to, 230.

the government of, 320.

house of, 60.

the *Infanta* of, 30, 50-53, 56, 206.

—, marriage of, 50-53, 62, 234.

Irish traitor dies in, 271.

King of, *see* Philip II.

licence to carry "blackamoors"
to, 143.

losses sustained in, 93.

and the Low Countries, 302.

and Marshal Biron's conspiracy,
224.

— messenger's route to, 114.

Spain—*contd.*

news from, 121, 218, 220, 221,
223 (2).

papist from, *see* Hayes.

persons going to, 16, 17, 23, 128,
206, 214, 215 (3), 219, 237,
250, 262.

preparations against Ireland, 219,
229.

"prince of," 23.

relations with England, 30, 41,
245, 292.

— Germany, 292.

Scotehmen offer to do service in,
238.

trade to, 318.

transport of grain into, 90.

war against, in France, 40.

wear of disbursements, 20.

Spaniards (Espagnols, Espangnols)
2-5, 20, 30, 44, 58, 110, 206,
207, 216, 242, 262.

affairs of, 107.

attack Bonmel, 108.

cruel, 60.

their design upon England, 220.

English ships taken by, 72, 308.

hold intelligence with the King of
Scots, 220.

in Ireland, 187, 211, 229.

leave England in peace, 40.

at Nieuport, 133-134.

prisoners in England, 199.

— taken by, 94, 124.

at siege of Ostend, 221.

supplied to Duke of Savoy, 225.

"Spaniolized Provinces," 187.

Spanish advices, 63.

ambassador in England, 298-299.

— in France, 229.

— for Low Countries, 17.

— in Poland, *see* Mendoza.

— in Rome, *see* Sessa.

assistance to Ireland, 7.

book, a, 297.

Sir Robert Cecil accused of being,
237.

chart, 303.

conquerors (in Ireland), 187.

gold or money, 14, 21, 159.

governors feared in Ireland, 146.

invasion (of Ireland), 207.

munitions for Ireland, 126.

placebos, 336.

practice, 245.

prisoners, 183, 245, 246.

ships, 135, 262, 316-317.

subjects, 245 (2).

troops to aid Duke of Savoy, 230.

— in Low Countries, 35, 217,
235.

Spedding's "Bacon," 137.

Spencer (Spenser) :

—, wife of, 332.

Sir John, 38, 148, 169.

—, Mary wife of, 38.

—, Robert son of, 38.

Thomas, 149.

Spicer :

William, petitions of, 16, 34.

—, father of, (Surveyor of Works, 34.

Spies, alleged, 167.

Spilman, Clement, 148.

Spinola, Federico, 220, 221.

Hortensio (Ortensio), 189-190, 250 (2), 263.

Spinola's troops, 215.

Spinosa, —, a Spaniard, 58.

—, brother of, 58.

Spon, Thomas, mayor of East Looe, petition of, 295.

signature of, 295.

Spott, Laird of, *see* Douglas.

Sprat, William, 171.

Springall, Herr, 289 (2).

Spurling, Mr. Serjeant, 47.

Spycer, Thomas, 300.

Stade (Stoade), 160, 278.

letter dated at, 161.

Imperial Envoy to, 210 (2).

the Senate of, 278.

letter from, 210.

Stadthagen, letters dated at, 260.

Stafford, —, 117.

Captain, 71.

Edward, Lord, 73, 157.

Sir Edward, 91, 118, 158.

Lord, Edward, son of, 157.

Sir John, grant to, 192.

—, petition of, 192.

Staffordshire, 148.

pedigrees, 74.

places in, 310.

Stalleng(e), William, letters from, 16, 135.

Stalmine (Stalmyn), co. Lanc., 125.

Stamborne, Essex, 319.

Stamford, Lincoln, Aldermen and Burgesses of, 70.

Stanborough, Devon, 340.

Standish, —, messenger, 150.

Edward, 148.

pedigree of, 74.

Standley, —, 268.

Stanhope, John, 148.

Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain, 119, 120, 202, 242, 250, 288.

—, letter from, 250.

—, — to, 181.

Mr. Michael, 167.

Stanley :

Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby, widow of Ferdinand, 14th Earl, 134, 309.

—, —, letter from, 10.

—, —, Francis. daughter of, 10.

Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, 19, 285 (2).

Sir William, 35-36, 106-107.

William, Earl of Derby, 20, 73, 94, 243, 285 (2).

Stanneries, Lord Warden of the, 280.

Stansfield, Edmond, 128.

Stansted Mountfitchet, Essex, 319.

Stanstead, Kent, 302.

Star Chamber, the, 34, 38, 61, 69, 109, 109*n*, 154, 287 (2), 308.

Starch, 59, 87, 89, 100, 102, 111, 169.

licences to sell, 59, 150, 291.

Starkey :

James, confession of, 253-255.

—, deposition concerning Lady Arabella Stuart, 252-253.

—, mother of, 255.

States General *see* Netherlands.

Statutes, laws, etc., 37-38, 47.

concerning bowstaves, 99.

— building, 27.

— cloths, 73.

— depopulation, 37.

— disforestation, 91.

— silk, 151.

— tillage, 27.

penal, 27.

Stechworth, 197.

Stella, Hieronimo, 105 (4).

Stephan, Herr, 289.

Stephens, Mr., chaplain of the Earl of Essex, 36.

Steward Marshal, office of, 70.

Stewart, —, 73.

and see Stuart.

Stilyard, the, alderman of, 93.

Stirling, 214.

Stoade *see* Stade.

Stoakes, John ("A.B." or "Margitt") petition of, 273.

Stoke Fleming, Devon, 268.

Stokes, John, letter from, 93.

Stone, George, letter from, 31.

John, brewer, petition of, 152.

Robert, petition of, 272.

Stow(e), Suffolk, 49.

Strang, Mark le, petition of, 155.

Strasoldo (Strasoldi), Signor Germanico, 218, 223, 227.

Strigonia, 219, 226.

Stringer, Alice, 282.

Strode, Mr. William, 54.

Stronge, Peter, petition of, 242.

Stuart, Lady Arabella, 18, 139 (2),
175, 252-255, 263.
——, "being bobbed and her nose
played withal," 253.
——, Bradley's *Life of*, 255, 263.
——, her grandmother, 252 (3),
253.
——, instructions concerning, 263.
——, her unele, 252.
Ludovie, 2nd Duke of Lennox,
186 (3), 235 (2), 319.
——, ambassador to England,
208-209.
——, ——, letter to, 319.
Margaret Countess of Lennox, 67.
Studeley, prebend of, 125.
Sturbridge, Thomas, 317 (2).
Sturmius, Joannes, 344.
Stydolphe, Thomas, 173.
Suabia, 216.
Subsidies, a bill for granting, 39.
Sudborne, Suffolk, 167-168.
Suffolk, 39, 49, 148, 290, 313.
cloths, 287.
lands in, 39, 275.
pedigrees, 74.
places in, 29, 49, 85, 167-168, 319.
Sugden (Sugdon), William, 112 (2).
Suilby, M. de, 95 (2).
Surgery (chirurgery), a bill concerning,
39.
Surrey, 149.
places in, 279, 319.
Surveis [Torver ?], 202.
Surveyor of Works *see* Spieer, William.
Sussex, 1, 149, 295.
places in, 66, 198, 340, 342.
Sussex, Earl of, 310.
Sutlyf, Matthew, dean of Exeter, 54.
Sutton :
Garrott, petition of, 196.
——, David, father of, 196 (2).
Thomas, 148.
Sutton Courtney, Berks, 308.
Svenwood Park, 295.
Swaffham Bulbeck, Cambs., 319.
Swainton, Yorks, 311.
Swale, Dr., 293.
Swan, Edward, petition of, 311.
Swanne, Robert, 308.
Sweden (Swethland), 228.
Prinee (*or* Duke) Charles of, 222,
227, 228 (5).
Swift, Jasper, letter from, 119.
Winnerton, Mr. John, 138-139.
letter from, 255.
Swinton (Swynnton), Yorks, 343.
Swiss ambassador, 215.
Catholic cantons, 206.
(Suisse) troops, 133 (2), 217,
225 (2), 231, 338.

Switzerland, 231.
Swynoeke, Thomas, 301.
Swynnton *see* Swinton.
Sydney *see* Sidley.
Sydney. Sir Robert, 91.
letters from, 91.
Symeot, John, petition of, 309.
Symon(d)s (Symans), John, 48 (2),
119, 306.
petition of, 281.
Simpson *see* Simpson.
Syvyll *see* Seville.

T

T., E., letter from, to Archibald
Douglas, 332.
Taeitus, 323.
Tadeaster (Todeaster), Yorks, 100 (2).
Tailor, John, letter from, 276.
Tailor, Robert, 69.
Tailye, charter of, 213.
Takeley in Stamborne, 319.
Talbot :
Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of
Shrewsbury, letter from, 203.
——, ——, son of, 203.
family of, 74.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 74,
203 (2).
——, letter from, 188.
——, Mary. wife of, 1883, 266.
Tall, Gilbert, 299 (2).
Tanekardstowne, Ireland, 266.
Tanfeilde, Yorks, 100.
Tany's law, the, 8.
Taragona, Archbishop of, 218.
Tartars, 214, 218, 220, 222, 224.
Tarvar, Richard, constable of West-
minster, letter from, 119.
Tassis, Monsieur de, 41.
Taunton :
clothiers of, 73.
manor of, 1.
Tauris, 215.
Tavanes, Viscount, governor of Nor-
mandy, 35.
Taverns and ale-houses, 99.
Tavistock, 340.
Taylor, William, 300.
Taylore, Mrs., 39.
Temesvar, 224.
Tempest, Robert, of Brasewell, 100.
Temple, Kent, 302.
Temple, Mr., 170.
Temple Newsham, lordship of, 67.
Templehurst Park, Yorks, 18.
Tennant, Thomas, Dr. of Physic,
letter from, 112.
Tenters, use of, 34.

- Terceiras (Tercera), Island of, 57.
 Terrington, family of, 74.
 Thames (Themes), the, 125, 307.
 Thedwestry (Thedwastre), Suffolk, 49.
 Theobalds (Tiballs), 19, 101 (2), 321.
 plans and papers concerning
 76-78.
 Theological treatises, 339.
 Thingoe, Suffolk, 49.
 Thirn (Thyrn), Yorks, 343.
 Thomas, Valentine, 175, 176.
 Thomond, Donogh, Earl of, 152, 156.
 petitions of, 150, 322.
 Thompson, —, 70.
 Thomsin, —, 106 (2).
 Thoresbye, —, petition of, 290.
 Thorn(e)bury), Gloucester, 157.
 castle of, 158.
 Thornehill :
 James, 293.
 Robert, 293.
 Thornton, Sir George, petition of, 198.
 Thorpe, West Riding, 100.
 — upon-the-Hill, 182-183.
 Thoung, Kent, 302.
 Thredlinge, Suffolk, 49.
 Throckmorton (Throckmarton, Throg-
 morton, Throghmorton), —, 14.
 Sir Arthur, letter from, 130.
 Ed., 170.
 Capt. John, letters from, 174 (2).
 Mr., 104 (2).
 Throughton, Capt. John, 198.
 Thugste Cleve, *see* Cleve.
 Thumery, J. de, letter from, 161.
 Thwaytes, Edward, 95.
 Thyn, Captain, 311.
 Thyrn *see* Thirn.
 Tiballs *see* Theobalds.
 Tilbury (Tylbery)next Clare, Essex, 319.
 Tildesley, Mr., 200.
 Tilehurst (Tylehurst), Berks, 168,
 274, 282.
 petition of tenants, 286.
 Tin and tinnars, 53, 91, 310.
 Tipper, Patrick, agent of Kildare,
 petition of, 108.
 Todcaster *see* Tadcaster.
 Toledo, Don Pedro, 220.
 Tollo, Ireland, 157.
 Tolby, M. de, 206.
 Tooke :
 Mr. Auditor, 47.
 Valentine, 307.
 Toole's country, 123.
 Tootall, Hew, letter from, 102.
 Topcliff (Topclyff, Topliff), Mr., 67 (4),
 142, 289, 318.
 Torcata, country of, 227.
 Torne, 289.
 Torneberrey (Thornbury ?), 39.
 Torver (?) *see* Surveys.
 Toscane *see* Tuscany.
 Totnes(s), 54 (2).
 Tounstall,
 Jane, 33.
 Richard, 33.
 Tours, 26.
 Tours (Tuares), Duc de, 26.
 Townley, pedigree of, 74.
 Towns, decaying of, 27.
 Townsend, Sir John, 280.
 Townshend, Aurelian, 179.
 letter from, 180.
 Tract, a political, 307.
 Trade, decay in, 335.
 free, for English merchants, 160.
 propositions concerning, 332-334.
 Trafford, Edmund, of Trafford, 275.
 Traheron, William, letter from, 269.
 Trained Bands, the, 111.
 Transylvania (le Transilvain), 63,
 214 (2), 216 (2), 217, 219, 220 (2),
 222 (2), 224, 225 (2), 226.
 Prince of, *see* Battori, Sigismund.
 yields to the Emperor, 223, 227.
 Traves, John, 293.
 Travece, Henry, 254.
 Travis, Thomas, vintner, letter from,
 101.
 Treasure, 93-94.
 Treasury, the, attempted to be robbed,
 270.
 Tredwey, John, petition of, 157.
 Treemaine, Richard, letter from, 217.
 Treflegoes, letter dated at, 181.
 Tremayne, Mr. Arthur, 53.
 Trenchard, Sir George, 13.
 Trent, Council of, 336, 343.
 Treport, 191.
 Tresham, Fra., 170.
 "Tresirous" voyage, 163.
 Tresmere, Cornwall, 268.
 Tretower, Brecknockshire, 191.
 Trevere, 293.
 Trevor, Richard, 148.
 Tripoli, 227.
 Tuares *see* Tours.
 Tufton, John, 149.
 Tunis, 246.
 Turberville, family of, 76 (2).
 Turcke, Sussex, 66.
 Turenne, letters dated at, 15, 26 (2).
 Turin, 214, 217, 220, 230, 237.
 Turkey, 116.
 the Grand Signor, 216, 218,
 219 (2), 221, 224, 227 (2).
 —, his sons, 227.
 the Porte, 216.
 the Grand Vizier (Vizir General),
 218, 221.

Turkey, sequins, 282.
 Turkish galleys, 220.
 Turks, the, 22, 214 (2), 219 (2), 221,
 222, 225 (3), 226-227, 246.
 aid Sigismund Battori, 214 (2),
 216, 218 (6), 220.
 to besiege Vienna, 10.
 feared by Sigismund Battori, 9.
 "flots-de-fer" invented by, 206.
 imperial troops routed by, 224.
 treaty of, with the Venetians,
 344 (2).

Turner :

Dr., priest, 17, 18.
 Leonard, 196.
 Peter, signature of, 270.
 Philip, petition of, 309.

Turnor, Patrick, petition of, 317.

Turpin, Wm., 148.

Turton, Lanc., 200.

Tuscan military training, 343.
 speech, 180.

Tuscans, the, 227.

Tuscany (Toscane), Duke of, 343.

Tusser, Francis, 103.

Tuxford, Notts, 293.

Twown *see* Tyrone.

Tyer, William, 300.

Tylbery *see* Tilbury.

Tylehurst *see* Tilchurst.

Tympe, Jo., 171.

Tynmouth, plot of, 305.

Tyon, John, 124.
 petition of, 90.

Typin, Tho., 171.

Tyrol, the, 224.

Tyrone (Twown), Earl of, *see* O'Neil.

Tyrry, Edmond, petition of, 155.

U

Uchtenbroucq, Monsieur de, 133.
 regiment of, 133.

Udall, —, 142.

William, petition of, 201.

Ulms, 17.

Ulster (Ultonia), map of, 322.
 province of, 146, 242.

United Provinces, the, 234, 235, 236.
 petition of merchants, &c., of,
 159.
 to treat with the Archduke's
 provinces, 234.

Ushant, 1.

Uston, Berks, 172.

Utrecht, 302.

V

Vallada, Manuel, 246 (3).

Valladolid, 245.

letter dated at, 256.

the court at, 255.

Valleces, Diego de Flores de, 30.

Vansenden (Vansendon) *see* Senden.

Vaughan :

family of, 76.

Jo., 170.

Mr., 68 (2).

William, of Tretower, 191.

Vaux, Lord, 275.

Vaxa, 114.

Veer *see* Verc.

Velbye, Yorks, 167.

Veldeutz, Count of, *see* Philip Ludovic.

Velliart, Don Louys de, 133.

Venables, John, 101.

Venetian ambassador (in England),
 297.

(to the Emperor), 223.

Venetiano, Giacomo, 297.

letter from, 297.

Venetians, treaty of, with the Turks,
 344 (2).

Venice, 9, 44 (2), 95 (2), 105 (3), 166-
 167, 180, 231, 261*n*.

letters dated at, 180, 215, 217,
 219, 220, 221, 224, 226, 227,
 231.

College of, 220, 225.

French ambassador in, 225.

Prince of, 220.

the Signoria (Seignory) of, 221,
 281 (3).

Swiss ambassadors at, 215.

Venlo, 160.

Vercoilge, —, 322.

Vere, (Veer(e)), Edward de, Earl of
 Oxford, Great Chamberlain, 73,
 179, 193, 194 (2).

Sir Francis, 19 (2), 187.

Horatio, 133 (2).

—, brother of, 133 (2).

Verney, family of, 74.

Vernon :

Edward, petition of, 70.

Jo., 171.

Mr., 58.

Robert, letter from, 25-26.

Sir Robert, 170.

Verona, Cardinal of, 217, 220.

Vicegrade, castle of, 10.

Vienna, 10, 116, 214, 216 (2), 218, 224,
 225 (2), 227 (2).

news from, 222, 224, 225, 226,
 230 (2).

the Turks to besiege, 10.

Villars, [Monsieur de,] 335.

Villavicencio (Villavizencio), Don Juan,
12.
——, letter to, 12-13.
Don Pedro de, letter from, 12.
Nuño de, 12, 13.
——, letter to, 12.
Villeroy, Monsieur, 176 (2), 191.
Vincent, Tristram, petition of, 243.
Vinci, Antonio, of Seville, 202.
Vinegar, making of, 71.
Vinta, Cavaliere, letter from, 173.
Virgil, Polydore, 323.
Vitry, De, letter from, 161.
Vitus, Father Thomas, 146.
Vleminck, Hans, 317.
Vlissen *see* Flushing.
Vlushing *see* Flushing.
Vorspulio, Piero, 161.
Vowlye, Sussex, 66.

W.

W., H., 313.
Waad (Wade), William, Clerk of the
Privy Council, 89 (2), 112, 120,
198, 285, 290.
——, letters to, 269, 289.
Wadcock, Walter, 300.
Wade :
Captain, 195.
see Waad.
Wadham (Waddam), George, 151.
letters from, 79, 121.
Waese (Wast), Pays de, 35.
Wakefield, Yorks, 99-100.
Walburn Hope, 307.
Walcheren (Walker), Island of, 174.
Walden *see* Howard.
Wales, 8, 143, 173, 197, 283, 340.
coals in, 330 (4).
Council of, 169.
—— in the Marches of, 182.
——, letter to, 182.
——, petition to, 185.
the Marches of, Lord President
of, 276 (2).
South, 88, 307.
Walker, Island of, *see* Walcheren
Walker, Edward, 120.
Walkington, Yorks, 338.
Wallachia, 221, 289 (2).
the Vaivode of, 222.
goes against Simon the Vaivode,
222.
Wallachian, the, 223.
Walloons, 133 (2), 206 (2).
Wallop :
Sir Henry, Treasurer of Munster,
18, 196, 228 (2), 294.
——, ——, letter from, 189.

Walmer, 300.
Castle, 300.
Walmsley, Justice, 34.
Walpall, William, Jesuit, 107.
Walsingham, Mr., afterwards Sir
Francis, 173, 186, 339.
Lady, 125.
Walter, Mr., 24.
Waltham, 306.
New Lodge at, 306.
Cross, 285.
Forest, 10.
Wangford, Suffolk, 49.
Wanstead, 114.
Warberton, ——, 192.
Richard, 198.
Warburton :
Robert, mustermaster, 138.
Thomas, petition of, 201.
Warde, William, petition of, 201.
Wards, 94, 128, 189, 245, 275.
concealment of, 48.
the Queen's, *see* Elizabeth, Queen.
and Liveries, Court of, 275 (2),
280.
——, ——, attorney of, *see*
Hesketh.
——, ——, Master of, *see* Cecil,
Sir Robert.
Wardships, 69, 88, 89, 90, 108 (3),
122, 125, 144, 149, 169, 182,
189, 197, 242 (2), 243, 278, 282,
321.
concealed, 126, 154, 243, 275,
311.
Ware, 13.
Ware, James, 122.
petition of, 196.
Wark Castle on Tweed, plot of, 305.
Warneford, Mary, petition of, 67.
Warner :
Henry, petition of, 275.
Richard, petition of, 67.
Warren, Sir Henry, 154.
Warrener, John, petition of, 284.
Warrington, Lanes., 341.
Warwick, Lady, *see* Dudley.
Warwickshire, 149, 150, 280.
places in, 142.
Waterford, 157.
mayor of, 28.
county, the Crook, 338.
Waterhous, Jonas, letter from, 113.
Watkins, George, 341.
Watkinson *alias* Wilson, Robert,
123.
Watson :
——, a priest, 33.
Mr., 227-228.
Watts, Alderman, 169.
Waxham, Norf., 307 (2).

- Webb(e) :
 Henry, 335.
 Mrs., 312.
 Richard, 194.
- Webster, Mr., seminary priest, 318.
- Weche, Eberhard von, 260.
- Well(e)s : —, 178.
 Bartholomew, 300.
 John, 281.
 William, 300.
- Welsh barons, 173.
 circuit, 134.
 runts, licence to transport, 340.
- Wenge *see* Wing.
- Wenman, Thomas, petition of, 277.
- Wentworth, William, 148.
- West Chalk, 302-303.
 country, the, 290.
- Westchester, 117, 141, 142 (2), 183.
- West(e), Edmond, 35-36.
 Thos., knight, 171.
 Capt. William, 135.
- Westminster, 36, 41, 312.
 almsman's room in St. Peter's, 281.
 cathedral church of, prebendary in, 179.
 College, letter dated at, 144.
 constable and watchman of, 119.
 dean of, *see* Goodman.
 dean and chapter of, 284 (3).
 Gatehouse, 66, 92, 107, 147, 170, 199 (3), 201, 242, 280, 281.
 —, letter dated at, 250.
 — keeper of, *see* Okey.
 High Steward of Liberty of (Sir Robt. Cecil), 183.
 the Receipt at, 340.
 School, 10.
- Westmoreland, 25.
 places in, 70, 125.
- Westmorland, Earl of, *see* Fane.
- Weston, co. Warwick, 142.
- Weston, Nicholas, 196.
- Westroppe, Ralph, sergeant-at-arms, 342 (2).
- Westwood, William, petition of, 284.
 Robert father of, 284 (3).
- Wetenhall, John, letter from, 266.
- Wetherby, Yorks, 100.
- Weymouth, 139.
 mayor and burgesses of, 72.
- Wharton, Lady, widow of Sir Francis Willoughby, 28, 29.
- Wheeler, John, secretary to Middleburgh merchants, letter to, 160.
- Whelor, John, 170.
- Whickham, Durham, manor and lordship of, 294.
- White, Whyt(e) :
 Andrew, letter from, 87.
 John, petition of, 293.
 Mr. Nicholas, 337.
 —, his cousin, 337.
 Owen, 75.
 Mr. Rowland, 164 (2).
- White Colne, Essex, 319.
 Barwick Hall in, 319.
- Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 98, 109 (2), 113, 273.
- Whithode, Robert, 300.
- Whitinge, Henry, petition of, 198.
- Whitlock, Capt., 171.
- Whittingham, Lancashire, 69.
- Whitwell, Agnes, letter from, 2.
 Robert, letter from, 2.
- Whore, Mr., 313.
- Wiar *see* Wyar.
- Wickham (Wykeham), Cambs., 319.
- Wife, an ill-used [Countess of Derby ?] 19.
- Wigmoor, Captain, 210.
- Wignall, Richard, petition of, 68.
- Wigtoft, Lincoln, 291.
- Wilbram (Wylbram), Thomas, 148.
 signature of, 138.
- Wildenaccar, 159.
- Wilford, Suffolk, 49.
- Wil(l)cox, Mr., 288-289.
- Willelmi, *Radulphus filius*, 343.
- Willfort, Lady, 301.
- Williams, —, 92.
 Captain Hugh, petition of, 280.
 Jane, petition of, 331.
- Williamson :
 Jeames, petition of, 277.
 Robert, 282.
- Willis (Wylls), Captain, 50 (2).
 Simon, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 210.
 —, letter to, 112.
- Willoughby (Willoughbie, Wyllughby), Charles Lord, 189.
 —, family of, 189.
 —, petition of, 189.
 Sir Francis, 28 (2), 29.
 —, daughters of, 29.
 —, tenants of, 29.
 —, widow of, *see* Wharton.
 Lord, 113, 170, 238, 271.
 Mr. Percival, 28, 29.
 Peregrine Lord, of Beake and Eresby, 194.
 —, —, son of, 194.
 —, —, will of, 194.
- Willowes, George, 197.
- Wills, Mr., 147.
- Wilson :
 Thomas, 161 (2), 239, 262 (3).

- , letter to, 262.
see Watkinson.
- Wilton, letter dated at, 164.
 Wilton *see* Gray.
- Wiltshire, cloths made in, 14.
 places in, 285, 287.
- Wimbledon, 15.
- Winchester (Winton) :
 Bishop of, *see* Bilson and Gardiner.
 bishopric of, 1, 11.
 bushels, 330.
 dean of, *see* Heaton.
 deanery of, 11.
- Winchmore Hill, Middlesex, 303.
- Windebank (Withebank), Mr., 201 (2).
 signature of, 299.
- Windmill Hill, 326.
- Windsor, 181.
 letter dated at, 184.
 dean of, *see* Bennett.
 dean and canons of, 287.
 deanery of, 110.
- Win(d)sor, Henry Lord, 73.
- Wines, customs on, 75, 138.
 sweet, 318 *passim*.
- Wing (Wéngé), 111.
- Wingfield (Wingfeild, Winfeild), Sir
 Anthony, 148.
 Sir Edward, petition of, 268.
 Sir John, 16.
 Richard, petition of, 310.
 Wm., 170.
 —, petition of, 291.
- Winter, —, of Plymouth, 301 (4).
 Sir Edward, 287 (3).
- Winterton, 14.
- Wirtemberg, Dukes of, 321.
- Wisbech, 304.
- Witeh, a, 70.
- Withebank *see* Windebank.
- Withersheim, Anthony, 261.
- Witt, Hendricke de, petition of, 198.
- Wittenhall, Mr. Serjeant, 271.
- Witton (Wytton), East, Yorks, 58,
 266, 266*n*.
 mill of, 58.
- Wivenhoe (Wyvenhoe), Essex, 19,
 319, 320.
- Woad, concealment of, 245.
- Wolffswinkel, Marten, of Maydenblick,
 letter from, 267.
- Wolfgang Wilhelm, Count Palatine,
 see Rhine.
- Wolsingham (Wulsingham) Park, Dur-
 ham, 295.
- Wood :
 Mr., seminary priest, 317.
 Rowland, petition of, 334.
 Thomas, petitions of, 274, 282.
 Whittingham, petition of, 142.
 —, Martin father of, 142.
- Woodhouse, —, 92 (2).
 Sir Henry, 14 (2).
 Lord, 117.
 Captain Thomas, 31 (2).
 Sir William, 119.
- Woodroffe, Mr., 302.
- Woodstock Lodge, 178.
- Woodward, Jeromy, petition of, 281.
- Woorsopp, —, 290.
- Worcester gaol, 136.
 High Sheriff of, letter to, 136-137.
- Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset.
- Worcestershire, 25.
 places in, 136.
- Worsley, pedigree of, 74.
- Wortley, Richard, 148.
- Wotton, Henry, letter from, 163.
- Woulmer, Matthew, 67.
- Wray, Thomas, clerk, petition of, 266.
- Wray :
 Thomas, clerk, petition of, 266.
 Sir William, 93, 148.
- Wrenham, John, petitions of, 238,
 239.
- Wright, —, letter from, 42-43.
 Chris., 171.
 John, 148, 171.
- Wriothesley :
 Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton,
 63, 92, 138, 170.
 —, —, letters to, 79-81, 107,
 130-131, 138, 147.
 —, —, horses of, 173.
 —, —, mother of, 79-81.
- Wroth, Sir Robert, 148.
- Wroughton, Dorothy, letter from, 332.
- Wulsingham *see* Wolsingham.
- Wyar (Wiar) :
 Dr. Theodoricus, 292.
 —, letter from, 292.
- Wyat :
 Sir Henry, 292.
 Sir Thomas, 292.
- Wyat's rebellion, 182.
- Wykeham *see* Wickham.
- Wykes, Thomas, 317.
- Wylbram *see* Wilbram.
- Wyllson, Mr. Bennet, 78.
- Wyllughby *see* Willoughby.
- Wyllys *see* Willis.
- Wyngates, George, Esq., 148.
- Wynion, John, 300.
- Wynne, Peter, *see* Green.
- Wynsclowe, 78.
- Wyseman, Rauffe, 148.
- Wytton, *see* Witton.
- Wyvenhoe *see* Wivenhoe.

X.

Xeres, 12.
letters from, 12.

Y.

Yardley, John, petition of, 155.
Yarmouth, 14, 139, 286, 307 (2), 316,
 . Governor of, 14.
Yarn, licence to export, 311.
Ybarra *see* Ibarra.
Yeoman of the wet larder, *see* Smith,
 Henry.
Yeomen of the chamber, 33.
Yerclare, 213.
Yonge, Justice, 36.
York, 8.
 Archbishop of, *see* Hutton and
 Piers.
 castle, keeper of, *see* Redhead.
 council at, 145.
York, —, 19.
Yorke, Sir Edward, letter from, 144.

Yorkshire, 144, 253, 319 (2), 338.
 Daere's lands in, 95.
 East Riding, 148.
 North Riding, 148.
 West Riding, 99-100, 148.
 places in, 18, 33, 58, 69, 125, 167,
 169-170, 244, 271, 311, 338, 342.
 —, Nevill's hospital, 39.
Young(e), Mathew, petition of, 122.
 Richard, 102 (2).
 Mr. Justice, 107.

Z.

Zanker *see* Sanquhair.
Zealand (Zeeland(e), Seelande), 30, 44,
 131-132, 257, 309, 317 (2).
 merchants of, 311, 314.
 the States of, 235.
Zeelanders (ships), 58.
Zenden *see* Senden.
Zoueh(e), Edward Lord, 150 (2).
 letter from, 250.
Zuecone, Signor Vicenzo, 223.

THE HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,

CHANCERY LANE,

LONDON, W.C.

CERTAIN COMMISSIONERS were appointed by Queen Victoria in 1869 to enquire as to the existence of unpublished manuscripts in the possession of private persons and in institutions, calculated to throw light on the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of the Empire. The Commission has been renewed by the late King and by H.M. King George, and new Commissioners have been appointed from time to time to fill vacancies that have occurred.

The present Commissioners are :—

Lord Sterndale, Master of the Rolls (Chairman), The Earl of Crawford, The Earl of Rosebery, K.G., The Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Mostyn, Lord Fitzmaurice, Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., Sir Frederic Kenyon, K.C.B., Sir C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D., Professor A. F. Pollard, M.A., Mr. R. A. Roberts and Mr. F. Elrington Ball.

With the object of securing the co-operation of the owners of manuscripts, without which their work could not be carried on, the Commissioners think it desirable to describe the system upon which they conduct their enquiries.

If the owner of any collection of manuscript books or documents express his willingness to submit them to the Commissioners, an inspection is made under their direction by some competent and trustworthy person, and if any of the manuscripts appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner is asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission.

The object of the Commission being the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, attention is directed to that object exclusively, and owners of manuscripts need be under no apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commission may mean in any way a prying into private affairs. Positive directions are given by the Commissioners to every person who inspects manuscripts on their behalf that nothing that affects the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that, if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private nature chance to come before him, he is to put them aside at once without examination or note.

To emphasize more strongly the confidential nature of his task, every person employed by the Commission to inspect a collection of documents

is required to consider it a condition of his employment that all notes made by him in the course of such employment are to be regarded as the property of the Commission, and that he is not at liberty to use in any way any information obtained from papers submitted to the Commissioners without their permission : this is never given without the express consent of the owners of the papers.

In practice it has been found expedient, in dealing with a large collection of manuscripts, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom and to obtain the owner's consent to the removal of the selected papers for a time to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be dealt with more easily, and where they are treated with the same care as the muniments of the realm, whose place of deposit they temporarily share.

The whole cost of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents is defrayed at the public expense.

Among the numerous owners of valuable documents who have given their sanction to the temporary removal of manuscripts by the Commission may be named :—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Duke of Buccleuch, the Marquis of Salisbury, the Marquis of Ormonde, the Marquis Townshend, the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, Lord Kenyon, Lord Sackville, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Forteseue, of Dropmore, and Mr. Rawdon Hastings, of Ashby de la Zouche.

The work of the Commissioners, with the liberal-minded co-operation of many owners of manuscripts, has resulted so far in the publication of nearly a hundred and fifty volumes of previously unprinted historical materials.

The Commissioners also regard it as part of their duty to be ready to give advice as to the housing and keeping of valuable papers, and the repair of any that may be in a state of decay.

A. E. STAMP,
Secretary.



LIST OF REPORTS ISSUED.

(Size, *Fcap* to *Ninth Report, Part III, inclusive* ; after that, *8vo.*)

(Dates in parentheses show years of Reprints.)

Date of Issue of Report, Name of Owner of MSS., &c., with No. of Paper and Price :—

1870 (1874). FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX.....C. 55 ; 1s. 6*d.*

ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Rutland ; Duke of Manchester ; Marquis of Lothian ; Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham ; Earl of Coventry ; Earl of Macclesfield ; Earl St. Germans ; Earl of Zetland ; Viscount Midleton ; Lord Mostyn ; Lord Herries ; Lord de Tabley ; Earl of Shrewsbury ; Sir John Salusbury Trelawney, Bart. ; Sir Thomas Winnington, Bart. ; Richard Almaek ; T. E. Lefroy ; G. F. Luttrell ; Col. Napier ; W. Phelps ; John Tollemache ; F. Whitgrave ; John Harvey ; Cambridge Colleges, viz., Christ's, Corpus Christi, King's, Pembroke, Queens'. St. John's, St. Peter's, Trinity ; Registry of the University of Cambridge ; Registry of the Bishop of Norwich ; Dean and Chapter of Norwich ; St. Mary's College, Oscott ; Salisbury Cathedral ; Ushaw College ; Registry of the Bishop of Wells ; Dean and Chapter of Wells ; Westminster Abbey ; Dean and Chapter of York ; Dean and Chapter of Bristol ; Hospital of Christ at Abingdon ; Corporations or towns of Abingdon, Bridgwater, Cambridge, Coventry, Glastonbury, Norwich, Nottingham, Wells, York ; Corporation of Merchant Adventurers of York ; Yorkshire Philosophical Society.

SCOTLAND. Manuscript Materials for History in Scotland ; Duke of Hamilton ; Duke of Richmond ; Marquis of Lothian ; Earl of Dalhousie ; Buekie MSS. ; Library of Catholic Bishop of Edinburgh ; University of Edinburgh ; City of Edinburgh ; Advocates' Library, Edinburgh ; Burgh of Aberdeen ; Corporation of Glasgow.

IRELAND. Earl of Charlemont ; Earl of Rosse ; Lord Talbot de Malahide and J. W. Bayly ; Thomas Hewitt and Richard Caulfield, LL.D. ; Corporations of Cork, Dublin, Kilkenny, Limerick. Waterford.

HEIDELBERG. University Library.

1871. SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS C. 441 ; 3s. 10*d.*

ENGLAND AND WALES. Duke of Bedford ; Countess Cowper and Baroness Lucas ; Earl of Dartmouth ; Earl Spencer ; Earl of Mount Edgeumbe ; Earl Cathcart ; Earl of Bradford ; Earl Cawdor ; Viscount Dillon ; Lord Camoys ; Lord Arundell of Wardour ; Lord Lyttelton ; Lord Calthorpe ; Lord Wrottesley ; Lord Leigh ; Hon. G. M. Fortescue ; Sir Charles W. Dilke, Bart. ; Sir Henry Dryden, Bart. ; Sir Baldwin Leighton, Bart. ; Sir George Osborne, Bart. ; Sir R. Puleston, Bart. ; Miss Ainslie ; J. C. Antrobus ; W. R. Baker ; C. M. Berington ; Colonel Myddelton-Biddulph ; Colonel Carew ; Mrs. Collis ; Richard Corbet ; W. Bromley-Davenport ; C. Cottrell Dormer ; J. R. Ormsby-Gore ; John Harvey ; H. B. Mackeson ; F. Peake ; Mrs. Prescott ; J. J. Rogers ; W. T. McCullagh Torrens ; W. H. Turner ; Mrs. Willes ; W. W. E. Wynne ; House of Lords—Specimen Calendar of Papers relating to first Parliament of Charles I. ; House of Lords—Specimen Calendar of Papers relating to Archbishop Laud's Visitation ; St. Lawrence's College, Ampleforth ; Cambridge Colleges, viz., Clare, Gonville and Caius, Jesus, Trinity Hall ; Dean and Chapter of Carlisle ; St. Mary's College ; Oscott ; Oxford Colleges, viz., Corpus Christi, Exeter, Jesus, Lincoln, New, Oriel, Queen's, Trinity, Worcester ; Stonyhurst College ; Woodehester Monastery ; Corporation of Abingdon ; Inner Temple Library—(Petyt MSS.) ; Chetham Library, Manchester.

1873 SECOND REPORT, &c.—*cont.*

SCOTLAND. Duke of Montrose; Duke of Sutherland; Marquis of Huntley; Earl of Crawford and Balcarres; Earl of Morton; Earl of Strathmore; Earl of Dalhousie; Earl of Airlic; Earl of Stair; Earl of Rosslyn; Earl Cawdor; Lord Forbes; Lord Torphichen; Sir J. H. Burnett, Bart.; J. Guthrie; A. F. Irvine; J. F. Leith; Aberdeen University; Blairs Catholic College; Trinity College, Glenalmond; Royal Burgh of Montrose; St. Andrew's University.

IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Earl of Granard; Earl of Rosse; The O'Connor Don; Major-General F. P. Dunne; Dr. R. D. Lyons (Abp. King's Collection); Rothe's Register of Kilkenny.

1872 (1895). THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX.....C. 673; 6s. 0*d.*

ENGLAND AND WALES. House of Lords; Duke of Devonshire (Bolton Abbey); Duke of Devonshire (Hardwicke Hall); Duke of Northumberland; Marquis of Lansdowne; Marquis of Salisbury; Marquis of Bath; Marquis of Bute; Marquis of Northampton; Marquis of Westminster; Earl of Devon; Earl of Shaftesbury; Earl De la Warr; Earl Forteseue; Earl of Chichester; Earl of Effingham; Lord Gage; Lord Wharncliffe; Lord de L'Isle and Dudley; Bishop of Southwark (Roman Catholic); Sir H. Bedingfield, Bart.; Sir C. Bunbury, Bart.; Sir W. Cope, Bart.; Sir P. de M. Grey-Egerton, Bart.; Sir E. Filmer, Bart.; Sir G. Fitzgerald, Bart.; Sir Wm. H. N. Ffolkes, Bart.; Sir H. Gunning, Bart.; Sir T. Hare, Bart.; Sir C. Isham, Bart.; Sir R. Knightley, Bart.; Sir John Lawson, Bart.; Sir N. W. Throckmorton, Bart.; W. Dod; C. J. Eyston; Rev. F. Hopkinson; J. H. Lee; W. J. Legh; H. S. Le Strange; T. C. Marsh; R. Orlebar; Miss Othen; F. Peake; Calendar of Phelps' MSS.; Rev. W. Sneyd; R. E. Egerton-Warburton; G. F. Wilbraham; M. Wilson; Corporation of Axbridge; Corporation of Berwick-upon-Tweed; Corporation of Bridgewater; Cambridge Colleges, viz., Downing, Sidney-Sussex; Parish of Cheddar; Corporation of Kingston-on-Thames; County of Somerset; Stonyhurst College; Corporation of Totnes; City of Wells; Dean and Chapter of Wells; Vicars Choral of Wells; Dr. Williams' Library.

SCOTLAND. Duke of Montrose; Marquis of Bute; Earl of Seafield; Earl of Glasgow; Lord Rollo; Sir A. Edmonstone, Bart.; Sir P. K. Murray, Bart.; James Dundas; Robert Dundas; Lieut.-Col. W. Ross King; C. H. D. Moray; John Webster; R. G. E. Wemyss; Glasgow University.

IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Earl of Granard; Historical Memoirs of the Geraldine Earls of Desmond; Parliamentary History of Ireland, by Hugh Howard; Black Book of Limerick; Chief Baron Willes' Memoranda on Ireland.

1873. FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I.....C. 857; 6s. 8*d.*

ENGLAND AND WALES. House of Lords (Archbishop Laud's Visitations); House of Lords (John Durye's Mission); House of Lords (Depositions, &c., relating to the "Incident"); Westminster Abbey; Marquis of Salisbury; Marquis of Bath; Marquis of Hertford; Earl of Denbigh; Earl De La Warr; Lord de Ros; Lord Bagot; Lord Colchester; Lord Mostyn; Lord Fitzhardinge; Sir John Lawson, Bart.; W. Beaumont; Lieut.-Col. Carew; J. R. Pine-Coffin; J. R. Ormsby-Gore; Col. Macaulay; M. Ridgway; J. J. Rogers; Col. Towneley; G. F. Wilbraham; Cambridge Colleges, viz., Emmanuel, St. Catharine's; Cinque Ports; Parish of Hartland; Corporation of Hythe; Corporation of New Romney; Oxford Colleges, viz., Balliol, Queen's, Magdalen, St. John's; Parish of Parkham.

SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll; Countess of Rothes; Marquis of Breadalbane; Earl of Kinnoul; Earl of Fife; Earl of Selkirk; Lord Wharncliffe; Lord Monboddo; Hon. Mrs. Erskine-Murray; Sir M. R. S. Stewart, Bart.; James Buehan; C. Dalrymple; Col. Farquharson; Col. McDouall; Col. Rattray; A. Wauchope; Burgh of Kirkeudbright.

IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Viscount Gormanston; Sir R. O'Donnell, Bart.; Trinity College, Dublin; College of Irish Franciscans (Louvain), Dublin.

1873. FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART II. INDEX C. 857-i; 2s. 6*d.*

1876. FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I.....C. 1432; 7s. 0*d.*

ENGLAND AND WALES. House of Lords; House of Lords (Protestations); Duke of Sunderland; Marquis of Lansdowne; Marquis of Salisbury; Marquis of Ripon; Lord Hatherton; Sir Edmund Lechmere, Bart.; Sir John Maryon Wilson, Bart.; Sir John Lawson, Bart.; Sir Henry Mildmay, Bart.; Sir Alexander Malet, Bart.; Sir Gerald Fitzgerald, Bart.; Lewis Majendie; Rev. H. T. Ellacombe; W. C. Strickland; Reginald Cholmondeley; Stanhope Grove; Evelyn P. Shirley; J. R. Pine-Coffin; Rev. Edmund Field; A. C. Ramyard; Miss Conway Griffith; R. W. Prideaux; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Roman Catholic Chapter of London; Cardinal Archbishop Manning; Oxford Colleges, viz., University, Wadham; Cambridge Colleges, viz., Magdalene, Pembroke; Corporation of Rye; Corporation of Lydd; Corporation of New Romney; Borough of High Wycombe; Corporation of St. Albans; Corporation of Sandwich; Parish of Hartland; Corporation of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis; Corporation of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis (Mr. Sherren's Collection); Corporation of Folkestone; Parish of Mendlesham; Parish of Alwington; Corporation of Dartmouth; Corporation of Fordwich.

SCOTLAND. Marquis of Ailsa; Marquis of Bute; Earl of Aberdeen; Earl of Lauderdale; Earl Wharncliffe; Lord Kinnaird; Sir John Bethune, Bart.; Sir William Forbes, Bart.; Mrs. Barclay-Allardice; A. D. R. Baillie Cochrane; A. J. W. H. K. Erskine; W. Cosmo Gordon; Miss M. E. Stirling; Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell Witham; Royal Burgh of Perth.

1876. FIFTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX.....C. 1432-i; 3s. 6*d.*

1877. SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I..... C. 1745; 8s. 6*d.*

ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Northumberland; Marquis of Exeter; Marquis of Lansdowne; Marquis of Ripon; Marquis of Salisbury; Earl of Denbigh; Lord Leconfield; Sir Frederick Graham, Bart.; Sir Reginald Graham, Bart.; Sir A. Aeland-Hood, Bart.; Sir Henry Ingilby, Bart.; Sir Edward Strachey, Bart.; Sir George W. Dasent; F. Brumell; P. B. Davies Cooke; Miss Ffarington; F. Bacon Frank; P. Wykeham-Martin; T. Stamford Raffles; Corporation of Bridport; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Carisbrooke Registers; Corporation of Faversham; St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Hythe; Lambeth Palace; Corporation of Launceston; Corporation of Morpeth; Court Books of the Corporation of New Romney; Oxford Colleges, viz., Merton, Pembroke, Queen's (God's House at Southampton Records); Corporation of Tenterden; Corporation of Wallingford; Corporation of Winchester.

SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll; Earl of Moray; Lord Monboddo; Sir William Gordon Gordon Cumming, Bart.; Sir Robert Menzies, Bart.; Family of Carrythers of Holmains; H. Mackay Gordon; King James' Hospital of Perth; George Ross.

IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonds.

1878 (1893). SIXTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX.....C. 2102; 1s. 10*d.*

1879 (1895). SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I.....C. 2340; 7s. 6*d.*

House of Lords; Marquis of Salisbury; Earl of Denbigh; Earl of Egmout; Lord Sackville; Sir Frederick Graham, Bart.; Sir Alexander Malet, Bart.; Sir Harry Verney, Bart.; Ayseough Fawkes; G. H. Finch; G. E. Frere; G. Alan Lowndes; Captain St. John Mildmay; W. More Molyneux; Sidney E. E. Bouverie-Pusey; Rev. Thos. Webb; County of Somerset.

1879 (1895). DITTO. PART II, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX C. 2340-i; 3s. 6*d.*

Duke of Atholl; Earl of Southesk; James Douglas of Cavers; T. Fenton Livingstone; W. Oliver Rutherford; Marquis of Ormonde.

1881. EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I.....C. 3040
Out of print. (Reissued as Stationery Office Publications.)
 Report and Appendix, Part I, Section I, 1907, 8vo.....6s. 0d.
 Duke of Marlborough; Earl of Portsmouth; Earl of Jersey;
 House of Lords; Lord Emly; Ralph Bankes; Geo. Wingfield Digby;
 Royal College of Physicians; Corporation of Trinity House.
 Appendix, Part I, Section II, 1908, 8vo.....6s. 0d.
 Magdalen College, Oxford; Corporation of Pontefract; Lord
 Braybrooke; Viscount Arbuthnott; Earl of Glasgow; Miss Hamilton,
 of Barns and Cochno; Alex. C. Stuart, of Eaglescarnie; Dean and
 Chapter of Canterbury; Corporations of Chester and Leicester; The
 O'Connor Don; Lord Talbot de Malahide; Marquis of Ormonde.
 Appendix, Part I, Section II, 1909, 8vo.4s. 6d.
 Earl of Denbigh; Trinity College, Dublin; Ewelme Almshouse;
 Queen Anne's Bounty; Edw. Hailstone; Church of St. Andrew,
 Worcester; Bishop Bubwith's Almshouses, Wells; Derry Diocesan
 Library; G. H. Finch; and Index.
1881. EIGHTH REPORT. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX C. 3040-i
Out of print.
 Duke of Manchester.....3s. 6d.
(Reissued as a Stationery Office publication, 1910. 8vo.)
1881. DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX.....C. 3040-ii. *Out of print.*
 Earl of Ashburnham.
- 1883 (1895). NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I.....C. 3773
 5s. 2d.
 Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury;
 Corporation of Canterbury; Diocesan Registry of Carlisle; Corporation of
 Carlisle; Corporation of Barnstaple; Ewelme Almshouse; Corporation of
 Ipswich; Corporation of Plymouth; Wardens of Rochester Bridge;
 Corporation of Rochester; Corporation of Stratford-upon-Avon; Corpora-
 tion of Wisbeeh; Corporation of Great Yarmouth; West Riding of York-
 shire; North Riding of Yorkshire; Eton College; Hunstanton Vicarage.
- 1884 (1895). DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX.....C. 3773-i; 6s. 3d.
 House of Lords; Marquis of Ormonde; Lord Elphinstone; Sir R. A. O.
 Dalyell, Bart.; Sir Archibald Grant, Bart.; Hon. H. C. Maxwell Stuart;
 Duke of Leinster; Marquis of Drogheda; Lord Macartney; Rinuccini
 Memoirs; Earl of Leicester; Earl Manvers; Earl of Pembroke; Chandos
 Pole Gell; Earl of Devon; Alfred Morrison; Rev. W. Pyne and the Rev.
 A. J. Woodforde.
1884. DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX.....C. 3773-ii. *Out of print.*
 Mrs. Stopford Saekville1s. 10d.
(Reissued 1904, revised and extended as Cd. 1892. 8vo.)
- 1883 (1895). CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,
 K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.).
- | | | | |
|-------|------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| | PART I. | 1306-1571 | C. 3777 ; 3s. 5d. |
| 1888. | PART II. | 1572-1582 | C. 5463 ; 3s. 5d. |
| 1889. | PART III. | 1583-1589 | C. 5889-v ; 2s. 1d. |
| 1892. | PART IV. | 1590-1594 | C. 6823 ; 2s. 11d. |
| 1894. | PART V. | 1594-1596 | C. 7574 ; 2s. 6d. |
| 1896. | PART VI. | 1596 | C. 7884 ; 2s. 8d. |
| 1899. | PART VII. | 1597 | C. 9246 ; 2s. 8d. |
| 1899. | PART VIII. | 1598 | C. 9467 ; 2s. 8d. |
| 1902. | PART IX. | 1599 | C. 928 ; 2s. 3d. |
| 1904. | PART X. | 1600 | C. 2052 ; 2s. 3d. |
| 1906. | PART XI. | 1601 | C. 3134 ; 2s. 10d. |
| 1910. | PART XII. | 1602 | C. 5291 ; 3s. 3d. |
| 1915. | PART XIII. | Addenda Part I, (—Eliz.) | C. 7842 ; 3s. 0d. |

1885. TENTH REPORTC. 4548 ; 6d. *Out of print.*
(Reissued as a Stationery Office publication, 1906.)
 This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
- 1885 (1895). (1) Earl of Eglinton ; Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart. ; C. S. H. D. Moray ;
 C. F. Weston Underwood ; G. W. Digby.....C. 4575 ; 3s. 7d.
 1885. (2) The family of GawdyC. 4576-iii ; 1s. 4d.
 1885. (3) Wells CathedralC. 5476-ii. *Out of print.*
(Reissued as Vol. I, 1907, revised and extended as Cd. 2810.)
1885. (4) Earl of Westmorland ; Capt. Stewart, of Alltyroddin ; Nevil
 Story Maskelyne ; Lord Stafford ; Sir N. W. Throckmorton ; Sir P. T.
 Mainwaring ; Misses Boycott, of Hereford ; Lord Muncaster ; Capt.
 J. F. Bagot ; George Browne, of Troutbeck ; Earl of Kilmorey ; Stanley
 Leighton ; Earl of Powis ; R. Jasper More ; W. F. Plowden ; Alfred
 Salwey ; J. L. Parkinson ; Rev. John Walcott ; E. Lloyd Gatacre ;
 S. Zachary Lloyd ; Rev. T. S. Hill, Rector of Thorington ; Rev. C. R.
 Manning, Rector of Diss ; Rev. W. H. Sewell, Vicar of Yaxley ; Corpora-
 tions of Bishop's Castle, Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth ;
 County of Essex ; Stonyhurst College.....C. 4576. *Out of print.*
(Reissued as a Stationery Office publication, 1906.)6s. 0d.
- 1885 (1895). (5) Marquis of Ormonde ; Earl of Fingall ; Corporations of Galway
 and Waterford ; Sees of Dublin and Ossory ; the Jesuits in Ireland
 C. 4576-i ; 2s. 10d.
1887. (6) Marquis of Abergavenny ; Lord Braye ; G. F. Luttrell ; P. P.
 Bouverie ; W. Bromley Davenport ; B. R. T. Balfour...C. 5242 ; 1s. 7d.
1887. ELEVENTH REPORT C. 5060-vi ; 3d.
 This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
1887. (1) H. D. Skrine ; Salvetti CorrespondenceC. 5060 ; 1s. 1d.
 1887. (2) House of Lords, 1678-1688.....C. 5060-i ; 2s. 0d.
 1887. (3) Corporations of Southampton and King's Lynn
 C. 5060-ii ; 1s. 8d.
1887. (4) Marquis TownshendC. 5060-iii ; 2s. 6d.
 1887. (5) Earl of DartmouthC. 5060-iv ; 2s. 8d.
 1887. (6) Duke of HamiltonC. 5060-v ; 1s. 6d.
 1888. (7) Duke of Leeds ; Marchioness of Waterford ; Lord Hothfield ;
 Francis Darwin, of Creskeld ; Hamon Le Strange, of Hunstanton Hall ;
 A. W. Saville, of Rufford Abbey ; Bridgwater Trust Office ; Reading
 Corporation ; Inner Temple LibraryC. 5612 ; 2s. 0d.
1890. TWELFTH REPORT C. 5889 ; 0s. 3d.
 This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
1888. (1) Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby),
 Vol. IC. 5472 ; 2s. 7d.
 1888. (2) Ditto. Vol. IIC. 5613 ; 2s. 5d.
 1889. (3) Ditto. Vol. IIIC. 5889-i ; 1s. 4d.
 1888. (4) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.....C. 5614. *Out of print.*
 1911. *(Reissued as a Stationery Office publication.)*5s. 0d.
1891. (5) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. II.....C. 5889-ii ; 2s. 0d.
 1889. (6) House of Lords, 1689-1690.....C. 5889-iii ; 2s. 1d.
 1890. (7) S. H. le Fleming, of Rydal.....C. 5889-iv ; 1s. 11d.
 1891. (8) Duke of Atholl, K.T. ; Earl of Home..... C. 6338 ; 1s. 0d.
 1891. (9) Duke of Beaufort ; Earl of Donoughmore ; J. H. Gurney ;
 W. W. B. Hulton ; R. W. Ketton ; G. A. Aitken ; P. V. Smith ; Bishop
 of Ely ; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough ;
 Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrars, and Newark ; Southwell
 Minster ; Lincoln District RegistryC. 6338-i ; 2s. 6d.
1891. (10) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.....C. 6338-ii ; 1s. 11d.

1892. THIRTEENTH REPORTC. 6827; 3*d*.
This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
1891. (1) Duke of Portland. Vol. IC. 6474; 3*s*. 0*d*.
1893. " " Vol. IIC. 6827-i; 2*s*. 0*d*.
1892. (3) J. B. Fortescue, of Dropmore, Vol. I.....C. 6660; 2*s*. 7*d*.
1892. (4) Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford; Captain F. C. Loder-Symonds; E. R. Wodehouse; J. Dovaston; Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart.; Rev. W. D. Maeray; Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report)C. 6810; 2*s*. 4*d*.
1892. (5) House of Lords, 1690-1691C. 6822; 2*s*. 4*d*.
1893. (6) Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; the Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; General Lyttelton-AnnesleyC. 7166; 1*s*. 4*d*.
1893. (7) Earl of LonsdaleC. 7241; 1*s*. 3*d*.
1893. (8) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.....C. 7424; 1*s*. 11*d*.
1896. FOURTEENTH REPORTC. 7983; 0*s*. 3*d*.
This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
1894. (1) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.....C. 7476; 1*s*. 11*d*.
1894. (2) Duke of Portland. Vol. III (Harley MSS. i)...C. 7569; 2*s*. 8*d*.
1894. (3) Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; Countess Dowager of Seafield.....C. 7570; 1*s*. 2*d*.
1894. (4) Lord KenyonC. 7571; 2*s*. 10*d*.
1896. (5) J. B. Fortescue, of Dropmore. Vol. II..... C. 7572; 2*s*. 8*d*.
1895. (6) House of Lords, 1692-1693.....C. 7573; 1*s*. 11*d*.
*Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I (New Series). See H.L. No. (5) of 1900. Price 2*s*. 2*d*.*
*Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. (18) of 1903. Price 2*s*. 9*d*.*
*Ditto. 1697-1699. Vol. III. See H.L. No. (175) of 1905. Price 2*s*.*
*Ditto. 1699-1702. Vol. IV. See H.L. No. (7) of 1908. Price 2*s*. 9*d*.*
*Ditto. 1702-1704. Vol. V. See H.L. No. (62) of 1910. Price 2*s*. 8*d*.*
*Ditto. 1704-1706. Vol. VI. See H.L. No. (142) of 1912. Price 2*s*. 1*d*.*
1895. (7) Marquis of OrmondeC. 7678; 1*s*. 10*d*.
1895. (8) Corporations of Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby; Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; Bishop's Registry of WorcesterC. 7881; 1*s*. 5*d*.
1895. (9) Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare; J. RoundC. 7882; 2*s*. 6*d*.
1895. (10) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. (American Papers)C. 7883; 2*s*. 9*d*.
1899. FIFTEENTH REPORTC. 9295; 4*d*.
This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :—
1896. (1) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.....C. 8156; 1*s*. 5*d*.
1897. (2) J. Eliot HodgkinC. 8327; 1*s*. 8*d*.
1897. (3) Royal Irish Academy of the gift of Charles Haliday, of Dublin (Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571); Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council BookC. 8364; 1*s*. 4*d*.
1897. (4) Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. (Harley MSS. ii) C. 8497; 2*s*. 11*d*.
1897. (5) Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe.....C. 8550; 10*d*.
1897. (6) Earl of Carlisle.....C. 8551; 3*s*. 6*d*.
1897. (7) Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.C. 8552; 1*s*. 9*d*.
1897. (8) Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. IC. 8553; 1*s*. 4*d*.

FIFTEENTH REPORT—*contd.*

1897. (9) J. J. Hope Johnstone, of Annandale.....C. 8554; 1s. 0*d.*
 1899. (10) Corporations of Shrewsbury and Coventry; Sir W. O. Corbet,
 Bart.; Earl of Radnor; P. E. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew
 KingsmillC. 9472; 1s. 0*d.*

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE:—

1898. Vol. I. Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.....C. 8829; 1s. 4*d.*
 1899. Vol. I. Part II.—PenarthC. 9468; 2s. 11*d.*
 1905. Vol. I. Part III.—DittoCd. 2443; 8*d.*
 1902. Vol. II. Part I. Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod;
 Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; AberdârCd. 1100; 1s. 9*d.*
 1903. Vol. II. Part II. Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff
 Cd. 1692; 1s. 8*d.*
 1905. Vol. II. Part III. Panton; Cwrtmawr.....Cd. 2444; 8*d.*
 1910. Vol. II. Part IV. British Museum.....Cd. 5353; 1s. 0*d.*
 1899. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Montagu House, Whitehall, Vol. I
 C. 9244; 2s. 7*d.*
 1903. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I)Cd. 930; 1s. 10*d.*
 1903. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II)Cd. 930-i; 1s. 11*d.*
 1903. Ditto. At Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II.....Cd. 1827; 1s. 1*d.*
 1899. Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II
 C. 9245; 2s. 0*d.*
 1909. Ditto. Index to Vols. I and II.....Cd. 4774; } 11*d.*
 1902. Ditto. New Series, Vol. ICd. 929; 1s. 7*d.*
 1903. Ditto. „ Vol. II.....Cd. 1691; 1s. 10*d.*
 1904. Ditto. „ Vol. IIICd. 1963; 2s. 0*d.*
 1906. Ditto. „ Vol. IVCd. 3008; 3s. 0*d.*
 1908. Ditto. „ Vol. VCd. 4116; 2s. 10*d.*
 1911. Ditto. „ Vol. VICd. 5288; 2s. 6*d.*
 1912. Ditto. „ Vol. VIICd. 6255; 2s. 6*d.*
 1904. Mrs. Stopford Saekville, Vol. ICd. 1892; 1s. 10*d.*
 1910. „ „ Vol. IICd. 5038; 1s. 6*d.*
 1899. Duke of Portland. Vol. V. (Harley MSS. iii) C. 9466; 2s. 9*d.*
 1901. „ „ Vol. VI. (Harley MSS. iv, with Index to Harley
 MSS.)Cd. 676; 1s. 9*d.*
 1901. „ „ Vol. VIICd. 783; 2s. 3*d.*
 1907. „ „ Vol. VIIICd. 3475; 1s. 10*d.*
 1899. J. M. HeatheoteC. 9469; 1s. 3*d.*
 1899. J. B. Fortescue, of Dropmore, Vol. IIIC. 9470; 3s. 1*d.*
 1905. „ „ Vol. IVCd. 2233; 2s. 6*d.*
 1906. „ „ Vol. VCd. 2811; 2s. 4*d.*
 1908. „ „ Vol. VICd. 3670; 2s. 5*d.*
 1910. „ „ Vol. VIICd. 5290; 1s. 11*d.*
 1912. „ „ Vol. VIIICd. 5732; 2s. 7*d.*
 1915. „ „ Vol. IXCd. 7105; 2s. 8*d.*
 1899. F. W. Leyborne-PophamC. 9471; 1s. 6*d.*
 1900. Mrs. Frankland-Russell-AstleyCd. 282; 2s. 0*d.*
 1900. Lord Montagu of Beaulieu.....Cd. 283; 1s. 1*d.*
 1900. Beverley CorporationCd. 284; 1s. 0*d.*
 1901. Report on Various Collections. Vol. I.....Cd. 784; 2s. 0*d.*
 Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lestwithiel; Counties
 of Wilts and Woreester; Bishop of Chichester; Deans and Chapters of
 Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.
 1903. Report on Various Collections. Vol. II.....Cd. 932; 2s. 4*d.*
 Sir George Wombwell; Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the
 Shrewsbury Papers); Miss Buxton; Mrs. Harford; Mrs. Wentworth, of
 Woolley.
 1904. Report on Various Collections. Vol. III.....Cd. 1964; 1s. 6*d.*
 T. B. Clarke-Thornhill; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; R. Pelham;
 W. Papillon; W. Cleverley Alexander.

1907. Report on Various Collections. Vol. IV.....Cd. 3218 ; 1s. 9d.
Bishop of Salisbury ; Bishop of Exeter ; Dean and Chapter of Exeter ;
Earl of Leicester ; Sir W. Clayton, Bart. ; Major Money-Kyrle ; F. H. T.
Jervoise ; Glemham Hall ; Corporations of Salisbury, Orford and Aldeburgh.
1909. Report on Various Collections. Vol. VCd. 4600 ; 1s. 4d.
Colonel Mordaunt Hay, of Duns Castle ; Sir Archibald Edmonstone, of
Duntreath ; Sir John Graham, of Fintry, K.C.M.G.
1910. Report on Various Collections. Vol. VICd. 4382 ; 2s. 3d.
Miss M. Eyre Matcham ; Captain H. V. Knox ; C. Wykeham-Martin ;
K. B. Tighe ; Lord Oranmore and Browne.
1914. Report on Various Collections. Vol. VII.....Cd. 6722 ; 2s. 4d.
Bishop of London ; St. George's Chapel, Windsor ; Corporations of
Beccles, Dunwich, Southwold and Thetford ; Duke of Norfolk ; Earl of
Essex ; Sir Hervey Bruce ; Col. Frewen ; H. C. Staunton ; F. Merttens.
1913. Report on Various Collections. Vol. VIII.....Cd. 6639 ; 2s. 9d.
Hon. Frederick Lindley Wood ; M. L. S. Clements ; S. Philip Unwin.
1902. The Stuarts Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the
King, Vol. I.....Cd. 927 ; 2s. 11d.
1904. Ditto. Vol. IICd. 2189 ; 2s. 9d.
1907. Ditto. Vol. IIICd. 3430 ; 2s. 10d.
1910. Ditto. Vol. IVCd. 5046 ; 2s. 9d.
1912. Ditto. Vol. VCd. 6163 ; 3s. 1d.
1916. Ditto. Vol. VICd. 7104 ; 3s. 9d.
1902. Colonel David Milne-Home, of Wedderburn Castle, N.B. Cd. 931 ; 1s. 4d.
1904. Marquis of Bath, at Longleat, Vol. ICd. 2048 ; 1s. 9d.
1907. " " " Vol. IICd. 3474 ; 1s. 0d.
1908. " " " Vol. III (Prior Papers) Cd. 3849 ; 2s. 5d.
1904. American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I
Cd. 2201 ; 2s. 3d.
1906. Ditto. Vol. IICd. 2897 ; 2s. 6d.
1907. Ditto. Vol. IIICd. 3669 ; 1s. 11d.
1909. Ditto. Vol. IVCd. 4773 ; 2s. 3d.
1904. SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon
whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904)
Cd. 2209 ; 9d.
1904. Earl of Mar and Kellie, at Alloa House, N.B.Cd. 2190 ; 2s. 7d.
1905. Lady Du CaneCd. 2367 ; 2s. 6d.
1905. Marquis of Lothian, at Blickling HallCd. 2319 ; 2s. 2d.
1905. Earl of Egmont. Vol. I, Part ICd. 2318 ; 1s. 8d.
1905. " Vol. I, Part IICd. 2570 ; 1s. 9d.
1909. " Vol. IICd. 4599 ; 1s. 3d.
1905. Duke of Rutland. Vol. IVCd. 2606 ; 2s. 9d.
1906. Earl of VerulamCd. 2973 ; 1s. 4d.
1906. Franciscan MSS. at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin
Cd. 2867 ; 1s. 4d.
1907. Dean and Chapter of Wells. Vol. ICd. 2810 ; 2s. 11d.
1914. " " Vol. II.....Cd. 7106 ; 3s. 10d.
1907. Earl of Ancaster, at GrimsthorpeCd. 3429 ; 2s. 7d.
1907. SEVENTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts
upon whose collections Reports have been made to June, 1907)
Cd. 3737 ; 4d.
1911. Lord Polwarth. Vol. ICd. 5289 ; 2s. 11d.
1916. " Vol. IICd. 7593 ; 2s. 10d.
1911. Earl of Denbigh. (Part V)Cd. 5565 ; 1s. 7d.
1911. Lord MiddletonCd. 5567 ; 3s. 0d.
1911. Pepys' MSS. at Magdalene College, CambridgeCd. 5721 ; 1s. 7d.
1913. Allan George Finch. Vol. ICd. 6508 ; 2s. 8d.
1922. " Vol. II — 10s. 0d.

1914. Laing MSS. in the University of Edinburgh. Vol. I...Cd. 6905 ; 2s. 6d.
 1916. City of ExeterCd. 7640 ; 2s. 3d.
 1914. Guide to the Reports on collections of Manuscripts issued by the Royal
 Commissioners for Historical Manuscripts. Part 1.—Topographical
 Cd. 7594 ; 1s. 0d.
 1917. EIGHTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon
 whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1916)
 Cd. 8384 ; 1s. 9d.
 1920. Diary of the first Earl of Egmont. Vol. I, 1730–1733... Cd. 8264 ; 2s. 0d.
 1920. Marquis of Ormonde, K.P. New Series. Vol. VIII Cmd. 284 ; 4s. 0d.
 1922. Palk Manuscripts in the possession of Mrs. Bannatyne, of Haldon, Devon
 S.O.P. ; 12s. 6d.

109
(100) 3083-4/

DA 25 .M2 S3
Great Britain. Historical
Calendar of the manuscripts of

v.14
010101 000



0 1163 0235427 3
TRENT UNIVERSITY

DA25 .M2S3 v.14

Gt. Brit. Historical manuscripts
commission.

Calendar of the manuscripts of
the Most Honourable the Marquess
of Salisbury ...

DATE	ISSUED TO
	231373

231373

